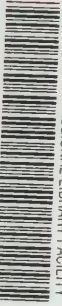


A  
A  
0  
0  
3  
5  
2  
3  
1  
4  
9



UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY

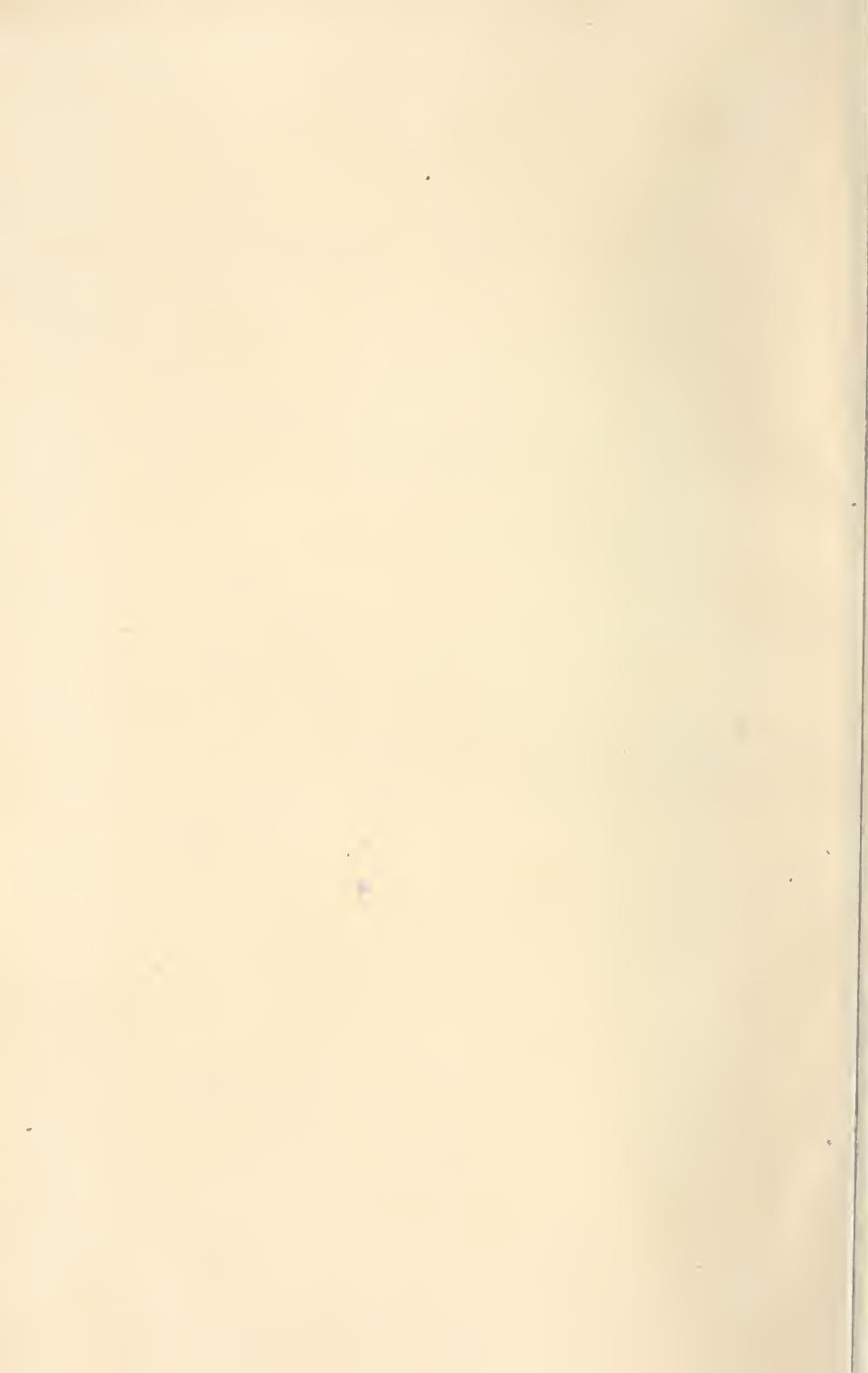
*Ex Libris*  
C. K. OGDEN



THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation





85158  
SPOON AND SPARROW,

ΣΠΕΝΔΕΙΝ AND ΨΑΡ,

FVNDERE AND PASSER;

OR,

ENGLISH ROOTS IN THE GREEK, LATIN, AND  
HEBREW :

BEING

A CONSIDERATION OF THE AFFINITIES OF THE OLD ENGLISH,  
ANGLO-SAXON, OR TEUTONIC PORTION OF OUR TONGUE TO THE LATIN AND  
GREEK ; WITH A FEW PAGES ON THE RELATION OF THE  
HEBREW TO THE EUROPEAN LANGUAGES.

BY THE

REV. OSWALD COCKAYNE, M.A.,

FORMERLY OF ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

LONDON :

PARKER, SON, AND BOURN, 445 STRAND.

1861.

PRINTED BY TAYLOR AND FRANCIS,  
RED LION COURT, FLEET STREET.

PE  
1571  
C645

## TO THE READER.

---

No task, on completing a toil, is more pleasing than that of acknowledging the assistance of friends. The Ven. Archdeacon Browne, Professor of Classical Literature, the Rev. Dr. McCaul, Professor of Hebrew, and the Rev. J. S. Perowne, Lecturer in Kings College, London, when I hoped to find some aid at Cambridge towards printing this work, gave me every kind assistance, after reading parts of the MS., by furnishing me with recommendatory letters. Inquiries on the spot convinced me, however, that no funds were available for the purpose; and consequently no application for assistance was made. The proved and well known scholar to whom I am indebted for some marginal remarks will find them entered on the record, as from Eudoxos; and gladly I see that he has negatived so few statements. Three or four comparisons with the Sanskrit I owe to the notes of a friend, from whom I borrowed the second edition of Bopps Glossary; they were, he tells me, all from German sources, not his own.

I wish to apologize for the use of the phrase "Anglosaxon," now too deeply established to be easily changed. The language of the Seaxan by its true name was English (Englisc); it is the tongue still spoken about our hedgerows and farmyards by the unbookish homebred sons and daughters of England. The uncouth Latinism "Anglosaxon" has separated too far the oldest English writings from ourselves; and every day, thanks to the learned, the gap, it seems, is growing wider. Unwillingly I concede to custom and convenience a phrase which our old folklore and the truth condemn.

# CONTENTS.

	Page
Introduction . . . . .	1
Cautions . . . . .	17
Vowel Change . . . . .	19
Gutturals interchanged with Gutturals . . . . .	62
Anlaut . . . . .	67
Inlaut and Auslaut . . . . .	89
Labials interchanged with Labials . . . . .	94
Anlaut . . . . .	102
Inlaut and Auslaut . . . . .	115
Dentals interchanged with Dentals . . . . .	117
Anlaut . . . . .	117
Inlaut or Auslaut . . . . .	125
Gutturals interchanged with Labials . . . . .	127
Anlaut . . . . .	130
Inlaut or Auslaut . . . . .	134
Labials interchanged with Dentals . . . . .	137
Anlaut . . . . .	138
Inlaut or Auslaut . . . . .	139
Gutturals interchanged with Dentals . . . . .	141
Anlaut . . . . .	146
Inlaut or Auslaut . . . . .	147
Dentals interchanged with L . . . . .	149
Anlaut . . . . .	150
Inlaut or Auslaut . . . . .	151
S interchanged with R . . . . .	153
Sibilation . . . . .	156
Anlaut . . . . .	163
Inlaut or Auslaut . . . . .	175
Final N . . . . .	189
Labials changed to R . . . . .	190
V to L . . . . .	191
Gutturals changed to M . . . . .	192
Assimilation . . . . .	192
Letters lost . . . . .	194
Gutturals lost in Anlaut . . . . .	196
Dentals lost in Anlaut . . . . .	197
Labials lost in Anlaut . . . . .	201
M lost in Anlaut . . . . .	206
N   "   " . . . . .	206
R   "   " . . . . .	207
Gutturals lost in Inlaut . . . . .	209
Dentals lost in Inlaut . . . . .	217
Liquids lost or gained in Inlaut . . . . .	219
Letters lost in Auslaut . . . . .	235
Semitic roots . . . . .	261
Families of Words . . . . .	287



## INTRODUCTION.

---

1. IF there be any largeness of truth in the now common and much bruited tale, that the languages of Europe and India, the teutonic, greek, latin, persian and sanskrit are closely allied to one another, then it must be possible to compare the several members of the group, as for instance the english, greek and latin. In the english is found a true teutonic element, brought by the Angles from the mainland, when they won and sat down in the country of the Britons, and wholly like to the old and new forms of the german, and the scandinavian. If the anglosaxon, german and norske be fairly set side by side, read and traced out, it will be quite clear that they were but one tongue a few hundreds of years ago, say some five and twenty centuries, and might even now be called dialects, not much more differing from each other than the laconic from the attic. This ancient element then in the english being ascertained in a measure by an examination of the old writings and a comparison with corresponding speech in the other and older teutonic tongues, may be compared with the vocabulary of the greek and latin.

2. Studies of this kind are the natural result of reading in various languages: no one can fail as he follows the sense line after line, to be struck with the likeness of this or that word to what he had known before and elsewhere. Amused and instructed by what he thus observes, he becomes gradually more familiar with the changes, which are ever taking place, in the spelling and speaking of words, more entirely and

thoroughly convinced of the kinship of related languages, and more ready to give his belief in fresh examples.

3. At first sight, an english word having the form and expressing the sense of a greek or latin word seems to be borrowed, or only like accidentally. That the teutonic was borrowed from the languages, whose old books we have and read, was the opinion of the learned men in all countries to the close of the last century, and later. Not only professed etymologists, but the interpreters of ancient records helped themselves in their difficulties by deducing everything from hebrew, greek, latin. It is true that the oldest teutonic writings which have come down to us, have occasionally some words actually learned from the more civilized races with which they came in contact. Of this an example may be seen in the word Place. From Πλατυς ‘broad,’ was formed a feminine used as a substantive, Πλατεια, which crept into constant use in latin to signify broad street, the usual greek word for street, *αγυια*, never having obtained a footing in the latin language: this Platea descended to the french, and is in constant use still with the latin sense in such expressions as “La grande place” of continental towns. So also many streets in London are thus described, for example, Whitehall Place. The Germans, unwilling as mostly they are to adopt foreign terms, have nationalized the word as Platz. It was not wholly unknown to the Anglosaxon under the form Place, and appears in the mæso-gothic as Plapya. In all these cases the word is, to all appearance, foreign, from a hellenic source, and the true teutonic words, for the sense we now give it, are stow, stead.

4. Of the anglosaxon especially, among the older teutonic dialects, it is true, that many words have been taken into it from abroad. An instance is found in the word Offer=agls. Offrian: this is mere latin, Offerre, and, what is rarely the case, it found its way at the same time into the german as Opfer. In the Norse I do not recollect it, nor in the mæso-gothic. The word is scarcely ecclesiastical, but it had its origin in an altered religious sense: for the mæso-gothic Blotan, which expresses λατρευειν, σεβεισθαι is too nearly connected with Bloþ=Blood, to answer well to the unbloody sacrifices or

gifts of a more kindly system : hence probably a new word was admitted into the language of the Germans and the English (Anglo-Saxons).

5. The genuine teutonic character of any word cannot be assumed from its form or thorough incorporation with our speech. Some put on a deceptive appearance : the following are mere latin, Catch, Chase, Search, Measles, Pay, Shrive, Source, Cousin, Sure, Nurse, Benison, Tile, Chafe, Poison, Season, Pity, Ransom, Ferret, Chimney, Cannon, Shoal, Spice, Hotel, Pursue, Fashion, Parcel : these are greek, Place, Dish, Desk, Trout, Treacle, Tomb, Treasure, Liquorice, Quinsy, Dropsy, Palsy, Shark, Minster, Surgeon, Gillyflower, Bombazine, Apricot, Gulf, Date as a fruit, Alms, Dram. Carol is greek, as may be seen in Lye under Kyrriole, whose account is fully sufficient.

6. The anglosaxon affords no sufficient sole test of the true origin of any word, on account of its having learnt much of christianity and something of latin civilization. To assist us further we have a large part of a translation of the New Testament, quite independent of all saxon literature, and using a different alphabet, formed and read by the Goths as they lay in Mœsia upon the banks of the Danube, awaiting the plunder of imperial Rome. Here the language has far less admixture of the latin, though in a translation of the holy writings of a new faith some borrowed words were necessarily useful. The glossary of this volume being limited, many kinds of words, whole tribes, are of course wanting.

7. To check results still more, there lies an appeal to Scandinavia. The men of those climes spoke a dialect which belongs to the teutonic, frankish, english and gothic, and we have from them some early poems thoroughly heathen, quite untouched by christianity, the hero tales of which refer to events which took place while yet the scandinavian population had its home on the south of the Baltic, and was mixed with our saxon race. Yet even these tales of Oðin are not entirely beyond the influence of the latin, spoken by a race of superior skill and knowledge. Very little, however, appears which did not come to the people from their forefathers.

8. Among those who amuse themselves with words and languages there is generally a great heat about the sanskrit. In spite of all professions of a more rational and sober kind, the students and professors of this ancient tongue make almost an idol and an oracle of it, and no gainsaying is to be permitted. Let me ask, therefore, whether this is to be held unlike all other languages and to be supposed unworn, unsmoothed, unaltered; whether it has kept all its old asperities, all its concurrent consonants, all its throat rasping gutturals. The professors of sanskrit, who are at the same time among the most accomplished philologists, have themselves replied; they say that they cannot call this the primitive language; they announce that "the sanskrit has in many points experienced alterations, where one or other of the european sister idioms has more truly transmitted to us the original form." "Several languages, which are still spoken, retain here and there the forms of the primitive world of languages, which several of their older sisters have lost thousands of years ago." These admissions, however, go for very little; it is not a familiar idea with the learned, that the same causes, which have worn away the true radical letters in other tongues, have wrought also in the sanskrit: yet it cannot be denied but that the gutturals spoken over half our eurAsian continent, have been in the sanskrit turned into sibilants and semi-sibilants; and for myself I am convinced and do assert that it has also dropped letters from the beginning of words, has rejected them from the middle, and sometimes thrown them away at the end.

9. Nobody, it may be presumed, is bound to pin his faith upon all that everybody has said about derivations from the sanskrit. The evidence is no greater in this case than in others. Latin and greek words must be like the sanskrit both in shape and sense, and variations must be in some way explained or paralleled, or else the comparison is unconvincing. To the derivational system, as given from the native authorities, the german professors do not unreservedly give their assent: they often pronounce the origin of a word uncertain, and often use phrases "volunt esse," etc., of hesitation.



10. In etymology a good many of the most familiar facts are not denied. Then some are probable, entertained by the student with content; some look dubious, some are mere speculations. Were we to admit all that can be made reasonably likely about the changes which words and letters freely suffer, still the case would not be mended. As a man sees with clear vision near and bright objects, distinguishes even some far off if they are well placed for light and contrast, but knows scarce anything of those which are away on the dark horizon, so if two words be letter for letter the same in Germany and England, if they have the same sense, they may be acknowledged to be of one origin; if a change of letter occurs, provided it be frequent, a willingness to draw even for that upon credulity will be granted, but if we want two roots in the english greek and latin with some changes of letter to be identified, then doubt appears, and when many alterations have occurred, assent is hardly given at all. With practised minds there is some difference of detail, but the principles of faith and doubt remain the same. So that this branch of study has its limits, there are things that can never become credible; there are mists upon the landscape. No amount of reading ought to remove such doubts; every several word ought to receive a different amount of confidence. Let some engaged in this pursuit continue of sound mind.

11. Undoubtedly from these maxims it follows that what is offered in these pages is open to refusal; and that is true; some words should be more alike; some may now or sometime be set in a different light; some we think of differently at different times. All that I believe of the whole scheme is this, that it is worthy the consideration of the reader. He will find some things that are new and true; new only as now freshly dug up from their old burial ground.

12. The weak point in all the learned is their ignorance: the laity do not assume to know anything; yet in an Englishmans mother tongue few clowns but would puzzle a doctor. We collect, in the rural districts, specimens of our tongue which are in no books, no glossaries, no dictionaries. The modern use of the word Buxom has surprised many before now; it is

a compound from the agls. Bagan, Bow, and the adjectival -sum, and is therefore Bow-some, pliant, obedient: "Unbuxom to mother church" is a frequent expression in old books ;

[N]ild þai, wald þai, all gert he  
Bowsom til hys byddyng be.—*Wyntown*, vol. ii. p. 96.

The following lines are on the fourth (romanist) commandment.

The ferd is worschip thi fader and thi moder  
Be way of kynde thes too may noȝt be the to der  
To thaim oght\* thou buxumnes and honor  
And also in thair [sickness?] help and socour.

*The Myrroure of Leved Men*, 99.

13. Shrewd is of these later days taken to mean 'keen,' and in the "Taming of the Shrew" we are supposed to hear a word of the same form but different sense, and of the weaker gender. When a horse-keeper calls a vicious brute a Screw, he uses the older form in the proper sense, and Shrewd is no more than Serewy. The following lines are of Satan: I have corrected an error of the hand or type in the word 'ueawe' for 'few,' which is printed 'neawe.'

Therefore ther hys a mastrye schreawe,  
Wyth hym mo beth and thet nauȝt ueawe  
And neades mote ;

For he hys heaved of schrewednesse,  
Ase God hys cheaf of alle godnesse,  
And alle bote†.—*William of Shoreham*, p. 148.

The good wyffe sayd, wer hast thou be?  
In schrewyd plas, as thynkys me.

*The Frere and the Boy*, 283. Halliwell's ed.

Be God, sayd the wyffe than,  
Her is a schrewed aray.

*Id.* 290. (*English Miscellanies*, Warton Club.)

Out fruit go and gather but not in the dew,  
With crab and the walnut for fear of a shrew ‡.

*Tusser December*, p. 19.

Adelung gives eng. Screw, germ. Schraube, swed. Skruf,

\* The MS. reads Oght'. This piece was printed by the Caxton Society with a wrong title, and 'oghten' read. Cf. norske Att for †agt.

† Bote is remedy, cure. Neades mote, needs must.

‡ Shrew, here thief.

dutch Schroeve, french Ecroue, ital. Scrofola, polish Szruba, finnish Scrunwi. The equivalent has never yet been found in any agls. writing. It comes to us of course in either shape from an english not a foreign source ; it is quite english, for I do not learn that the Germans or Swedes would call a perverse horse a Screw. And it often happens that words which ought to be saxon cannot be shown to be so.

14. Inquiries are often made as to the relation of the phœnician group of tongues to ourselves, to what is called the aryan or indo-european. As we proceed I shall endeavour to show that concealed likenesses may be found, hitherto unremarked, between the phœnician tongues and the rest.

15. As to the relationship of the keltic there is among the wise in words no doubt. Zeuss, who attempted nothing on this head and has therefore no favourite theory to extol, says that they form part of our group ; “lingua Celtica deprehenditur una linguarum Asiæ et Europæ affinium a primordio ;” and any one who has looked at the tenses of an irish verb will be satisfied that this opinion is well grounded.

16. Some instinctive tests exist by which to discriminate between borrowed words and true parallels. Thus compounds can hardly be accepted : no one perhaps but the excellent scholar himself who committed the crude thought to paper, would suppose sorcerer to be *Θεουργος*. Afformative letters added to the visible root afford a strong ground of suspicion. Yet I would say ‘instinctive tests’ rather than rules, for it is not reasonable to suppose but that old roots had acquired some afformative letters while still some of the kindred nations were undivided from each other. Thus in the words Horn, Cornu, *Κερας*, קֶרֶן, with the horned Hart, *Cervus*, the presenee of an N in the hebrew latin and english would not fairly be concluded to make one of these languages the lender and the other the borrower : for, first, the word may have been commonly applied to the thing b.c. 2000 or 2500 or sooner, secondly, the N may have been significant in all these languages. A similar method might be applied, reasonably to Screw.

17. It will often be found that my conclusions are at

variance with what better men than myself have taught. They are, I hope, carefully and thoughtfully at issue. Graff says somewhere that Pott, "scharfsinnig" as he is, took Signum to be = si - gnum = sanskr. sun - jnâ : here are two good names and two eminent men, but Signum is δεικ - end, Token. In another place Pott who had seen that there must be an affinity, as there is, between *Ἀλειφειν* and the mæso-gothic Salbon, to Salve, accounted for the S by making it Sa, which Bopp accepts from him, reading Sa as sanskrit, while perhaps Pott did at least compound his word in elements of the same language and meant the mæso-gothic article, either way producing a very curious something, quite exceptional in form. More things of this sort might be alledged, but as I write "nævos in corpore magno" rises to my memory and I am silenced. In regard therefore to illustrious names I shall say no more.

18. One or two principles may seem here sometimes to be tacitly assumed without proof; one is, that in the same syllables, or more exactly, in varied forms of equivalents, that which retains the greater number of letters is the more ancient. No careful statement of this proposition would perhaps exclude all exceptions, for language has continually its anomalies. But it ought to be admitted that *Vestis* which contains more letters than *Ἐσθῆς* is nearer to the ancient form, and though Virgil, for names sake, was later than Euripides, yet the syllables in Virgil's mouth or from his stylus wore an older form than their equivalents in the poems of the other. Like *Oðin*, *Woden*, the two words were living at the same date B.C. or A.D. but the adhering letter shows a form less worn, less suffering from attrition. Hence if a somewhat lax use of the term old may be permitted, the modern english *Work* is older than the attic *Ἔργον*, and as old as the homeric *Ἔργον*.

19. English readers are impatient of a perplexity of explanation: it is better to say at once that in such instances as *May*, *Μεγάλα* (pl.), *Magnus*, the shorter form *May* is older, having none of the affirmative syllables of the others. In this instance a root which to Homer 800 B.C. had perished,



and was dead of age, still survives in the common talk of England. It is to instances of this sort that the learned professor alluded when he said that some words have retained a more primitive shape in this latter day in which we live, than they possess in writings two or three thousand years old. As an exception to this may be cited Daffodil which is *Ασφοδελον*, and has capped itself with a letter which eight hundred years ago did not belong to it.

20. Another principle that seems generally valid is that gutturals are older than labials and equivalent sibilants: some arguments will be offered on the question at 519, 637. If true, then latin words not directly adapted from hellenic art or science, are generally more archaic than their greek equivalents: Quinque is older than *Πεντε*, Equus than *Ἴππος*. This rule also is open to some remarkable exceptions: languages are found like the scotch, a dialect, observe, of the english, which bring baek a long lost guttural, as Quhare, Quhite, Quhit, for Where, White, Wheat under their older truer spelling Hwær, Hwit, Hwæt. Here it may be urged that the Scotch do but add somewhat of force to the aspiration; a stranger example is seen in the irish, which has turned *Πασχα*, the passover or Easter into *Cáisg*, *Cásga*, and *Πεντηκοστη* Whitsuntide into *Cincis*. Yet generally, on the larger average by much, experience and consent affirm the rule.

21. If so, then our word Quick is very ancient in its spelling; meaning probably 'living,' as in "Quick and dead, Quick with child, Quicksilver, Quicksand, Cut to the quick," it descends into vic-tum with one guttural, Viv-ere with none, *βιος* with none. Should any contemner of english wish to argue that the hardening process has produced the word we utter, it will be seen by and by that the hebrew of the Pentateuch stands beside the english.

22. The rough old forms of words might well be preserved among the skythian wilds. All understand well enough that the germanic nations came from Skythia. There they lived while Moses gave laws to Israel, while Homeros sang of Troy, while Roman and Sabine fought. That in the camps

of these wanderers and warriors such a word as Quick might be spoken without much change, or such a verb as May, Magan might live, while altered or lost in towns and sunny fields, is not surprising.

23. As we have never seen presented to us all the words of our own people in any dictionary, not so much, I mean, the pedantic latinisms of the writers, as the genuine home-talk of the husbandmen, so it may be presumed we have not on paper the whole anglosaxon (English) tongue. Prose authors, poets, schoolboys, every craft, every county have something of their own, and as the historians, the essayists, and the poets have possession of print, they have got their words into the dictionaries, the others are pretty nearly shut out. In saxon then as the literature is mostly ecclesiastical, homilies, sacred songs, with addition of glossaries, it is not to be supposed we can have everything. In the old english, teutonic words often occur, which are in the dutch or german dictionaries not in the saxon. These were in most cases real saxon words, but not of the printed portion. Thus Qued 'bad,' is frequent in old english, and it must have been saxon though not found recorded.

The deficiencies of the vocabulary of anglosaxon books are supplied by glossaries. How many must have been the words that Ælfric never heard, how many that he refused to admit when he did hear them, how many that did not present themselves while compiling a glossary. A small examination of unpublished manuscripts will soon convince any one who can read the language, that the admirable industry of Lye and Manning had not completed the whole task: nor has any one equal to the undertaking yet appeared. Thus I find of the Nile that it is ealdor falliera ea, 'prince of noble rivers,' where occurs the latin Pulcer = Norse Falleg, a word not in the agls. dictionaries. Modern lexicon makers are not to be named in the same page as the old heroes of this battle.

24. All very similar words require a close examination lest by chance they be borrowed terms. The Skythians said that from heaven were borne, a plough, a yoke, a sagaris or sword, and a cup. These then were either heavenly blessings, or

were foreign improvements ; if foreign, they were first known in Skythia about a thousand years before the invasion of Darius, or near the time of Moses. We may safely conclude then that words of this stage of civilization were not borrowed from the merchants, priests, or books of Greece and Rome. But a large list of words exists which it would be mere credulity to suppose original to the gothic races.

25. To guarantee a proper measure of circumspection I have selected from a list prepared by the late Sharon Turner, far the larger number of his parallels, and beforehand aver that I see no parallelism, but merely romanized phrases in them. The unlike likeness of saxon words with the latin is much more persuasive than an exact correspondence ; the latter may be latinisms in saxon characters, the former are most likely due to a sisterhood of dialect. An advance in the arts useful to men is eagerly caught at by every nation. Glossarists and word theorizers are often over greedy : they swell their catalogues “ si possunt recte, si non, quocumque modo.” This error will gradually diminish before the increase of judgment in the science. Now Mr. Sharon Turner is reputed to have known something of anglosaxon, and his conclusions come with recommendation : I am willing therefore to claim a slower belief, a more suspensive caution than he exercised, by refusing or sometimes hesitating to admit to comparison with the latin the following : æbs, abies ; ængel, angelus ; ær, æs, æris ; æren, ærcus ; æx, axis ; alewa, aloë ; amber, amphora ; ancer, anchora ; anakumbyan? accumbere (that word is mæsothianic and not native ; the page of S. T. is vol. ii. p. 148) ; aplantan, plantare ; area, area though in Ulphilas ; asal, assa, asinus, asellus (with germ. esel) ; box, buxus ; calic, calicem ; calo, calvus ; cancere, cancer ; candel, candela ; cal(?) (colewort), caulis (id.) ; cealc (=chalk), calcem (lime) ; ceale, calculus ; ceaster, castra (on this word Dr. Guest says, “ No word answering to ceaster is found in the celtic dialects, nor is it known to any german language except our own. The avenue by which it found its way into the anglosaxon may furnish a subject for consideration hereafter. No philologist will subscribe to the opinion that it came directly

from the latin *Castrum*." That is, it is a latin word, but not derived from contact with the Romans); *cimbal*, *cymbalum*; *circol*, *circulus*; *ciste*, *cista*; *cisten-beam*, *castanea*; *coc(?)*, *coquus*; *corn treow*, *cornus*; *cræsta*, *crista*; *croh*, *crocus*; *cryft*, *crypta*; *eycene(?)*, *coquina*; *cylene*, *culina*; *cype-leac*, *cippus*; *cyrs-treow*, *cerasus*; *deofl*, *diabolus*; *cedd*, *acetum*; *egor*, *æquor* (here we have not one sense); *elehtre*, *electrum*; *elm*, *ulmus*; *elpen-ban*, from *elephanta* (acc.) (olfend, a camel, by distortion of meaning from *elephanta*); *ened(?)*, *anatem* (acc.); *fæcele*, *faculam*; *færs*, *versus*; *fic*, *figus*; *finn*, *pinna*; *finnol*, *fœniculum*; *fipele*, *fidicula*; *flum*, *flumen*; *fore*, *furca*; *fricca*, *præco*; *gamol(?)*, *camelus*; *gigant*, *gigantem*; *gem*, *gemma*; *grad*, *gradus*; *grennian*, *grunnire* (but ?); *imne*, *hymnus*; *leon*, *leonem*; *linen*, *lineus*; *mæger*, *macer*; *mealwe*, *malva*; *meter*, *metrum*; *midd* (bushel), *modius*; *mil*, *mille passus*; *minte*, *mintha*; *mul*, *mulus* also *mullus*; *mant*, *montem*; *muscle*, *musculus*; *must*, *mustum*; *mynet*, *moneta*; *næpe*, *napum* (acc.); *offrian*, *offerre*; *Orca*, *Orca* (the latin borrowed this word from Scandinavia; the Orkneys, lat. *Orcades*, are the walrus islands from *Örkn in islandic*)—

"The ugly orks that for their lord the ocean woo."

"That all the armed orks of Neptune's grisly band

With music of my verse amaz'd may list'ning stand."

*pal*, *palum* (acc.); *papig*, *papaver*; *pawo*, *pavo*; *pic*, *picem* (acc.); *pil*, *pila*; *pill*, *pulvinar*; *pise*, *pisum*; *pitt*, *puteus*; *plante*, *planta*; *plaster*, *emplastrum*; *pund*, *pondo*; *port*, *portus*; *pur*, *purus*; *pyngan*, *pungere*; *pirige*, *pirus*; *regol*, *regula*; *rude*, *rute*, *ruta*; *salh*, *salicem* (acc.); *sape*, *sapo*; *segnian*, *signare*; *sagne*, *sagena*; *segn*, *signum*; *sutere*, *sutor*; *turtle*, *turtur*; *yuce*, *uncia* (inch); *yndsæ*, *uncia* (ounce). To suppose all these words to be independent specimens of cognate dialects is to put history, comparative philology, and experience out of consideration.

26. Other words exist where a likeness is strong, but a critical watchfulness prevents our conceding a full confidence that the forms were indigenous. Dr. Guest has argued that some words having reference to a better condition of life were



carried through a Keltic medium and learnt by the Saxons before their arrival in England, while still out of the reach of roman contact, and in their inveterate heathenism. Thus our Tile=agls. Tigle=dutch Tegel=germ. Ziegel was taken from the latin Tegula; for Tacitus expressly says "Ne cæmentorum aut tegularum usus." The word would probably be adopted not long after the roman power was firmly established in Gaul.

27. Dr. Guest takes also our Wall=agls. Weall=germ. Wall=dutch Wal, and observes that they signify properly a wall of defence. "The wider meaning assigned to the english word may perhaps admit of the following explanation. In the north of England wall was pronounced wa', as all was pronounced a', and thus it seems to have been confounded with wa, answering to the agls. Wah 'a partition'." In these sentences there seems to me a great deal of reserve. Dr. Guest does not say that Wall is latin, he only places it among a list of latin words: and he seems to turn aside from the older equivalents, lest his argument should be obscured. Now the mæso gothic for *τείχος*, a city wall, is **ΒΛΗΚΤΣ-ΥΛΛΔΓΗΣ**, a borough waddyus; for partition wall, *μεσοτοιχον*, is **ΜΙΦΓΚΑΛΥΛΔΔΓΗΣ**, mid-house-waddyus; for foundation, *θεμελιον*, is **ΓΚΗΝΔΗΥΛΔΔΓΗΣ** ground-waddyus. Here is no distinction between the wall of a house, and the murus of a city as far as regards the word Waddyus. Now of this gothic word the agls. Wah, genit. Wages, is the equivalent, just as Twegen is the saxon form of mæso. Twai, genit. Twaddye, or as the sanskrit Duh for Dug answers to mæso. Daddyan. The saxon remains in *Wainscot*, which is Wagen-scid, -schedula; dutch Wagenschot; and the islandic has Veggr. We find this form in old english—

- An aundiren he kept in his honden tho  
 \*\*With that aundiren he thret Sir Gy  
 \*\*Into the wough it fleye to fot and more.

*Sir Gy of Warwike*, p. 250.

In further illustration it may be added, that considering the form naturally taken by primitive life, this mæso. Waddyus must be held as akin to Wattle, for both the external fence of

an encampment and the internal partition, which separated a silvan hut into chambers, would naturally be wattled. Against this the reader may object that according to what appears above, it is the mæso-gothic which puts *dd* for *g*; and now I am tracing back to a dental; I do not assent to any limited theory of letter-change. What is true of the mæso-goths must be true of others; and in anticipation of art. 1027 I shall express a speculative opinion that Wattle, Withy, Vitis, Viere, Bind, are of the same origin with Twine, Twist, Twig, and have for their oldest root some shape of Two, perhaps Twegen. Now it is clear, if these premises be admitted, admitted I mean, to probationary consideration, that Vallum is but another form of Wattle, Waddyus; and if agls. Weall be a latinism, this latinism traced further back is teutonic.

28. The next word which Dr. Guest mentions is Street, agls. Stræte, which we at once recognize as no derivative from Strew, but a roman idea and a roman word. Out of system and wise policy that vigorous people carried their paved roads to Bagdat eastward and Carlisle northward.

Quam bene vivebant Saturno rege priusquam  
Tellus in longas est patefacta vias.

29. The word Mill I cannot attribute to a latin origin. Unless the teutonic races sprang out of the ground, one hardly sees how they could escape the knowledge of a word and a process which was known to and named by Homer. A large trade with the shores of the Black Sea was carried on by the merchants of Hellas, and a favourite theme with late writers were the adventurous journeys of the Skyths, Anacharsis and Toxaris to Athens. *Μυλῆ* in Homer is a hand-mill. All the while, however, there was an indigenious word Quern for the same thing; but to set against that, the mæso-gothic has not only Malan, Luke xvii. 35, of the hand-mill, but the very similar word Malwyan *συντριβειν*, the german *Zermalmen*; and this cannot fail to remind us of *Malleus*, and the norske *Miöllnir*, Thor's hammer. Two terms may have concurrently existed, one from Whirling, *Vertere*, and another from crushing to pieces.

30. It may be necessary to say a few words upon the relationship of the Keltic languages to the english: and these remarks will be taken only at a low value, unless they seem to be intrinsically worth something. One or two surprising coincidences may be observed; compare irish, gaelic, welsh Brú, the womb, with Εμβρυον; welsh Bu 'was' with sanskr. Bhu, greek φυ-ειν, lat. Fu-i: welsh Byw 'to live' with the homeric βεω probably βεφω, see art. 1024: irish Ceóac 'dark' with Cæcus, especially as used by the poets: irish Cluas=welsh Clust, the ear, with κλυειν; irish Col, Κωλυμα; Colaim, κωλυω (*i. e.* κωλυομι); welsh Cudd (pronounced Cuδ), hide, Κευθειν; welsh Dagr, Δακρυ; irish Dearg 'an eye,' Dearcain 'I see,' Dreach 'aspect;' welsh Edrych 'to look,' Δερκεσθαι; welsh Enw, irish Henw, gaelic Ainm, Ονομα; Ffer, Σφυρον; welsh Gân 'a birth,' irish Geinim 'beget,' Γενος, Γενναειν (γεινομι); welsh Iach 'sound, whole,' Ιασθαι; irish Leagaim 'lick,' Λειχειν (λειχομι); welsh Mir 'the visage,' cornish Mirer 'to look,' spanish Mirar 'to look,' cf. Mirari; welsh Pryn 'purchase,' cornish Perna, Πιπρασκειν, Πριασθαι; irish Seile, 'spittle,' Σιαλος, Saliva. These words can scarcely be borrowed from the latin, and historical evidence is wanting to induce a belief that they could be from the greek. Rather, joined to some pronominal forms and the mode of inflecting the verb, we conclude that the Keltic nations are not alien from the common stock.

31. Suspicion attaches to a large number of words which are like the latin, since the Kelts, we know, were all for a long space of time, within the influence of latin arts and a latinized priesthood. Many welsh words not found in irish may be fairly assumed to be taken from the latin, many more from the saxon, many of recent date from the english. Archdeacon Williams appears to take a true and unprejudiced view of the facts, when he says that once "it was foolishly imagined that the welsh was a language per se, without parentage or cognation, and only to be explained on its own principles and to be illustrated from its own resources. This system, supported by the great industry and illguided ingenuity of Dr. Owen Pughe, has exerted a most baneful effect upon the more modern

race of welsh scholars." A good many lists of words common to the welsh and latin, or common to the welsh and teutonic, have been made out. In looking through these it must always be kept in mind that novelties take their names from the people from whom they came, that highly civilized nations have many more new things than such as are less advanced, and that always a nation superior in war, in trade and in arts exercises a vast influence over its inferiors. Hence we shall rather draw the conclusion that the Kelts borrowed from the Romans, than the Romans from them: or from the Saxons, rather than the reverse. Even in the most recent lists, by the most able scholars, are quite untenable propositions. Thus Ystaen with the sense of extension, ductility, is no original for Stannum, for Ystaen is but the latin word *Extendere* transplanted into the welsh. Button is from no keltic botwm, but a french word, and from a Bud, as is clear from Bou-tonner, which is both 'to bud,' and 'to button.'

He dradde nat that no glotons,  
Should steale his roses or bothoms.

CHAUCER, *R. R.* 4307.

The history of Funnel I take to be this: *Fundibulum* gave Funnel in its ordinary sense, *χοανον*, then came Funnel-shaped chimneys, reversed funnels, used in glass-works, &c., and they were soon called also Funnels, then applied to the furnaces of steamboats they became to the unmechanical eye only iron chimneys. It would be very odd if we had borrowed Funnel from Wales from *Ffyn*, of the same family as *Πνευ*. What Cæsar says of the barbarism of the Welshmen, when he first set foot in Britain, ought to induce much hesitation in setting down for keltic any terms which have a savour of the easier life about them, or which relate to objects as well known and probably better discriminated in Rome than Britain. There are no doubt keltic words which came into latin and into english, but it must be a very short list, Cabin, Mutton, Flannel, &c. Those seem to be employed on a more hopeful subject, who compare the irish with the sanskrit, as Pictet has done, for of the words common to the keltic and greek most are known in the sanskrit also.

A few cautions are desirable.

32. The latin in its old words preserves ruder and more archaic forms than the attic greek, which is best known to us. It approached very near to the æolic, of which we know little.

33. No one language is to be derived from any other, except in words and things which have been borrowed. In the home talk words are common to two languages, and have been probably in both cases drawn from some earlier spring. A remarkable instance is Agni 'fire' in the sanskrit, Ignis in the latin, certainly not borrowed either way.

34. S is the nominative masculine singular termination in the sanskrit, greek, latin and mæso-gothic, the radix therefore is seen by removing this S, with its vowel, if it have one. The sanskrit has partly changed this S into H, the islandic always into R. Hence in islandic R is to be separated from the radix.

35. The islandic largely uses assimilation, as Baggi 'baggage,' from mæso-g. Balgs, 'bag'; none of the teutonic languages employ this sort of change so much as the islandic. Sometimes the nominative R disappears by the force of it, as Spónn for Spón-r.

36. The islandic, called in its oldest form, norske, drops the digamma, vau, or W, much as the hellenic did between the days of Homer and Thukydides; the mæso-gothic and anglo-saxon very regularly, though neither of them always, preserve it. The latin also mostly retained it. Thus Worm in the norske is Orm, in latin Vermis, in mæso-g. Waurms, in agls. Wyrn.

37. For the ancient K, the mæso-gothic in the middle of words almost always substitutes the softer sound of H; the agls., though less often, writes H for G or K, and sometimes the english brings back the G. The German has two sorts of H, one of which represents an ancient guttural as in Herz, καρδία; the other is merely an indication of a long vowel as the second H in Halm = mæso-g. Hana 'cock,' our Hen.

38. The J of the sanskrit has the sound of the english J as in Jack. Short A in sanskrit is a mere help sound; pronounce as in America.



39. The J of the german is the english Y ; in transferring some languages, as for instance the mœsogothic to the common type, many who treat of etymology use german books and adopt the german J. J was no part of the saxon alphabet, they had neither the character nor the sound.

40. The J of latin books is a mere imitation of the german method of printing ; Cujus, Ejus, Jupiter are not latin at all, they should be Cuius, Eius, Iupiter. The romans had neither the letter nor the sound.

41. The latin had four conjugations, perhaps five ; one simple, as Regere : one in A contracted, †amao = Amo ; †amais = Amas ; †amaimus = Amamus, and so on : one in E contracted, as Moneo, †moneis = Mones ; †moneimus = Monemus, and so on : one in I contracted, as Audio ; †audiis = Audis ; †audiimus = Audimus, and sometimes Audiebam = Audibam, Audibo. The fifth was in V (u), which we with correctness probably regard as a consonant sometimes, sometimes a vowel, thus SOLVO, SOLVTVS, Solvo, Solutus, VOLVO, VOLVMEN, Volvo, Volumen, the roman character being the same either way.

42. Latin verbs are very often of two or three conjugations : they are written, simply, as Regere, with A, as Amas, with E, as Mones, and with V, as Solutus. Parens 'a parent' is a participial substantive from †parere = Ferre ; the frequentative of this †parere is Portare : in the sense 'bear children' the infinitive mood remains Parere, but in Pario, Pariunt, the verb adopts the conjugation in I. Capere, Rapere, Facere are like Regere ; but Capio, Rapio, Facio, Capiunt, Rapiunt, Faciunt, Capiens, Rapiens, Faciens are like Audio, Audiunt, Audiens. Capere of the simple, Capio of the I conjugation are accompanied by Occupat of the A conjugation, and by Aucupatur, Aucupari. So also Facere, Faciebam, stand by the side of Significare, Magnificare, yet Magnificentem. Densare appears in Virgilius and Horatius as Densere, Addensere. Compare Legere, Elegans ; Liquare, Liquere ; Vomere, Εμείν ; Sanare, Insanire ; Sternere, Consternatio ; Κλινειν, Clinare ; Λειβειν, Libare ; Θορυβεῖν, ταρασσειν, Turbare ; Ερροντι = Erranti (ἢ μ' οἶω ερροντι συνηγετο νοσφιν ἑταιρων.



δ. 367). Lavit, Lavat; Lucre, Lavare, Λουειν; Affligere, Confligere, Profligare. Dicere was originally identical with Δεικνυναι, and meant 'to shew.' Festus informs us that in the older latin it was capable of the A conjugation; which we see in Dedicare, Indicare.

43. The verbs in -co should make -evi, -etus, as Neo, nevi, netus, Impleo, implevi, impletus, and the more common conjugation Moneo, monui, monitus consists of Moneo with E, Monui with U, and Monitus on the simple model; it is therefore made up of three conjugations.

44. The termination *μι* in the first person singular whether found in *πιθημι*, *ιστημι*, *διδωμι*, *φημι*, *ειμι*, or in *δαμνημι*, *αφειδημι* archaic words, or in *κοπτοιμι* in the barytone conjugation, with all those terminations of the other persons most in analogy with it, is more ancient than the ending in -ω.

45. Languages do not limit themselves to one form of a root, but the same original radix often appears in derivatives which are not very like, as ALL, WHOLE, HEAL, WELL, Salvation.

46. Marks over vowels are intended to distinguish those which are read long. The printers, it seems, rarely possess types to mark the difference in the manner of latin prosodies, and this awkward contrivance is a substitute. The matter has not been much, perhaps not enough, attended to in these pages.

47. The first and easiest step in changing the aspect of words is a change in the vowels. As was wittily but fairly said, in etymology the vowels are of no account and the consonants of little. Many examples occur in which the change can be accounted for fully, for example we know why *Kuva* has a different vowel from *Canem*, and we know that the *v* does not represent the *a* at all. When such examples occur they encourage us to the conclusion that a change of vowel ought not to prevent our comparing words. Within the precincts of any separate language the changes of inflexions will change vowels; words will also be deduced from a common root, and in their descent receive vowels of different values. Nor do the written characters represent commonly the actual

sound. Many different sounds are represented by one character in English, as in What, Can, Call, State, Dictionary. The long a of the anglosaxon is often written o in English, as Stan, Stone; Ban, Bone; Ham, Home; Rap, Rope; Gast, Ghost; Sar, Sore; Wratt, Wrote. The short vowels in corresponding greek and latin words are often different, they are different in the different dialects of all languages, different at different ages. The change of a vowel is then often no sufficient reason for denying the relationship of words, and sometimes it is a hardly sufficient reason. A strong vowel change will be a reason for doubt, but not enough to close the argument. J. Grimm in his 'Deutsche Mythologie,' p. 10, gives an opinion that *God* is not of the same stock as *Good*; the mæso-gothic *Guþ* is not to be compared with *Gods*, neuter *Goþ*, because of the change of vowel. Rather than compare these two vowels, he explains *God* as persian *Khoda*, a contraction of zend *Quadâta*=sansk. *Swadâta*, 'a se datus.' Grimm has here put himself to unnecessary trouble: the mæso-gothic *Guþ* no longer retains its vowel in the norse, but becomes *Goð*, and has been so printed in the Edda since the edition of Professor Munch. The difference also between a long and short vowel, if short, is not insuperable. It by no means, however, follows from this that the ancient gods were good. The germans tend too much to scruple in comparing vowels: the principles of 'Vocalismus' have as yet received less light than the laws of consonant changes, and, as the vowel element is more volatile, afford greater difficulties. Thus *Sol*, *Ἥλιος*; *Dies*, *Biduum* have vowels hard to reconcile. Add to this, that a very important branch of the subject, the change of consonants, and of consonants coupled with vowels into other vowels, have never yet been properly examined. Thus *Σημα* seems related to *Signum*. The german philologs get over difficulties of vocalization by a halfword about exception or anomaly or the like: we may lay down more broadly that much yet remains unexplained in vowel change: at the outset we have only to maintain that changes, and occasionally unexpected changes, are found. Compare *Ἀρνευτηρες* with *Urinatores*.

48. The great extent of change, often of systematic change, in words, may be illustrated by comparing one or two word families. Thus engl. to Drink = agls. Drincan = mæsoꝝ. Driggkan [sound ng] = germ. Trinken = isl. Drecca : engl. a Drink = agls. Drinc = mæsoꝝ. Dragꝝk = eng. a Draught = isl. Drecca = agls. Drenc = eng. a Drench : engl. he Drank = he Drunk = agls. he Dranc pl. hig Druncon = mæsoꝝ. pl. weis Drugkun (1 Kor. x. 4. etc.) : engl. to Drench = agls. Drencan = mæsoꝝ. Dragꝝkꝝan = germ. Tränken ; to Drown = agls. ? = isl. Drekkia = dansk. Drukne = germ. er-tränken, the intrans. er-trinken. Here we have all the vowels and some of the diphthongs.

The see him gon adrynke  
That Rymenil may of thinke.—*Kyng Horn*, 978.

Tho fond hue hire sonde  
Adronque by the strond.—*Id.* 987.

49. Thus again agls. Bugan = engl. to Bow = agls. Beogan, Bigan, Bygan = mæsoꝝ. Biugan = germ. Beugen ; engl. Bowed = agls. ic Beag, pl. we Bugon ; part. Bugen, Bogen. Derivatives a Bay, stand at Bay, Bay window, Bow, Bow window, Bight, Bough, Buckle, Bosom, Buxom, Beigh, french Bague. The anglosaxon Beag was not a ring only, or an armlet ; it was also a coronet or diadem. Stephanus is Grecisc nama, þæt is on Leden, Coronatus, þæt we cweðað on Englisc, Gewuldor beagod ; for ðan ðc he læfð þone cean wuldor beah. (Homilies I. 50) The Bays then of our poets, and the Bay tree were in reality the Coronet and the Coronet tree. Lye rightly set Beah 'corona' first. Wuldorbeh was in constant use for a crown of Glory, and Beh stands by itself for the same, as in the Martyrdom of St. Margaret, fol. 73. The latiuiized form Boiæ, Bays, cited by Lye, seems to shew that the french term for a stag at bay, abbois, is of teutonic origin.

50. With the mæsoꝝothic Maþꝝan 'φαγειν' are connected Maggot = isl. Maþkr = mæsoꝝ. Maþa, 'a worm,' Moth, Mite, Meat. Several pairs of words may serve also as examples, Syrop = Shrub ; Deal = Dole ; Dent = Dint ; Gargle = Gurgle ; Spire, Spear, Spirt = Sprout ; Snake with Sneak ; Nighest = Next ; Brat, Brood ; Float, Fleet ; Sip, Sop, Soup, Sup ;

Writhe, Wreathe. So in latin, Capio, Cepi, Recipio, Recupero (Recover), Reciprocus?

51. To relieve the heaviness of the subject let me recall the lines of Spenser on the compound word Thames, Tamensis, F. Q. IV. xi. 24.

So he went playing on the watery plaine ;  
 Soone after whom the lovely bridegroome came ;  
 The noble Thames, with all his goodly traine.  
 But him before there went, as best became,  
 His auncient parents, namely th' auncient Thame ;  
 But much more aged was his wife then he,  
 The Ouze, whom men doe Isis rightly name ;  
 Full weak and crooked creature seemed shee,  
 And almost blind through eld, that scarce her way could see.

52. Short A changes place with E, as bank, bench ; arma, inermis ; pars, expers ; gradior, ingredior ; farcio, confertus ; βαλλω, βελος ; ετραφην, τρεφω ; εσπαρην, σπερμα ; Σαραπισ = Σεραπισ ; βαραθρον ion. βερεθρον ; αρσην ion. ερσην ; φαλαρα, phaleræ ; παθος, πενθος ; dor. ποκα, att. ποτε ; dor. γα, att. γε ; dor. αλλοκα, att. αλλοτε ; dor. Αρταμις, att. Αρτεμις ; ion. μεγαθος, att. μεγεθος ; ion. ταμνειν, att. τεμνειν ; καλυπτω 'cover,' κελυφος 'husk, pod' ; ψαλια = ψελλια.

53. With I, as *φεικατι* = Viginti ; ζαγκλη, sickle ; facio, conficio, artificem ; manus, cominus ; amicus, inimicus ; capio, anticipo. Samson, in german Simson ; sanskr. agni, lat. ignis ; sansk. panchan, lat. quinque ; sanskr. ashwah, ιππος ; sanskr. saptan, mæsoq. sibun, engl. seven ; sanskr. chatur, mæsoq. fidwor.

54. With O, as papaver, poppy ; partem, portionem ; scabo, scobem ; κρατα, κροταφοι ; παρδαλις = πορδαλις ; δαμαρ = δομορτις ; καρηναι, κορμος ; σπαρηναι, σποριμος ; άμα, όμος ; τραφηναι, τροφη ; φεικατι, εικοσιν ; att. στρατος, ιεol. στροτος ; att. ανω, ιεol. ονω ; att. ανιας, ιεol. ονιας ; βαλλω, βολη.

With U, παϊς = puer ; αφλαστα = aplustra ; κραιπαλη = erapula ; καλαμος, calamus, culmus ; Έκαβη = Hecuba ; Ηρακλης = Hercules ; χαμαι = humi ; Θριαμβος = triumphus ; ακιστρον, uncus ; άμα = ξυν ; capio, aucupor ; salsus, insulsus ; calco, conculco ; taberna, contubernium.

55. Short A is also exchanged with long vowels and di-

phthongs, and some of these changes are by rule and method, as *λαθειν, λησω; λαθεσθαι, ληθη; μακρος, μηκος and μηκων* 'poppy' from its length; *παρα, παραι; τεσσαρακοντα, ion. τεσσαρηκοντα; καλος* with short *a* in attic, *καλος* with long, homeric; *Χαριτες, Gratiae*; doric *κρασσων* with *κρατος, κρατιστος*, att. *κρεισσων*; *πλατυς* probably *latus*; *capio* with *κωπη?* dbtfl.; At, *αταρ, αυταρ, autem*; *υδατος, υδωρ; εταρος, εταυρος*; in oscan *Aut=At*; Malli now *Mooltan*.

56. It is suppressed, as *βαλλω, βεβλημαι; θανατος, τεθνηκα; δαμνημι, δεδμηκα*.

57. As an application, the yew tree, *Taxus*, with its excellent bows, *Τοξον*, and its poisonous leaves, *Toxicum*, may be an example.

58. Long *a* is found exchanged with *η* in many examples from the greek dialects, as dor. *ματηρ*, att. *μητηρ*; att. *πρασσω*, ion. *πρησσω*; att. *εδρα*, ion. *εδρη*; *halare, anhelare*; with *ω*, as dor. *πρατιστος*, att. *πρωτιστος*; *accipiter* as if *ωκυπτερος*; with *αι*, as *Θηβαγενης, Θηβαιγενης; ιθαγενης, ιθαιγενης; αετος, αιετος*; that *Haurio* is *Αρω* seems well confirmed by *αρυταινα* 'a ladle' *οιηηρυσις*. Compare *Naves, ναυς, νεας, νηας*.

59. It is suppressed, as *balare, βληχασθαι*.

60. Short *e* is exchanged with *a*, as above. With *i*, as *teneo, contineo*; *specio, conspicio* (this change does not hold before *R*, as *tero, obtero*: *Grotfend*); *θεος, lacon. σιος; κερασαι, κερναν; ισθι, εστω; †πετω, πιτνω; πελαζειν, πιλνασθαι; μελεταν, meditari* 'practise'; *ανεμος, animus, anima; σκεδαννυμι, σκιδναμαι; πεπερι, piper, pepper; τεκειν, τικτειν; πλεκω, plico*; *indicem, index; Σικελια, Sicilia; εστια, ion. ιστιη; λεγω, lingua*. With short *o*, as *tego, toga*; *pendo, pondus*; *terra, extorris; βαλος, βολη; φερειν, φορτιον; Ερχομενος* in native inscriptions=*Ορχομενος; γενος, γονεις; τρεφω, τροφος, τροφη; φρενες, φρονειν; ιωλ. εδοντες, οδοντες; ιωλ. εδνη, att. οδνη; λεγω, loquor, ετυμολογω* etc. With *u*, as *tego, tugurium*; *contemno, contumelia* (if so, and not from *tumco*: *Grotfend*); *peicero, iuro; γειναν, γυνη; σφενδονη, funda; ελκος, ulcus; αμελγω, mulgeo; νεφελη, nebula; τεος, tuus*; the latin *-mus* of the first person plural, with the doric *μες*.



61. It is also suppressed, as *μενος*, mens, *μεμνημαι* ; *γενος*, *γγινομαι* ; *βελος*, *βεβλημαι* ; *τεμνω*, *τετμηκα* ; *γερανος*, grus ; *†πιπετω*, *†πιπετω*, *πιπτω*. Short E exchanges also with long vowels and diphthongs ; as *σπερμα*, *σπειρω* ; *γενος*, *εγειναμην* ; *στελλω*, *εστειλα*, and thus frequently ; *κεας*, *εκηα* ; *φρηνες*, *φρην* ; *ενα*, unum ; *νεφος*, nubes ; *στρεφω*, *στρωφαν* ; *πετεσθαι*, *πωτασθαι* ; *νεμειν*, *νωμαν*.

62. Long E is exchanged with A, as above ; with short E, as sedes, sedeo, *εδρα* ; legem, lego ; regem, rego ; regula, rego ; tegula, tego ; legi, lego ; with O, as pedere, podex ? agls. reaf, in the Heliand, girobi, spanish, italian roba, engl. robe ; deal, dole : with u, as celo, oculo ; steed, stud ; feel, frequentative danish famle, english fumble.

63. To give more bone and substance to this making of lists, let us examine the forms taken by the verb to Ken. In old english often Can, and the common Can, posse = norse Knaga ; in the causative, mæso-gothic Kannan ; in lowland scotch Ken 'know,' in german Kennen, in islandic Kenna, in some agls. forms cennan ; in mæso-gothic and agls. Cunnan, whence Cunning, in isl. Kenning ; with Y, in the islandic causative Kynna ; then with the vowel suppressed, Know, Knowledge, then with a diphthong Quaint, as in Acquaintance = germ. Bekantschaft.

And preyed hire per charite and for profites love  
To kenne hem sum coyntice jif sche any couþe\*.

*William and the Werwolf*, fol. 24. B.

After him spak Dalmadas  
A riche almatour he was,  
A faire mon, quoynte, and vertuous,  
Feol † and hardy and coragous.

*Kyng Alisaunder*, 3041.

A shipman was ther, woned fer by west ;  
For aught I wote, he was of Dertemouth.  
He rode upon a rouncie as he couthe.—*Chaucer*, *C. T.*, 390.

---

\* Here couþe is knew, could, the l being a mere modern intrusion. Chaucer has couthe, coud, coude : it is formed by rejecting N in Kend.

† Feol, fell.



Aftur kyng Annisag, of wam we hadde ytold  
 Marius, ys sone, was kyng, queynte mon and bold,  
 And ys sone was aftur hym, kyng Coel was ys name,  
 A noble man and queynte and of good fame.

*Robert of Gloster, p. 72.*

A wise wif if that she can hire good  
 Shall beren hem on hond the cow is wood.

*Chaucer, C. T., 5813.*

This sely carpenter goth forth his way,  
 Full oft he said alas and walawa,  
 And to his wif he told his privitee,  
 And she was ware, and knew it bet than he  
 What all this queinte cast was for to sey.

*Chaucer, C. T., 3601.*

64. I here submit an explanation of CUDDLE differing from what is found in the authorities. From Ken with its passive participle Cup, 'known,' comes Uncouth, 'unknown.'

To dyne I have no lust  
 Tyll I have some bolde baron  
 Or some unketh gest,  
 That may paye for the best.

*Robin Hood, 22.*

I wyll forsake both lande and lede  
 And become an hermyte in uncouth stede.

*Squyr of low degre, 136.*

Hence in the sense of an adjective equivalent to 'familiar.'

And 3if another treutheth sethe  
 Wyth word, of that hys nouthe :  
 The ferste dede halte beth  
 Ne be hy nase couthe  
 As none ;  
 Bote 3ef ther fol3ede that treuthynge  
 A ferst flesch ymone.

*William of Shoreham, p. 60.*

He is speaking of ceremonial betrothal, and teaches that if after a first betrothal a second follow in word, of that no account is made; the first deed binds both, be they never so familiar, as none ever were; except if the betrothal be followed by consummation, flesh in common. The glossaries state this sense to be still used in the provinces. From this was formed a verb.

þan eifer hent oþer hastely in armes,  
And wiþ kene kosses kuffeþ hem togidere.

*William and the Werwolf*, fol. 15.

Whence would come a frequentative verb Cuddle. The dutch has Kudde 'a flock,' Kudden 'to go in shoals.' 1 Peter, v. 2: Weydet de kudde Godts die onder u is. In the North, Cutter 'to fondle' (Brockett). A ewe cutters to her lamb. (MS. notes on Norfolk words.) Kudden, 'coire, convenire, congregari, aggregari' (in Kilian).

Coddle on the other hand is the frequentative of Cade, 'to pet.'

65. Short I is exchanged with A, E, as above. With U, as facilis, facultas; consul, consilium; exul, exilium; famulus, familia; compare locus, illico; in the numerals which have -ginta, and -κοντα; imber, ομβρος; ficus, συκη; gibbus, κυφος; and the cases in which a consonantal or semiconsonantal I answers to a consonantal or semiconsonantal U, as δια, δυο, δοιοι; καιω, κανσω; κλαιω, κλασαι; διχα, δυο; διπλοος, duplex; so ζεφα, ζειδωρος; and other examples with digamma, see Art. 383. This change is recognized in the semitic languages, and deserves more attention in the greek and latin.

66. Short I is exchanged with long in liquorem, liquare; liquidus has the first syllable either way; suspicor, suspicionem, (†suspicionem); video, vidi; with long O, as cognitus, notus. In english the short I is often diminutival, as drop, drip, dribble; top, tip; tramp, trip; sup, sip.

67. Short O is found for A, E, I as above. For short U, as ὀμου=ξυν=συν=con: γονη, γυνη; ονομα, æol. ονυμα, with ανωνυμος, επωνυμος. In common with other short vowels it is dropped, γονη, γνησιος. It is also exchanged with long vowels and diphthongs, as πνοαι, πνοιαι; κορη, κουρη; æol. ορα, for ωρα (Gregor. Korinth); æol. στειλη, for ωτειλη (id.); φευξομαι, φευξουμαι.

68. Short υ is exchanged as above. It is dropped, as in πυρ, πυρος, πιμπρημι, πρηστηρ; it gives place to diphthongs, ερυθρος, ερευθος; δυο, δευτερος; κυνες, κουνες (Etym. M. 632. 53); to long ω, in χωλος, Κυλλοποδιων (Homer), κυλλος (Aves, 1379).

69. There seems no doubt of the identity of *Σφυρα*, ‘a hammer,’ *Σφυρον*=welsh. *Ffer* ‘the ankle, malleolus pedis,’ *Σφαιρα* ‘a ball’: compare *Ferire*, *ferrum*.

70. The long vowels and diphthongs undergo changes which would not, from their fullness of sound, have been expected; as *κειρειν*, *κουρευς*; *σπενδω*, *σπουδη*; *εκ τῶ θαλαμω* for *εκ τοῦ θαλαμου*; and many like this; *μουσας*, *μωσας*; accusatives in *-ους* become in doric *-ως -ος*; *ποιεω*, *ποεω*, *poeta*; *διδου*, *διδοι*; *Θουκυδιδης*, *Θευκυδιδης*; *ελθειν*, *æol. ελθην*; *κυμα*, *κουμα* (*Etym. M.* 632. 53); *ιθυς*, *ευθυς*?

71. Here again it must be said that a further, and a better account may be given of several of these interchanges. Some may be traced up without breach of analogies to a common source; some may have intermediate forms. But the object here is to prove that a great change in “Vocalismus” is no sufficient reason for denying affinity. Not always, seldom rather, can the various steps of alteration be traced out: remote links of a chain may be thought to hold together without our seeing all that intervenes; and when a group of languages extends from the Himâlayas across Asia to England and thence to America, some considerable changes may be looked for.

72. As an appendage to these remarks on vowel change, and vowel omission, let me here add instances in which the initial vowel of one form has disappeared in another, and that without determining whether the vowel have been added or subtracted, a question which belongs to each word separately. *Δυρομαι*, *Οδυρομαι*; *Post*, *Οπισθεν*, *oscan Pusst*, *Pust*, *sansk. Pashchât*; *Agrigentum*, *Girgenti*; *Scutiger*, *Esquire*; *Ipsum*? *Ψε* *æol. for Σφε* (*Apollonios Dysk. p. 128, πως ψε και γιγνωσκομεν*); *Αλειφειν*, *Λιπαρος*; *Αρεμ*, *Bee*; *Episcopum*, *Bishop*; *Απερ*, *Boar*; *Αριθμος*, *Ρυθμος*; *Adamanta*, *Diamond*; *Apulia*, *la Poule*; *Ariminum*, *Rimini*; *Amaracus*, *Marjoram*; *Ερυθρος*, *Red*; *Οροφη*, *Roof*; *Αστερα*, *Star*; *Αριθμος*, *Rime*, *ags. Rim* ‘number,’ or the equivalent *Ρυθμος*; *Εθελοντης*, *Volunteer*; for *θελειν*, *†βολειν* are probably one; *Ελευθερος*, *Liber*; *Αποινα*, *Ποινη*; *Αμελγω*, *Mulgeo*; *Ερετμος*, *Remus*; *Ελαφρος*, *Levis*; *Pert* is usually *Impertinent*, but sometimes *Apertus*,

“pert brother” (William and the Werwolf. fol. 73. ‘true,’ Sir F. M.).

73. Some languages which do not readily approve some or other two initial consonants, will prefix a euphonic vowel. As this is more common in french and welsh I shall be short on the topic.

Quhare with grete slauchter bludy Diomede  
 Distroyt all and to his tent can lede  
 The milk quhite hors, fers, swift and gude,  
 Or euir they taistit ony Troiane fude  
 Or drunken had of the flude Exhantus.

*Gawine Douglas, En. lib. I.*

74. Since  $\Sigma\tau\epsilon\phi\epsilon\iota\nu = \Sigma\tau\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\iota\nu$ , so also  $\Sigma\tau\rho\epsilon\phi\epsilon\iota\nu$  may have been  $\dagger\sigma\tau\rho\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\iota\nu$ , and  $\Lambda\sigma\tau\rho\alpha\gamma\alpha\lambda\omicron\varsigma$ , which in Homer means vertebra, may be made out of it. A confirmation of this supposition is found in  $\Sigma\tau\rho\omicron\gamma\gamma\upsilon\lambda\omicron\varsigma$  ‘round,’ apparently a derivative of  $\dagger\sigma\tau\rho\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\iota\nu$ .

74\*. We now proceed to consider examples. Since it shall be a condition upon our english words that they may be found in the ancient teutonic, it must naturally be presumed that the teutonic dialects themselves afford a much larger range of instances: by way of curious illustration the rare agls. Eorp ‘wolf’ = isl. Erpr = sabine Hirpus; Fræfelc = Frivolus. The mæsothetic Aistan = lat. Æstimare, and since the suffix in M is probably participial, will be earlier.  $\text{Μαχ}\epsilon\sigma\theta\alpha\iota$  and Mactare (and  $\mu\alpha\gamma\epsilon\iota\rho\omicron\varsigma$ ?) may belong to agls. Mece = mæsothetic. Meki, a  $\mu\alpha\chi\alpha\iota\rho\alpha$ , ‘large knife’: etc. etc.

75. AN, A. See ONE.

76.  $\Lambda\text{CHE} = \Lambda\chi\omicron\varsigma = \text{agls. Ece}$ , with verb  $\text{Acan} = \text{sanskrit. Ak-an}$ , ‘pain, affliction.’  $\Lambda\chi\epsilon\rho\omega\omicron\varsigma$  cannot be  $\alpha\chi\epsilon\alpha \rho\epsilon\omega\omicron\varsigma$ , since derivatives take the form  $\chi\epsilon\iota\mu\alpha\rho\rho\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$ , nor can it be  $\alpha, \chi\alpha\iota\rho\omega\omicron\varsigma$ , for such a compound could not have the participial formation  $-\omicron\nu\tau\omicron\varsigma$ .

77.  $\Delta\text{IL} = \text{agls. Eglan}$ , may be  $\text{A}\lambda\gamma\epsilon\iota\nu$ , involving a somewhat dubious transposition. The mæsothetic Aglo, ‘ $\theta\lambda\iota\psi\iota\varsigma, \mu\omicron\chi\theta\omicron\varsigma, \omicron\delta\upsilon\nu\eta$ ,’ is allied to Agls, ‘ $\alpha\iota\sigma\chi\rho\omicron\varsigma$ ,’ UGLY.

78.  $\Lambda\nu\tau\iota$  had its equivalent in agls. And as prefix = mæsothetic. And = Norse prefix And. It remains to us in ANSWER.

79. ANEAL contains agls. Ælan 'to burn,' whence Eld 'fire,' Ele 'oil,' etc. It is close in form and signification to *Ελαιον*, Adolescere 'blaze,' Oleum.

80. ARM = agls. Earm = mœsog. Arms = norse Armr. This word must have been latin, since we have Armilla, 'bracelet.' Armus is applied to the shoulder of animals.

81. ARROW. Grimm on Elene 239 observes that as spiculum is related to spica, so is Arrow to Arista; also that Arcus 'a bow' may belong to the family. Correspondence of letters gives more force to the last observation, since agls. is Arewe, mœsog. Arhwazua: and the four first letters of the mœsogothic are the representatives of the four first of Arcus, the u being radical, as in Arcubus.

82. Ass = agls. Assa, Asal = mœsog. Asilus = germ. Esel = lat. Asinus, Asellus. This correspondence goes for little; the animal is probably a native of the hotter climates. Hebrew is אֶשֶׁן.

83. AXE = Αξίνη = lat. Ascia = agls. Eax = mœsog. Akwizi (Luke iii. 9.) = isl. "Ox, "Oxi. In anglosaxon the word seems not common Ll. Inæ. 43. seo cax bið melda nales þeof. 'the axe is a tell tale not a thief.' Of these forms the mœsogothic with its quertra, kw, may be judged most ancient. Οξυς, Acuo, Hack, Hew are doubtless of its kindred.

84. AYE, YEA = germ. Ja, may be traced in mœsog. †aikan found only as yet in the compound afaikan translating *αρ-veισθαι*. The latin equivalent is Aio, which had an affirmative sense as may be seen in Forcellini. "Diogenes ait, Antipater negat." Cic. "Quasi ego id curem, quid ille aiat aut neget." Cic. And in reply to questions "Hodie uxorem ducis? Aiunt."

85. CALL = norse Kalla = lat. Calare = Καλειν with numerous derivatives: cf. Κολφος 'a cry,' Κολοιος 'a jay,' erse Callan 'prating,' Caol 'calling;' cf. also Clamare like Κληδων, Κλησις. Kalendæ is a participial derivative. Varro L. L. V. Primi dies mensium nominati Kalendæ, ab eo quod his diebus calentur eius mensis Nouæ a pontificibus, quintanæne au septimanæ sint futuræ, in Capitolio in curia Kalabra [dicta, sic, quinquies] Te kalo Iuno Novella, vel septies, Te



kalo, Iuno Novella. The same at greater length in Macrobius I. xv. Hebraists compare Kôl 'a voice' with call.

86.  $\text{CACC} = \text{Κακκαν} = \text{Caccare} = \text{isl. Kúka} = \text{welsh gaelic erse Cachu, with subst. Cach} = \text{agls. Cac.}$

87.  $\text{CAM}$  'crooked,' "S. This is clean cam. B. Merely awry" (Coriolanus III. i.), cf.  $\text{Καμπτειν}$ , lat. Camurus, as "et camuris hirtæ sub cornibus aures" Virgil, also Campso, "Leucaten campsant" Ennius frag. 380.  $\text{Χαμον, καμπυλον}$ , Hesychios. The gaelic and welsh employ the word largely. I do not find the word in the anglosaxon; Kilian has only Kamus, Kamuys, Simus, and his editor quotes Vondel (died 1679) Terwyl de kamutzce geitjes de struicken afscheeren. Dum teneræ attendant sinæ virgulta capellæ. It was of frequent use and is still retained provincially: "The deck of a ship is said to lie CAMBERING when it does not lie level, but higher in the middle than at either end." (Kersey.) Cammerel is a crooked piece of wood with three or four notches at each end on which butchers hang the carcasses of slaughtered animals. (Craven gloss.) So Gambrel (Moor). Gambriels, Cambrils are the hocks of a horse. Cammed is crooked, also cross, ill-natured; Cammock is a crooked tree or beam, timber prepared for the knee of a ship (Halliwell): camber-nosed is cited by Junius (Etym.). Chaucer C. T. 3931.

A Shefeld thwitel bare he in his hose,  
Round was his face and camuse was his nose.

*Id.* 3972.

This wenche thike and wel ygrowen was  
With camise nose and eyen gray as glas.

Skelton in his description of Elynour Rummyng,

Her nose som dele hoked  
And camously croked.

Again in Poems against Garnesche,

Your wynde shakyn shankkes, your long lothy legges,  
Croked as a camoke and as a kowe calves.

Also in Why come ye not to courte (against Wolsey),

Be it blacke or whight,  
All that he doth is ryght,  
As ryght as a cammocke croked.



88. CARE = lat. Cura = mœsog. Kara = agls. Caru. The mœsog. Kaur̄s 'heavy' seems akin.

89. CARVE = *Κεῖρειν* = agls. Ceorfan. The agls. and english are used of all sorts of cutting. Thus, That timber acorfen wæs (Orosius IV. vi. = 396. 15), of the building of the first roman fleet. Cf. erse Cearb, 'a cutting,' Corran 'a sickle,' Cear 'kill.' Lat. Curtus is the passive participle. *Κεῖρειν* is 'cut,' as *ἡπαρ εκειρον*. *Κρεας* is 'meat for eating,' and may belong to this verb, though its latin equivalent Caro, Carnes do not clearly support that conjecture. For the sibilate forms of this root, as *ξυρος*, see SIBILATION.

And ten brode arrowes held he there  
 ——— sharpe for to kerven well.

CHAUCER, *Romaunt of the Rose*, 930.

90. CHAP. cf. *Καπηλος*, a CHAPMAN. Chap = agls. Ceapian = mœsog. Kaupon = norse Kaufa = germ. Kaufen = CHEAPEN. Cf. CHEAPSIDE, Chippenham, Chipping Norton, Chipping Sodbury, Copenhagen = Kjöbenhavn, and numerous names in Sweden, Norway and Denmark, Ringkjöbing, Nyköping, Norköping, Linköping, etc.: in all of which the word signifies market, place of trade. *Carpe, Child's flowering.*

All throw a luke that I haif coft full deir.

DUNBAR, *Goldin Terye*, xv.

Is chaffer fit for fools their precious souls to sell.

PHINEAS FLETCHER.

Master, what will you copen or by?

Fyne felt hattes or spectacles to reede?

LYDGATE'S *Minor Poems*, p. 105.

91. CHOP, diminutive CHIP, occurs in the salique laws under the frequentative form, Capulare *e.g.* "Si quis in sylva alterius materiāmen furatus fuerit aut incenderit vel concapulaverit aut ligna alterius furaverit, DC. den. culpabilis iudicetur." (Eccard, p. 27.) Cf. *Κοππειν*, Caponem (acc.). Kappe 'cut,' of trees, in friesic.

92. CHURL, the agls. Ceorl = germ. Kerl = norse Karl, fem. Carline = norse Kerling are commonly applied to old peasants. If *Κουρος*, *Κορη* are related, a change of sense has come in. See GIRL, 282.

93. CLAW =  $\chi\eta\lambda\eta$  = agls. Claw = dutch Klauw = germ. Klaue = swed. Klo.

94. CLIMB = agls. Climban = germ. dutch Klimmen. Cf.  $\text{Κλιμαξ}$  'ladder.' This evidence is scant, but see art. 192.

95. COMBE = agls. Comb, Cumb = welsh Cwm is to be compared with Campus : for the vocalization see 1026. Field, Vallis show a converse change of application, supposing them kindred words.

No small delight the shepherds took to see  
A coombe so dight in Flora's livery.

W. BROWNE, *B. P. II. ii.*

96. COP 'head, top' = lat. Caput = agls. Copp = germ. Kopf. Cf. COPING stone. Halliwell quotes "In the tenthe monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, the coppis of hillis apeeriden."

"For Cop they use to call The tops of many hills."

DRAYTON, *Polyolbion, xxx.*

HOV nails have large heads.

97. CRAB = agls. Crabba = germ. Krabbe = dutch Krab. Cf.  $\text{Καραβος}$ . It appears by Aristot. *Hist. Anim. IV. ii.* that  $\text{καρκινος}$  is crab,  $\text{καραβος}$  lobster,  $\text{καρις}$  shrimp,  $\text{αστακος}$  crayfish. But the letters K, R are common to these and to their distinctive crustaceous covering: cf. welsh Crag 'a hard crust or covering.' Sanskr. is Karkat.

98. CROP 'summit' = agls. Cropp =  $\text{Κορυφη}$ . This is not convincing.  $\text{Κορυφη}$  must be connected with  $\text{Καρα}$ : we have the word in use of the "cropping out" of mineral strata. As we have no large induction here, Crop may be another form of Cop.

99. CROAK, CROW =  $\text{Κραζειν}$ ,  $\text{Κοραξ}$ , cf.  $\text{Κεκραξομαι}$  = agls. Cawan, Crow = germ. Krähen, Krähe = lat. Crocira, Corvus, Cornix. In the Isle of Wight crows may be heard called Cracks, and thus the various words are probably imitative of the bird's cry. Thus with a variation sanskr. Kâkas 'a crow' is formed on Caw, and kardas 'crow' on the first element of Croak. With  $\text{Κραυγη}$  Pott compares sanskr. Krush, 'to call, cry, weep.'

100. CUCKOO = lat. Cuculus =  $\text{Κοκκυξ}$ : from the sound. Sanskr. kôkilah, 'indian cuckoo.'

101. DARE, DROWSY = lat. Dormire =  $\text{Δαρθαιειν}$  = with a

slight change lat. Torpere. The islandic at Dura 'sleep by fits,' Dur 'a nap.' Sanskr. Draī 'to sleep.' The dutch Bedaaren 'appease, allay, quiet,' seems to display the metaphorical use. Cf. DREAM. In dutch Dat Weer bedaart, 'the storm is stilled;' He bedaart wedder, 'he is quiet again.' Een bedaart Man, 'a sleepy fellow.' In lower saxony Drömken 'to lie in a light doze.' The sense here given to Dare is not that of the glossaries. In the Promptorium Parvulorum, under Daryn, or drowpin, or prively to be hydde, latito, lateo, Mr. Way cites Palsgrave (A.D. 1530) 'to Dare, to pry, look about, je advise alentour,' and Cotgrave 'squat.' It seems to have escaped his notice that these citations do not illustrate the word in the glossary, as latitare is simply the very common adjective Darn = agls. Dearn, Dyrn 'secret,' in a verbal form. I think the sense given above is confirmed by the passage :

Nece, quod he, it ought ynough suffice  
 Five houres for to slepe upon a night,  
 But it were for an olde appalled wight  
 As ben thise wedded men, that lie and dare.  
 CHAUCER, *C. T.* 13034.

Ich mai iseo so wel on hare  
 The; ich bi daie sitte an dare.  
*Owl and Nightingale*, 383. (On = an.)

For hire love y carke ant care,  
 For hire love y droupne ant dare,  
 For hire love my blisse is bare,  
 Ant al ich waxe won.  
*Percy Soc.* vol. iv. p. 54.

(Languish, which the editor's glossary gives, is near enough to the sense of the sentence, but has no support in the kindred tongues.)

Y droupe, y dare night and day,  
 My will, my wytt is all away.  
*Erle of Tolous*, 553.

The word TRANCE, which has come to us from the french, seems to have the same origin; for to be in a reverie, is not remote in sense.

He dared as doted man for þe bestes dedes  
 And was so styf in a studie þat none him stint miȝt.  
*William and the Werwolf*, fol. 60.

102. DEEM, DOOM = agls. Deman = Norse Dæma = mæsoG.  
Domyan = lat. Damnare :

And ye schul bothe demed be,  
And heye hong on galwe tre.

*Gy of Warwike*, p. 169.

103. DEW, cf. Δεϋε δε γαιαν, Ψ. 220. Agls. Deaw = Norse  
Dögg = germ. Thau. Cf. Τεγγειν art. 479.

104. DOUGHTY is a derivative of the agls. subst. Duguð,  
from the verb Dugan 'to be excellent' = mæsoG. Dugan,  
συμπερειν, χρησιμον ειναι, = Norse Duga = germ. Taugen with  
Tuechtig. This teutonic root produces in latin the participial  
adj. Dignus.

105. EAR = lat. Arare = Αρουν = agls. Erian = mæsoG. Aryan  
= isl. Eria. Ploughing is in irish and gaelic Ar. Genesis,  
xlv. 6: Neither earing nor harvest; where the LXX. have  
αροτριασις and the hebrew Kharîsh, which is of the same  
sense, and, as we shall see, of the same root.

I have, God wot, a large field to ere;  
And weke ben the oxen in my plow.

CHAUCER, *C. T.*, 887.

I have an half acre to erie  
By the heighe weye;  
Hadde I eryed thei half acre,  
And sowen it after,  
I wolde wende with yow,  
And the wey teche.

*Piers Ploughman*, 3800.

Heo howsede and bulde faste and erede and sewe  
So þat in litel while gode cornes hem grew.

*Robert of Gloucester*, p. 21. ed. Hearne.

(Heo, they; hem, them: agls.)

The erthe it is, which evermo  
With mannes labour is bego,  
As well in winter as in Maie.  
The monnes honde doth what he may  
To helpe it forth and make it riche  
And forthy men it delve and diche  
And eren it with strenght of plough.

*Gower*, lib. i. p. 152.

But Ysis, as saith the cronique  
 Fro Grece into Egypte cam,  
 And she than upon honde nom  
 To teche hem for to sowe and ere  
 Which no man knew tofore there.

*Gower*, lib. v. p. 154.

106. EAR=lat. Aurem (acc.)=agls. Eare=mæsog. Auso =norse Eyra=germ. Ohr. Further see Hear.

107. EARN 'an eagle'=agls. Earn=norse Ari. Grimm compares *Ornis* 'bird.'

108. EAT=lat. Edere=Eδειν, homeric, superseded in later authors, in the present by Εσθειεν (for εδθειεν, a combination of dentals intolerable to the greek)=agls. Etan=mæsog. Itan =norse Eta=sansk. Ad.

109. EL in Elbow=agls. El boga, that is the el-bending, represents Ωλενη, welsh Elin, 'elbow,' Hrabanus Maurus Helina, 'cubitus:' so that an N seems to have dropped off; it is retained in Elne, an ell.

110. ELSE=agls. Elles, which is used adverbially: El- and Ellor- are frequent in compounds. The mæsog. adj. is Alis, adverb Αλυα=Αλλα. These are branches of the same stock as Αλλος, Alius. Observe LI in latin is ΛΑ in greek, like φύλλον = folium: the neuter Αλλο is for †αλλοδ = Aliud.

111. EME (frater matris)=agls. Eam=germ. Oheim, Ohm. Hence the latin feminine Amita (soror patris)=Aunt. Eme is still in use in Lancashire, and is frequent in old english. In a poetical genealogy printed by Hearne, it is said of King Stephen

A good man he was bedene  
 I trewe King Harry was his eme.

*Appendix to Rob. Glouc.* p. 587. (bedene, very.)

The child aparceiued wel this,  
 And held hit in his herte, I wis.  
 His emes work he gan asprie  
 Till he couthe al his maistrie.

*Seuyn Sages*, 1022.

112. EVER=agls. Æfre=Ατφει, a form of Ατει, found in a Kriissæan inscription. Thus Ατφων=lat. Ævum, which in



passing through the french becomes Age. Derivatives are *Ætas*, *Æternus*. Varro in *Pseudonea*, "Per æviternam hominum domum tellurem propero gradum." *Αἰών* is life in *Iliad* T. 27. The mæso-gothic *Aiws* translates *αιων*, and in negative clauses the adverbial *Aiw* answers to *ποτε* 'ever,' as *Mark* ii. 25. All these forms are to be referred to *Quick*.

113. *ERRAND*=agls. *Ærend*=norse *Ercndi*. The origin is from norse *Air*=mæso-g. *Airus*, 'αγγελος' producing *Airinôn*, 'πρεσβευειν,' which is to be compared with *Φιρις*, the goddess messenger, and with *Φιρος* in the *Odyssey*, the suitors' errand-man :

Ἄρναϊός δ' ὄνομ' ἔσκε· τὸ γὰρ θέτο πότνια μήτηρ  
ἐκ γενετῆς· Φιρον δὲ νέφοι κίκλησκον ἅπαντες  
οὔνεκ' ἀπαγγέλλεσκε κίων, ὅτε πού τις ἀνώγοι.

*Od.* Σ. 5.

The evidence for the digamma in *Φιρος* is derived from the homeric versification only, but it is strong. An *A* sometimes took the place of digamma even in the mæso-gothic, which preserves the *vau* generally: the word *Aiws* as compared with *Vivere*, gives one example. In *Alan* belonging to *Valere*, *Alere*, and in *Aurtya* for †*Waurtya* for †*Φριζα*, †*wradicem*, †*wroot*, the *Van* has been lost. Of the earlier source of these words see the word family *Swec*, *Swer*.

114. *ELM*=agls. *Ælm*=norse *Almr* = *Ulmus*.

115. *EWE*=lat. *Ovis*=*Oφis*, *Oῖς*, *Oῖς*=agls. *Eowu*=a mæso-gothic root †*wi*, existing in *Awepi*, 'flock,' *Awistr* 'fold' =isl. *A'*=erse *Oi*, *Ai*, *Aoi*=sansk. *Avis*.

116. *FARE*, *FORD*, *FERRY*, *FREIGHT*, *FRAUGHT*, *welfare*, *farewell*. Cf. lat. *Ferre*, *Ferri*, *Φερειν*, *Φερεσθαι*, with agls. *Ferian* 'to bear, carry,' *Faran*, *Feran* 'to go,' germ. *Führen* 'to convey,' *Fahren* 'to go,' mæso-gothic *Faryan* (act.), *Faran* (neut.), islandic *Færa*, 'to carry,' *Fara* 'to go,' *För*, *Firð*, 'a journey.' For the rest see *Bear*, and *Fare* in art. 400, 429.

116 a. *FAST*, *FASTEN*, agls. *Fæst*, germ. *Fest*, mæso-g. *Fastan*, norse *Fastr* are as probably related to *Fangen*, to be compared with *Manifestus*.

117. *FEAR*=lat. *Formido*. The exact word *Fear* seems not to be saxon; *Thorpe* has *Fear*, 'craft, peril' (*Analecta*).

FRIGHT represents the agls. adj. Forht 'timidus, pavidus,' with derivatives. The mæsothetic Swers 'εντιμος,' Sweran 'τιμαν' answers to lat. Vereri, and neither seems exactly to suit this signification: we have the true mæso. equivalent in Faurhts, 'δειλος, cowardly.'

118. FLOG. Cf. Flagellum. Sure that these words are a collateral form of Slay with agls. Slagan=germ. Schlagen, I am obliged to confess that the precise form does not show itself to me in a teutonic tongue, see 415. FILLIP from germ. Fillen 'to scourge'=Filian 'flagellare' in the Heliand appears to be a diminutive. About Bremen the Flail is usually called Flogger (Brem. Wörterb.).

119. FLOW=lat. Fluere=agls. Flowan=germ. Fliessen: cf. agls. Flod=mæso. Flodus=germ. Fluth=FLOOD. The sanskr. flow is Flu.

120. FROTH=Aφρος=norse Freyða=welsh Broch=erse Bruchd.

121. FULLER=lat. Fullonem (acc.)=agls. Fullere=mæso. Wullareis. The mæsothetic word seems to come direct from Wulla 'wool,' so that a fuller may be a wooller. But in agls. we have Fullian 'to baptize,' Fulluht 'baptism,' Fulluhtere 'the baptist.' Ulfilas translated βαπτίζειν by Dau-ryan, to Dip, as the rubric of the baptismal service of our church does; the missionaries of Gregory chose another term, which may have been related to the cleansing of the fuller, or on the contrary to Πλυνειν 'wash clothes,' with a long list of words, which denote water; fluo, fulica, palus, pluit, pluvia, lavare (for plavare?), πελαγος, πλεῖν, λουειν (for πλουειν?) float, fleet, erse and gaelic Fual 'water.' WALKER is fuller.

122. GRASS=agls. Gærs, Græs=mæso. Gras=norse Gras =Γραστις=lat. Gramen. Γραστις is genuine greek, see art. 275: the latin as a passive participle is commonly, and it seems truly, derived from a lost verb graere, rare in greek Γραειν. The sanskrit has Gras 'to devour, swallow,' which Bopp, in the second edition of his glossary, compares with the words above.

123. HAND is found in lat. Prehendere, and, Prof. Key adds, in Ansa. Agls. Hand=mæso. Handus=norse Hönd.

124. HERON=lat. Ardea=Ερωδιος.=agls. Hragra=germ. Reiger=danish Heire. Whether Heron be french or nay, its relationship to γερανος another long-legged grallator shows the antiquity of its form. The root in †gar 'leg.'

125. HOLE=Ὅλος. The spelling Whole is a corruption: HEAL, HEALTH are of the same family. Root semitic.

126. IN=lat. In=Εν=agls. In=mæsoḡ. In=norse I. This is not all quite clear. Εν was †ενς=Εις and of the same form as εξ: the sanskrit has Inter, Under, in the form Antar, also Antaran=Εντερων: it remains therefore to conclude that the ancient †ενς was a substitution for †εντ, like προς for †προτ, προτι, since a dental termination was always altered by the Achivi: and †εντ is fully established by the old latin Endo.

127. INTER in Interloper=bremish Enterloper 'zwischenläufer,' in dutch Enterloopen, applied to a coasting vessel, is the german Unter 'among, between,' a sense lost in our Under: and=lat. Inter. On loper see art. 840.

128. KEEP=lat. Capere?=agls. Capan. Lye shows that the agls. is captare, capessere, tenere: root hebrew Caf, the hollow of the hand?

129. KEN=Κοννειν, Æsch. Suppl. 175. see KNOW.

130. KENT=lat.? or british? british doubtless, Cantium=agls. Cent. Canterbury=agls. Cant-wara-burh, 'borough of men of Kent.' Cant is corner, as in Κανθος 'corner of the eye,' Γωνια being not altogether dissimilar. QUOIN, and with s SQUINT: a Cant rail is a triangular rail, to Cant a vessel, is to set it on edge (Forby). So a Canton in heraldry is in the corner of the shield.

For nature hath not taken his beginning  
Of no partie ne cantel of a thing.

CHAUCER, *C. T.* 3010.

See how this river comes me cranking in  
And cuts me from the best of all my land  
A huge half moon a monstrous cantle out.

SHAKESPEARE, *Henry IV.*

As a gloss of Hesychios connects Κανθος, ὁ του οφθαλμου-κυκλος, rather with another sense and another radix, I quote

the proofs that it is corner. *Κοινων της βλεφαριδος μερος της ανω και κατω κανθοι δυο*, Aristot. H. A. I. ix. *Τα εκατερωθεν των βλεφαρων ακρα*, Pollux, ii. 71, etc., Steph. Lex., Paris ed.

131. **KISS** = *Κυσαι* = agls. *Cyssan* = Norse *Kyssa* = germ. *Küssen*. The supposed present *κυνεῖν*?

132. **KNUCKLE** = Norse *Knúti* = *Κονδυλος*.

133. **LANE** = friesic *Lona*, *Lana* is not altogether remote from *Limes*, which is properly a ridge of grass down ploughed land serving to separate the allotments and for a footway.

134. **LAP** = *Λαπτειν* = agls. *Lappian* = isl. *Lerja*.

135. **LEAK**. In *Lye* *Leccian* [*Leccan*] is 'rigare, irrigare,' and the participle *Leht* is 'maufactus.' The teutonic usage is wider: dutch *Leken* 'Liquere, stillare, manare, perfluere, liquorem transmittere' (Kilian), *Bremish Lekken* 'to run, drop, dribble,' also 'let through, leak.' Not only do they say 'the vessel leaks, the ship leaks,' but 'the water leaks,' *Lekkende Ogen* are streaming eyes. Norse *Leka* is 'drop' and *Logr* is 'moisture,' usually 'lake.' Hence **LAKE** = lat. *Lacus* is allied. *Liquidus* belongs to *Liquet*, 'tis clear;' and if *Liquor* is related, then *Liquet* is of the kindred of all these. *Lavare* had probably a common original, and it appears by *Lazamon*, i. 320, that **LATHER** is not remote. An example of the copious flow of water implied in the teutonic usage of the root occurs in the *Ormulum*, where he speaks of Pharaohs host overwhelmed in the sea *þa læc þe waterr oferr hemm*. ii. 161.

136. **LEFT** hand = lat. *Læva* = *Λαιη*, *Λαια*. The word *Left* is believed by german philologs to be connected with the old teutonic *Laf*, 'flaccidus, languidulus, segnis, imbecillis' (Kilian). The gaelic has *Clè* 'left hand,' *Clith* 'left.'

137. **LESS** = *Ελασσων* = agls. *Læs*. **LEAST** = *Ελαχιστος* = agls. *Læst*. From *ελαχιστος* and the rule for such comparatives as *ελασσων* developed by Grimm, whence it must be for *ελαχ-ζων*, it seems such a root as **LACK** is contained in the word. When we come to compare dentals with gutturals we shall try to make *ολυγος* the positive and = **LITTLE**: in the mean time agls. *Lecan* 'privare' is given by *Lye*.

138. **LEY** is, says Grimm (G. D. S. p. 60), *Lucus*, because

pasture is woodland. Ley is usually so spelt for pasture, and Lay for fallow: the history of the words is wanting.

139. LICK = *Λειχειν* = agls. Liccian = mæsoġ. Laigon in the compound bilaigon, Luke xvi. 21 = isl. Sleikja, with sibilant = lat. Lingere, with liquid = sanskr. Lih = hebrew לִיחַ or biliterally לִיחַ = erse Leagaim ('I lick').

139 a. LONG. Cf. *Λογγαζω* 'linger' cited by Pollux from the *Κηρυκες* of Æschylus, and mentioned by Photius, Phrynichos, Hesychios, Aristoph. frag. 641, Languere. Passow, who is not brilliant in etymology, declares the connexion with the german cannot be mistaken. Agls. Lang = mæsoġ. Laggs.

140. LAY, LIE. The saxon forms thus differed: Lecgan 'lay' actively, Liegan, 'lie' intransitively, and the latter is frequent as Liggan in old english. Lie = also mæsoġ. Ligan = norse Liggja = germ. Liegen = homeric *Λεγεσθαι*. Lay = mæsoġ. Lagyan = norse Leggja = germ. Legen = homeric *Λεγειν*. In lat. Lectus, Lectica, the same root remains.

The chorle they founde hem aforne  
Liggin under an hawthorne  
Under his head no pillow was,  
But in the stede a trusse of gras.

CHAUCER, *R. R.* 4001.

Ho that passeth the bregge  
Hys armes he mot legge  
And to the geaunt alowte\*.

*Lybeaus Disconus*, 1252.

She was a primerole, a piggesnie,  
For any lord to liggan in his bedde,  
Or yet for any good yeman to wedde.

CHAUCER, *C. T.* 3270.

141. Lock (allure) = germ. Locken = lat. Lacere, Lactare. Not accepting Festus's explanation, I believe the root to be Lac, *γαλακτ*; for I find the agls. Spanan 'allure' similarly allied to Span 'mamma.' Lac belongs as much to the teutonic Milk as to *γαλακτ*. "I am no byrde to be locked ne take by chaf:" Reynard the Foxe, p. 155.

142. LUTE = lat. Latere = *Λαθειν* = agls. Lutian. Cf. Lytig

\* Aloute, 'bow down.'



and the Norse *Laun*: the fullest form is in *Clam*, *Celare*; *Latere* for †*clatere*.

For love is of him selfe so derne,  
It luteth in a mannes herte.

GOWER, lib. i. p. 107, ed. 1857.

Aventures for to layt in land.

Ywaine and Gawin, 237.

143. *MARCHES*: the agls. *Mearc* 'a boundary' = *mæsog*. *Marka* 'ὄριον, μεθοριον' = isl. *Merk* is near to latin *Margo*. Cf. to *MARK* = agls. *Meorcian* = isl. at *Merki*.

144. *MARGARET*, a pearl: a compound *mere grit*, a sea stone = agls. *Meregrot* = *Μαργαριτης* = lat. *Margarita*, which Pliny, ix. 35, says is *vox barbara*, a word of foreign origin. *Μαργαριτης* is found as early as Theophrastus, B.C. 322 (ap. Athenæum, iii. p. 93). *þat gode meregrot* 'the goodly pearl,' Matth. xiii. 45. Ulphilas treats the word as foreign. A stone in the bladder is in germ. *Gries*. The Norse *Griót* is *lapis*, *saxum*, and produces a compound *Griótbiörg*, *Gritbergs*. The Erse has *Greit* 'a precious stone.'

145. *MEADOW* = agls. *Mædewe*. Cf. *Madere* 'to be moist.' Kilian has *Maede* 'cænum, lutum,' *Mad* is 'terra palustris' (Ihre cit.), *Máde* in Friesic is a low swampy piece of ground which though now it be used as pasturage was formerly marshy (*Outzen*). *Meadow* is now in a proper sense a piece of flat ground next a stream, or a slope supplied with artificial irrigation. The word has little connexion in sense with *Me-tere*. So *MUD*, *MOIST*.

146. *MEAL* = agls. *Melu* = lat. *Mola* the sacred meal. Also *MILL* = agls. *Mylen*, *Miln* = lat. *Mola* = *Μύλη*. These words have been discussed in the introductory remarks. The Sanskrit *Peshanan*, 'a hand-mill, any apparatus for grinding or pounding,' is from *pish* related to *Pinsere*.

147. *MELT* = agls. *Meltan*. The Norse has *Melta* 'to digest,' but the word signifies also 'to subject to the action of heat,' and Björn Haldorsen translates *Melta bygg til ölgerða* 'torrere hordeum,' 'to heat barley for ale making,' that is to *MALT*. The Homeric *Μελλειν* is the same thing, Φ. 363:—

᾿Ως δὲ λέβης ζεῖ ἔνδον ἐπειγόμενος πυρὶ πολλῷ  
κνίσση μελδόμενος ἀπαλοτρεφέος σιάλοιο.

with var. lect. κνίσσην(?).

148. MERE=lat. Mare=agls. Mere=norse Marr=mæso-  
Marci. Neither in agls. compounds nor in german (Meer)  
is the word confined as in english and agls. simple use, to  
inland sheets of water. We have not the means to deter-  
mine whether these forms be akin to the semitic term, æthio-  
pic Mâi 'water,' also Marr, Amarus, 'bitter,' and to Μυ-  
ρεσθαι and Myrrh so called from its dropping. MARSH comes  
nearer to the usual vowel, MOOR and MIRE are scarce distin-  
guishable in the older style of english.

149. MESH=agls. Max, Masc=germ. Maschen=welsh  
Maschen=lat. Macula. These evidences do not at all prove  
that the word is not a latinism; but the absence of the final  
L in all cases goes some way to prove it. We shall come  
by and by to instances in which M arises out of B; and I  
believe Mesh, Basket, Fiscus to be so far one as that they  
have all arisen by dropping the L in Πλεκειν, Flasket, Flask,  
see 398.

150. MONGER in Fishmonger, Costermonger, Fellmonger  
=agls. Mangere=isl. Mángari, with the verb at Manga  
'mercaturam facere,' and the subst. Máng, 'mercatura,' are  
the northern equivalents of lat. Mangonem (acc.) which is  
applied to dealers in slaves, horses, jewels, unguents.

151. MID 'with, among'=germ. Mit=agls. Mid=mæso-  
Mip=norse Með=Μετα. Cf. sanskr. Madhyas=Medius=  
MID with MIDDLE, MIDST, Moiety, Μεταξυ, Μεσος. Since  
Μετα implies change, we have allied words in lat. Mutare,  
mæso- Maidyan, especially in the compounds Inmaidyan  
translating μεταμορφουν, μετασχηματιζειν, αλλαττειν, and in  
Inmaideins, ανταλλαγμα 'compensation.' The german often  
has in compounds, like the greek, the sense of participation,  
as in Mitschuld, μετα-scelus; but I do not know that this  
is the case in the mæso-germanic and norse. From the sense of  
change comes Mutare, from participation Mutuus. As an  
example of old english Mid, take:—

With that he sholde the Saterdag  
 Seven yer thereafter  
 Drynke but myd the doke  
 And dyne but ones.

*Piers Ploughman*, 2621.

152. MILK=lat. Mulgere=Αμελγειν=agls. Meolcian with subst. Meole=mæsog. Miluks=isl. Miólk, with verb at Miólka=germ. Melken, with subst. Milch. From the sweetness of both, it seems probable that milk is connected with Mel 'honey,' Μελι, Mulcere, Mulsum, Mucedo. The keltic languages have B for M as erse Bleacht. It is impossible but that γαλακ- and Milk must be different forms of the same word.

153. MIX is a teutonic root found in the latin Reminisci, Meminisse, Mentem, Monere, Monstrum, Monstrare, &c., and in the greek Μεμνησθαι, Μιμνησκειν. It occurs in the agls. Mingian 'monere,' Mænan 'memorare,' in the mæsog. Munan, δοκειν, ήγεισθαι, λογιζεσθαι, νομιζειν, οιεσθαι, Muns, βουλη, προθεσις, προθυμια, προνοια &c.: in the norske Minna 'remind,' Muna 'remember.' In MEAN, MIND it bears a form and is capable of senses which show it to be no latinism. "Never mind." "Mind your business."

O dinna ye mind, Lord Gregory.

*Minstrelsy of the Border*, ii. 62, in JAMESON.

To ground he fell, so alto rent  
 Was thar no man that him ment.

*Yvain and Gawain*, 2619.

Be that rech that y er of mene\*.

*Lybeaus Discous*, 1038.

Sothe sawys y wylle you minge †.

*Octavian*, 6.

And fore thi frynd and fore thi foo  
 And fore thi good doeres also

Also mone as thou mai myn †.

JOHN AUDELAY, p. 72.

\* By the brach that I ere made mention of.

† True tales I will to you tell.

‡ As many as you can recollect.

Dame, he seyde ur daughter hath ment  
To the soudan for to weende\*.

*Kyng of Tars, 257.*

Of the greyhound we wylle mene  
That we before of tolde.

*Sir Tryamour, 473.*

They wyste not what to mene.

*Id. 348.*

The kyng in herte was full woo  
When he herd mynge tho  
Of her that was his quene.

*Emare, 924.*

154. MIN = mæsoġ. Mins = germ. Minder = norse Minni = lat. Minor. The root is found in agls. Minsian, used by Cædmon, and in the homeric *Μινυνθα*, *Μινυνθαδιος*. It is however rare in agls. and english; cf. Jamieson. In friesic as a positive, "Min, wenig; so min, so wenig" (Outzen).

The levedy and whosever syttes withinne

Alle browers schynne have bothe more and mynne†.

*Boke of Curtasye, 665.*

Compare MINNOW a very small fish; the greek usage of the root is that of a positive.

They rose up more and myn.

*Emare, 915.*

155. Mock is of good antiquity, since the gaelic has Mag 'to mock.' We seem to get it from the french Moquer. It occurs in Aristot. H. A. i. 9, and Athenæus, who imitates the Iliad, H. 324.

τοῖς δ' ὁ κόλαξ ἀμπρωτος ὑφαίνειν ἤρχετο μῶκον. (V. 187.)

The hebrew uses מוֹך in the Hiphil. In Richardson the first example is from a Bible of 1551; Piers Ploughman employs in its place Lakken (6574). It must have come to the french from a frankish source. Mocken 'buccam ducere,' that is to pull the ΜΥΓ (a word which appears in the san-

\* The context requires, 'has made up her mind.'

† Browsers I conjecture to mean 'hot water;' cf. dutch Broeijen 'to grow hot, to seald,' also Brew, Brewis. Levedy = Lady; Schynne = agls. Sind? = lat. Sunt, and Schynne here means 'are to have'? an agls. construction, Rask, 257. In this poem To is constantly omitted after Schynne, and some doubt remains. More the greater, Mynne the less.

skrit) *Moffelen* 'buccas movere' (Kilian). His jeering mocks and *Mows*: the merry Puck (Halliwell).

156. *MOON*=*Mηνη*=agls. *Mona*=mæsoꝓ. *Mena*=norse *Máni*=germ. *Mond*; all the teutonic dialects have it masculine, except the english. *MONTH*=lat. *Mensis*=*Mην*=agls. *Monað*=mæsoꝓ. *Menops*=norse *Manaðr*. Observe that the greek makes *Month* take a radical aspect. The sanskrit enthusiasts are anxious to believe *Mas*, *Mâ* 'to measure,' the ultimate source.

157. *MOSS*=lat. *Muscus*=agls. *Meos*=isl. *Mosi*.

158. *MOTHER*=lat. *Mater*=dor. *Ματηρ*, att. *Μητηρ*=agls. *Modor*=norse *Moðir*=erse *Mathair*=sansk. *Mâtri*. The sanskrit has *Matran* in the sense 'elementa,' very like *Materies*, *Matter*. The mæsoꝓothic for mother has *Aiþei* and generally for father *Atta*.

159. *MOURN*=agls. *Murcnan*, *Murnan*=lat. *Mœrere*. This is not sufficiently proved old teutonic.

160. *MOUSE*=lat. *Mus*, acc. *Murem*=agls. isl. *Mús*=sansk. *Mûsh*, where the Germans readily accept the native derivation from *Mush*, *Mûshl*, 'to steal.'

161. *Mow*=agls. *Mawan*, seems by *Hay-Mow*, *Barley-Mow* compared with agls. *Muga*, 'a heap,' to mean 'gather' as well as 'fell by scythe;' if so, it corresponds both ways to *Ἀμαειν*. B. H. translates isl. *Mugr*, 'a swathe of newly cut grass.' Bede i. 1.=474. 32. And *þær nænig mann for wintres cyle on sumera heg ne maweð*: better 'gathereth' than 'cutteth.' This involves the loss of a G in *αμαειν*, of which see 828.

162. *MURDER*=agls. *Morþor*, with norse at *Myrða*. These words are applied to secret homicide, and have not a sense directly deducible from *Mortem*. Since the root is copiously employed in sanskrit, and is used in the *Edda*, it may be no latinism in english.

163. *NAME*=agls. *Nama*=mæsoꝓ. *Namo*=sansk. *Nâman*. The difficulty of reconciling these forms with the latin *Nomen*, once †*gnomen*, as in *Cognomen*, *Agnomen*, may be removed by supposing them to have all lost the initial, which for the teutonic would be K, and for the sanskrit its



softened substitute J. But this is asking a great deal; for these languages are not in the habit of dropping the K in any word derived from Ken, nor is the sanskrit. The difficulty is increased by the greek form *Ονομα*, which to correspond with the latin ought to be †*γγωμα*: still more, the older spelling was *Ονυμα*, as in *Επωνυμος*, *Ευωνυμος*; and the importance of not neglecting this spelling is visible in its welsh equivalent, *Enw* (erse *Ainim*, gaelic *Ainni*, cf. breton *Anat* 'known'). While these considerations seem to convey a doubt, the agls. verb *Nemnan*, retaining, as it does, the participial *men*, *mn*, with the norse *Nefn* which changes only the labial liquid for the labial mute, bring back certainty. The hebrew and syriac have a trace of the word, כנה 'cognominavit.'

164. NE is the old negative particle of the saxon language, as of the modern french, = *mæsog.* Ne. It has suffered contraction in *NOT* = Ne a whit, 'not a whit' = agls. Ne an hwæt. Ne with short vowel was also the old latin negative: it appears in *Nefas*, *Neque*, *Nequeo*. Non is some contraction, perhaps Ne unum. Nought, Naught are merely varied spellings of Not; and the agls. *Wiht*, *Wuht* should be *Hwit*, *Hwæt* = *Quid* = agls. *Ceat*. *Wiht* is either fem. or neuter.

165. NEW = lat. *Novus* = *Neos*, say *Nefos* = ags. *Niwe* = *mæsog.* *Niuyis* = sanskr. *Navas*.

166. NOSE = lat. *Nasus* = agls. *Næse* = germ. *Nase* = sanskr. *Nâsâ*, &c. The norse *Nef* is not much like; but *Nes*, a *Ness*, a projecting tongue of land = agls. *Næs* with pl. *Nasas*, comes very close. Cf. *Cape* = arabie *Ras* = a Headland, *Start Point*, from agls. *Steort* 'a tail.' *Κολπος*, 'a gulf, a bosom.'

167. NOW = lat. *Nunc* = *Nyn* = agls., *mæsog.*, isl., swed., dan. *Nu*. It seems that an adverbial termination of time, as in *donec*, *ήνικα*, *τηνικα*, tunc, forms that latter part of the greek and latin words: the comparison of the sanskrit form *Nūnan* does not remove the impression. *Nuper*, as compared with *Semper*, draws us back to *New*.

168. OAK = agls. *Ac*, a form which remains in *ACORN*, germ. *Eichel*: the greek for which is *Ακυλος*. Do *Quercus*, *Ilicem*,

contain Ac? Is Acer 'a maple' related? Acorn is adjectival, not a compound of Corn.

169. OAR=agls. isl. Ar. The nearest approach is in *Νηφος εφεικοσοροιο μελαινης* Od. 4. 322: 'a twenty-oared vessel.' *πεντηκοντορος*, a fifty-oared galley. Then it must be compared with *Ερεσσειν*, *Ερετμος*, which last is very like the agls. *Reðra*, *Reðer* with its compounds.

170. OIL=agls. *Æl*, *Ele*=mœsog. *Alcw*=lat. *Oleum*=*Ελαιον*. From the use of oil in lamps it appears connected with agls. *Ælan* 'accendere,' a root which we retain in *Aneal*; norse *Eldr*, 'fire,'=danish *Ild*. The same root is found in *Adolescere*, "Adolescunt ignibus aræ." This *Adolescere* must be distinguished altogether from *Adolescens*, *Adultus*, where the root is *Valere*.

171. ONDE 'life, breath, rage' is from the same mœso-gothic root *Anan*, found also in the sanskrit *An* 'to blow,' as produces *Ανεμος* 'wind,' *Animus* 'spirit, rage,' *Anima* 'breath, life.' *Onde*=agls. *Onda*, *Anda*=norse *Ond*.

So sone so they to him come  
Into bote they him nome;  
Quyke they ladde him to londe,  
In his body tho was litel onde.

Kyng Alisaunder, 3498.

(Nome, took.) The D in *Onde* is merely a dental adhering to the dental liquid.

He no may sitt no stonde  
No unnethe\* drawn his onde.

Sir Gy of Warwicke, p. 7.

172. ONE=agls. *An*, *Æn*=mœsog. *Ains*=norse *Einn*=*Ένα* (acc.)=lat. *Vnum* (acc.)=old latin *Oinom*.

173. OPEN=agls. *Open*=norse *Opinn*=dan. *Aaben*=germ. *Offen*. These are adjectives: cf. lat. *Aperire*=welsh. *Agori*=*Οιγειν*.

174. ORD, 'point, first point, beginning,'=agls. *Ord*.=norse *Oddr*, by assimilation: cf. *Ordiri*. In *Beowulf*, 6242: *Hil-derinc sum on handa bæc æled leoman, se þe on orde geong*. 'The warrior who walked in the first place (=at their head)

\* unnethe=uneasy, scarcely.

bore in hand a kindled light.' I am surprised at the translation 'who went in order.'

With fuyr brennyng and with sweord

With ax and mace and speris ord.

Kyng Alisaundre, 1900.

Heort and armes through scheldis bord

He clevyd with speris ord.

Kyng Alisaundre, 3609.

Some intimate connexion probably exists between this root and germ. Ur, lat. Oriri.

175. PILLow = Pulvinar may belong to Pluma as Voss gives it, with a vowel interposing like Πλευμων Pulmo. But it may also be another form of the mæsoG. Balgs, Bag, Bulga, Vulva. As commencing with P, it cannot be in its present shape an old teutonic word, and it may be a mere alteration of Pulvinar.

176. Pool = agls. Pol, Pul = isl. Pollr 'standing water, swamp' = lat. Paludem (acc.). See art. 121 on Fuller. Some try to explain the -ud syllable of the latin as Vdus; but then they take Pal- as Πηλος.

177. PRATE, PRATTLE. Ihre, under Prata 'loqui,' compares these with Interpretari. Let our eyes turn towards Φραδ-, where we find Φραδης, Φραδη, Φραδμων convey the sense of prudence, understanding: this sense must lie at the root both of Φραζεσθαι, and also of Φραζειν, and may without difficulty be applied to Interpretari. The mæsoGothic has Fraþyan, which is the version of φρονειν, συνιεναι, γιγνωσκειν, νοειν, αισθανεσθαι and Froþs, φρονιμος. That this is the equivalent of φραζεσθαι has been remarked by Gabelentz and Löbe. The norse is Fræða.

178. RAG, 'Ρακος. I do not know the history of Rag, and dare not compare these words.

179. RAIN, as compared with Ραινειν 'sprinkle,' involves the question whether a guttural in inlaut can be omitted in greek, as has been in this english word. See art. 811.

179 a. READY = agls. Ræd. = mæsoG. Raþs (ευκοπος). The agls. Hræd and the norse Hraðr retain an aspirate older than the mæsoG. In the agls. picce De Mirabilibus Indiae

(fol. 99, b. 12) we have *Ne mæg nan man rayþelice on þæt land gefaran.* 'No man may easily in that land fare' (cf. *Ῥαδιος*)

180. RIND = agls. Rind = germ. Rinde. These are used of trees and fruit. *Ῥινος* is the skin of an animal, and not remote in sense, not more than Pellis and Peel. The D adheres easily to N, being both dentals.

And mochell mast to the husbände did yield  
And with his nuts larded many swine,  
But now the gray moss marred his ryne.

Spenser: *Shepherds Calendar* February.

His hose and doublet thistle downe  
Togeaether wean'd full fine;  
His stockins of an apple greene  
Made of the outward rine.

Tom Thumbe, 48.

And to berye hym was hys purpos  
And scraped on him bothe ryne and mosse.

Sir Tryanoure, 392.

181. Root with its Norse swed. dan. equivalents; only *Rotfæst* Sax. Chron. 1127. in agls., cf. lat. *Radicem*: it is probably ancient Teutonic, as it is found several times in the *Sæmundar Edda*.

182. SACK = *Σακκος* = lat. *Sacculus* = agls. *Sacc*, *Sæc* = mæsoG. *Sakkus* 'sackcloth' (*Matth. xi. 21, Luke x. 13*) = erse *Sac*. The Hebrew also has it. Another form *Σακτας, θυλακους*, Herodian. *Philet.* p. 400.

183. SAD is of the same origin as *Sedere*.

I shall seye thee, my sone,  
Sæide the frere thanne,  
How seven sithes the sadde\* man  
On a day synneth.

*Piers Ploughman*, 4952.

Hy comen to the on werldes ende;  
And there hy founden thing of mynde;  
Of pure golde two grete images  
In the see stonden on brasen stages;  
After Ereules hy weren ymad  
And after his fader of golde sad †.

*Kyng Alisaundre*, 5582.

\* *i. e.* sedate.

† Solid.

The mæsothetic employs the root copiously, SIT=Sitan; SETTLE=Sitls; SET=Satyan; Satur=Saþs. The sanskrit also connects these ideas in Shad.

184. SALT=lat. Sal='Αλες=agls. mæso. norse Salt=erse Salan=gælic Salann=welsh Halen. In latin Sal 'the sea' = 'Αλς=erse Sáill 'sea or salt.' Cf. sanskr. Salan=Salilan, 'water,' lat. Saliva, Σαλευειν.

This may be the same root as was looked for in the article on Fuller, 121.

185. SAME=mæso. Sama, appears in the latin compounds, Simul=Same While, Similis=Same Like. Its earlier form is Con. See art. 662.

185 a. SAUNTER. "After the christian world had run à la santa terra or in English a sauntering about 100 years." (Defoe, History of the Devil.) This is wit, not fact. Saunter =mæso. Sainyan βραδυειν, with agls. Sæne, 'slow,' and SAUNY, to be compared with lat. Segnis.

186. SCATHE=agls. Sceaðian, Sceðan=mæso. Skaþyan with derivatives=germ. Schaden=isl. Skeðia. The compound Ασκηθης, αβλαβης, unscathed, is frequent in Homer, nor can any rational origin for it within the greek itself be found.

187. SCATTER=Σκεδασαι. The agls. Scateran with the R, is not found except in a late passage of the Saxon Chronicle, anno 1137. But the monosyllabic root is in agls. Sceidan 'to divide'=mæso. Skaidan 'διχαζειν'=germ. Scheiden.

188. SCOFF=Σκωπτειν. Unfortunately for the closeness of the parallel, the english word cannot be sustained by the cognate dialects; germ. Spotten is near, but the agls. is wanting. Schimpen, Schimpfen, Schoppen, Schobben in dutch and german will not do. What Kilian has under Schoffieren seems a different class of ideas. Whether the word be traceable to the mordacity of the poets I do not know. A saxon poet was called a Scóp, 'a maker' from Scapan, 'to Shape, to make;' as a greek bard was a ποιητης. Compare the following passages, in the former of which Skof is poet.

Alisaundre wexeth child of mayn,  
Maistres he hadde a dosayn.



The sevethen\* maister taught his pars,  
 And the wit of the seoven ars ;  
 Aristotel was on thereof.  
 This nis nought ramaunce of skof.

King Alisaundre, 668.

The sonne ariseth, the day springeth ;  
 Dewes falleth, the foules singeth.  
 The oost arist on erne morrow †  
 That hath had a nighth of sorowe.  
 Nov it is ypassed hy ne don thereof ;  
 Bot gamenen togedres and ek scoff.

Ibid. 5456.

188 *a*. SENESHALL is a compound from the mæsothetic, from Sins 'old' and Skalks a servant; like Marshal, from Mare, in agls. Mearh (masc.)=norse Marr (masc.) a horse, and Skalks. The mæsothetic Sins has a derivative Sincigs which is lat. Senex.

189. SHALL=agls. Ik Secal (for the infinitive had become obsolete)=norse Eg Skal=mæso. Skulan (inf.) 'Οφειλειν.' This original sense 'to owe' had become very rare even in old high german. Graff vi. 461 quotes Tatian 99. er seolta zehen thusunta talentou 'he owed ten thousand talents.' To this early sense is due lat. Scelus, and the germ. agls. isl. have the same sense in the substantive. "Guilt" is similarly from the notion of payment, gold.

189 *a*. SHAPE = agls. Scapan = mæso. Skapyan = norse Skapa=germ. Schaffen, and used in a very wide sense may be compared with Σκευος, Σκευαζειν. Our termination -ship as in Lordship, the german -schaft, as Gesellschaft, arises from this verb.

190. SHARD=agls. Secarn 'dung'=isl. Skarn=Σκωρ, the nominative. From this root the beetle which deposits its eggs in dung takes its name Scarabæus, a compound, in which we should regard Beetle or Bug as the second element. It is said, that the Egyptians observing this creature rolling about spheres of dung, in which its eggs were deposited, regarded it as an emblem of the great world shaper.

\* Read seveneth.

† Erne morrow=early morning.

The shard born beetle with his drowsy hums.

Macbeth.

Such souls as shards produce, such beetle things.

Dryden, Hind and Panther.

We may, I think, observe the approximation of the termination Bug = swed. Bagge = danish Basse (see on sibilation) as in Skarnbasse, to Beetle, in the Kentish term for the creature Sharnebnde. Other names, as germ. Mistkäfer, that is, dung chafer, and agls. Tordwifel, confirm the derivation given.

Lȳke to the sharnebudes kynde  
Of whose nature this I fynde  
That in the hotest of the day  
Whan comen is the mery May  
He spret his wynges and up he fleeth.

Gower, lib. i. p. 173.

Scarabæus does not appear to be greek, although it springs from a greek word; but it also is not english, though it springs from an english root. A derivation from *καρᾶβος* seems favoured, but what *καρᾶβος* I do not see; is it Lobster? or a coleopterous insect of that name (Aristot.)?

191. SHIP = agls. Scip = mæsog. norske Skip = germ. Schiffe = SKIFF = *Σκαφη*, *Σκαφος* 'a boat, a vessel of a meaner sort,' *πλοιαριον*. Cf. SKIPPER.

192. SH — = agl. Scitan = isl. Skita = germ. Scheissen. The genitive *Σκατος* corresponds. Lye gives no reference for the verb, but only for the substantive Scitta.

And shame it is, if that a preest take kepe  
To see a shitten shepherd and elene shepe.

Chaucer, C. T., 505.

193. SHOOT = agls. Secotan = norske Skióta. Cf. Sagitta = erse Sciot.

194. SIX = agls. Six = norske Sex = mæsog. Sails = lat. Sex = *Feξ*, *έξ*. = sanskr. Shash = *षष*.

195. SKIN. It seems probable that some connexion exists between this word and *Σκηνη* 'tent,' since tents were of skins (Pott). So Leather, which has nothing keltic, belongs to mæsog. Hleiþra, *σκηνη*, 'tabernacle.' The Sk has a sense of shading as in SHAW, SKY = in norske Sky 'cloud,' at Skyggja

'overshadow,' SHADE, Σκια. Eudoxus observes that the skin is the tabernacle of the flesh: that would reverse the order above, and make the greek the older.

196. SMOKE=agls. Smic, Smeoc=germ. Schmauch. Σμυχειν in Homer is 'burn with dull combustion.' Hesych. Σμυξαι, φλεξαι, εμπρησαι, μαραναι. Cf. erse Micch=welsh Mwg 'smoke.'

197. SOW=lat. Sus=Συς (Homer)=agls. Sugu=germ. Sau. Cf. SWINE=agls. Swin=mæsog. Swcin.

198. SOW=agls. Sawan=mæsog. Saian=norse at Sâ=lat. Sa-tum, Sev-i.

199. SOME was originally 'one,' and it is probably identical with the roots of Semper, Singuli and Semel 'one while;' perhaps also with Ένα. The sense 'one' I do not find developed in the glossaries: "All and some" is frequent in o. c. and is "All and each one." The usual sense of the singular agls. Sum=mæsog. Sums is the indefinite quis, τις, but examples occur in which it is necessary to the sense that it be reckoned as a numeral. Lye cites passages where Sum in one clause, against Sum in another, mean 'the one, the other.' In Beowulf 6240: Eode cahta sum, 'he went one of eight,' not as has been translated by a scholar whose name has weight, 'accompanied by eight,' for in the previous lines he chose seven, scofone being legible. In 4797 Gewat þa XIIa sum, 'went then one of twelve,' for the thirteenth man mentioned 4808 was not of the hero band, but "against his will, bound, sad of mind, went to guide them."

200. SOUND=lat. Sanus=agls. Sund. The mæsogothic equivalent I take to be Swinþs, ισχυρος, for the latin may drop the W as it has done in Canis, and the saxon may vocalize it, as has occurred in Hund, Hound.

201. SPEED=agls. Spedan 'to prosper'=Σπευδειν to be diligent about. Cf. Σπουδη. The agls. is used of diligence, purpose, and the like. Cædmon, 36: Swa wit him butu an sped sprecað; 'so we both to him one purpose speak.' 66: se þarh snytro sped smið craftega wæs; 'who through wise diligence a smithcraftsman was.' The Υ in Σπευδειν corresponds with another agls. form Speowan.

202. SPIT=agls. Speowian=mæsog. Speiwan=isl. Spyta=lat. Spuere. SPITTLE=agls. Spatl=lat. Sputum. SPEW=agls. Spiwan=isl. Spya seems near akin to lat. Spuma.

203. STAND = agls. Standan = mæsog. Standan = norske Standa=lat. Stare=Ἑστηκεναι: the greek radical form is active. Stand=sansk. Sthâ=etc. The special form of stand may be explained by supposing it a new verb formed on a participle like κυλινδειν art. 915. The radical letters are in SET = Ἴσταναι=Sistere: and the other derivatives are numerous, see art. 183: also Stack, Staff, Stab, Stay, Stead, Steady, Staid, Stake, Stick, Stalk, Stall, Stallion (kept separate in a stall to itself), Stanch, Stiff, Stilts, (probably Sting, Stick and Stiteh like Stab and Stoceado,) Stock, Stow, Stoke, Stout, Stub, Stubble, Stabilis, Stagnum, Stamen, Statim (on the stead), Statuere, Stimulus, Stipes, Stipula, Stirps, Stupere, Stolidus, Stultus, Σταθμος, Στασις, Στατηρ, Σταυρος, Στελεχος, Στημονα (acc.), Στιβαρος, Στιζειν; Στιχα (acc.), Στιχος, Στοιχος, Στελλειν?, Στυπος, Στυεσθαι, Στηλη, Στειχειν.

204. STAR=agls. Steorra=mæsog. Stairno=norse Stiarna = Ἀστερα (acc.)=lat. Stella. The comparison of Ἀστραπη 'lightning' with its verb αστραπτειν, shows the existence of a root capable of explaining all these terms at once. Χαλκου τε στεροπης 'flashing light.' Od. p. 437. In sanskrit, Vastar, 'mane, in the morning,' is supposed to come from an obsolete root Vas, 'to shine.'

205. STING=germ. Stecken, Stechen = Στιζειν (with Στιγμα) =lat. †stinguere in Distinguere, if that account of the word be correct. The mæsog. Staks translates Στιγμα, Galat. vi. 17.

206. STREW=lat. Sternere (with Stravi) = Στρωννυαι, Στορννυαι, Στορεσαι=agls. Streowian = mæsog. Strauyan Mark xi. 8, xiv. 15=norse Strá=germ. Streuen. Cf. STRAW=agls. Streow=norse Strá=germ. Stroh=lat. Stramen. To this root seems to belong Stereus, which is properly manure for the fields.

207. SULL 'plough'=agls. Syl, Sulh (for sulg). Hence lat. Sulcus 'a furrow' (Grimm, Gr. iii. 415). Sul is plough in Cornwall, Devon, Wilts. *See Wilson*

208. SWEET=lat. Suavis=agls. Swæte, Swæs=germ. Süß =sansk. Swātu.

209. TEAT=Τιτθη, Τιτθος, Τιτθιον=agls. Tit, Titt=germ. Zitz=welsh Diden=ῥῥ=ῥψ.

Hyre tyttes aren an under bis\*

As apples tuo of parays †

Ou self ʒe mowen seo.

Perey Soc. vol. iv. p. 35.

210. TINGLE=lat. Tinnire, Tintinare. Tintinant aures, *επιβρομεισι δ' ακουαι*. Tingle is the frequentative of Ting, Ting, the voice of a bell: but it is not in the saxon lexicons.

211. TIRE. The agls. Tirian 'to vex, annoy,' Teorian 'to faint, to fail,' norske Trega 'to trouble,' danish Tære 'to consume, waste,' Tærge 'to exasperate, irritate,' Træt 'tired,' swedish Trötta 'to tire,' Trött 'tired' are similar to lat. Terere, Trivi, Τειρειν, Τριβειν. So *ὥσπερ ὄνοι μεγάλοις ἄχθεσι τειρόμενοι*. Τυτῆος.

212. TOKEN=agls. Tacn=mæsoꝝ. Taikns=Τεκμωνρ, Τεκμαρ, Τεκμηριον.

213. TOLLS=Τελη, 'taxes, payments,' see Deal, art. 472. The italian form of the gothic root Tagliare, gives us Tailor, Entail, on an indented parchment, Retail, Tallagium, etc. Thus though the word be not saxon it appears to be gothic. Some gothic words remain both in Italy and Spain. Tolls were in early times part of the load. Spelman compares Excise, and an irish tax, Cutting.

214. TOR=lat. Turris=Τυρσις=agls. Tor, Turr=isl. Turn. The devonian Tors are like castles on hill tops, they are formed by the disintegration of the granite at the sides, leaving heavy masses to be acted on by future winters. In some cases the tor has been quite caten away and the hill of fragments only remains.

214 a. UMB, 'around' = agls. Ymb, Emb = norske Um = germ. Um = lat. Amb- = Λμφι.

As he was syttand at þe mete

Wyth myis he was swa wmbesete.

Wyntown, i. 206, 106 †.

\* Bis is a fine silk.

† Parays=paradise.

‡ See also Halliwell or Jamieson.



215. UN prefix = lat. In = Av = agls. mæsoḡ. Un = norse O. The supposition that Av may have been *ava* rests, among critics, upon two very suspicious words *αναεδνος* II. ix. 146, 288, and *αναελπτα παθοντες*, Hesiod. Theog. 660. The hiatus in these words might be admissible, on Alexandrine principles would be admitted readily, but now rather on the supposition that *φεδνα*, *φελπις* had the initial Van. If so, the passages will read *ανφεδνος*, *ανφελπτα*, or *ανεφεδνος*, *ανεφελπτα*, which would bring them into conformity with the suggestions of the comparison of languages. *Αμβροτος* is correctly formed from Av and *μβροτος* by rejection of the first consonant as the rules of euphony require; had the original primitive been *ava* the compound would have been *αναμβροτος*.

216. UNDER = agls. Under = mæsoḡ. Undar = norse Undir = lat. Inter = sansk. Antar. These are not always alike in signification, but are undoubtedly the same word. The german has occasionally the sense conveyed by the preposition in Interire, Interimere, Internecio, as also has the sanskrit. Prepositions are so capricious that their meanings are hardly traceable. See Interloper, art. 127.

217. WADE = agls. Wadan 'to go' = lat. Vadere. The norse Vaða is often accompanied with the idea of force, like invadere.

218. WAG = lat. Vacillare = agls. Wagian = mæsoḡ. Wigan, Wagian. To this word WAVE = agls. Wæg, appears akin, from the swaying vibrating motion; then the mæsoḡ. is used to express *σαλευειν*, *κλυδωνιζειν*, and Wegs is *σεισμος*, *κλυδων*, *κυμα*.

219. WALL = lat. Vallum: see introduction, art. 27.

220. WALLOW = agls. Wealwian = mæsoḡ. †walwian in compounds, also Walwison, *κυλιεσθαι*, Mark, xx. 20. The active form is *φελειν*, *φελισσειν* = Volvere. Cf. WHEEL = agls. Hweol = norse Hvel. Of the existence of an earlier form †hvolv, kvolv, there is no doubt, from *κυλιειν*. Observe that while the simple Van leaves no aspirate, as in *οικος*, *οινος*, these Kw initials leave an aspirate, which belongs not to the W but to the K.

221. WAMBLE 'nauseare' = isl. at *Væma* cf. *Voma* 'nausca' = dan. *Vammel*. Cf. lat. *Vomere*, with *Εμεῖν* presumed †*φεμειν*. "If anything overchargeth it, undigested, it wambleth = *escam fastidit et ingestam [indigestam?]* respuit." *Ianua Ling.* 292. "Wil hardly escape wambling of stomach = *nauseam vix effugiet*." *Id.* 467.

222. WARD = agls. *Weardian* = norse *Varða*, seems not to turn the eyes but the mind to the wardens charge: it is probably akin to lat. *Vertere*.

223. WARDS = agls. -weard, -weards = mæso. -wairþis, -wairþs, is the latin *Versus*, -orsus.

224. WART = lat. *Verruca* = agls. *Weart* = isl. *Varta* = germ. *Warze*. The agls. *Wear* 'callus, nodus,' comes still nearer in form to the latin. This may be connected with *Wear* = agls. *Werian*, as it appears where the hands are worn with toil.

225. WASP = lat. *Vespa* = agls. *Wæps*, *Wesp* = germ. *Wespe*. Are these latinisms?

226. WEAVE = agls. *Wefan* = norse *Wefa* = sanskr. *Vap*, is represented in greek by *Ῥφαινειν*, a derivative of *Ῥφη*, a form of *Wef* with the *W* vocalized. The epithet *αργυφος* applied in Homer to sheep, seems to indicate that *ύφ-* might be wool; it is also applied to a lady's dress. As the lexica do not recognize the second member of the compound, the places shall be cited. *Od. E.* 230, *K.* 543: *αὐτῇ δ' ἀργύφειον φᾶρος μέγα φέννυτο νυμφή*. *K.* 85: *ἄργυφα μῆλα νομέων*. *Hymn. Merc.* 250: *ἄργυφα φείματα νύμφης*. *Il. Ω.* 621: *ᾔφιν ἄργυφον ὠκὺς Ἀχιλλεὺς σφάξ'*. One passage *Σ.* 50, *τῶν δὲ καὶ ἀργύφειον πλῆτο σπέος*, would be much better as *ἀργυφέων*. In the mæso-gothic, as far as we have it, no word of corresponding sense exists: *Waibyan* belongs to *Weipan*. The passage "woven from the top throughout," *John*, xix. 22, is not extant.

227. WED, originally 'pledge,' = agls. *Wed* = mæso. *Wadi* = norse *Vef*. Compare with what hesitation soever, lat. *Vadem* 'a surety, bail,' *Εδνα* believed *φεδνα* 'wedding gifts.' Hence *Wedding*, *Wedlock*.

I wedde myne eris.

*Piers Ploughman*, 2374.

And leieth his lif to wedde.  
P. P., 12135.

His maners\* he ded to wede sett.  
Sir Cleges, 62.

228. WERE 'man, husband' = agls. Wer = mæsoġ. Wair = norse. Verr = lat. Vir = sanskr. Varah = erse gaelic Fear. The compound Weregild is familiar to our ears.

For hit itit ofte and ilome  
That wif and were beoþ unisome †.

Owl and Nightingale, 1519.

229. WHILE, WHILOM = agls. Hwile, in the dat. pl. Hwilum = mæsoġ. Hweila, dat. pl. Hweilom = lat. Olim. The root While is also found in Semel, sometime, Simul, 'same while.' Duration is not implied in the ancient word more than it is in Olim: mæsoġ. Hweila translates *ώρα, χρόνος, καιρος*. Some other adverbs in -im may turn out to be old datives or ablatives, call them accusatives who may: thus, Passim, Sensim, Statim 'on the stead.' The O in Olim arises from vocalization of the W. I am sensible that closely examined, these words are better singular than plural, as Statim 'on the stead' not 'on the steads.' I am not content to reply that in agls. and in swedish the termination -um is often adverbial; for there is great reason to suppose, against the grammar, that substantives as well as adjectives and pronouns, made originally the agls. dative singular in -um: so that Lustum is 'with pleasure,' Michum Spedum is 'with much speed.' This had occurred to my own study of the language before I read Mr. Goodwins remarks to the same effect in his notes to Guðlac p. 106. The argument would be much strengthened by a collection of examples where the singular would be much more appropriate than the plural. Perhaps therefore -im in Olim is dative singular. SELDOM still remains to us, an adverbial dative.

230. WHOOP = agls. Wopan (incorrectly sometimes even in saxon written with h, as Hwep in Cædmon, 159. 18) = mæsoġ. Wopyan, which means, as in John xii. 17, 'call.'

\* Manors.

† Betides; frequently; not at one.

To this the homeric *φοπα* = lat. *Vocem* (acc.) belongs. The word must have the *Vau*, as in *Od. E. 61, αφειδουσα φοπι καλη*.

231. *WICK* = agls. *Wic*, 'a place of residence' = mæsoġ. *Weiks* 'κωμη, αγρος' = *φοικος* = lat. *Vicus*. The digamma in *φοικος* is ascertained by inscriptions, having been, since Bentley, presumed from homeric versification. *Οικος* was not the proper old word for 'house' or building, that was *Δομος*; but it signified 'a dwelling,' and this sense remains in *οικειν* 'dwell,' *αποικια* 'away from home, colony,' *οικαδε* 'homewards,' *οικοι* 'at home,' *μετοικος*. Boeckh had mentioned that perhaps the *O* represents the digamma; if so, the true homeric word was *φικος*, *Wick*. (Boeckh *Staats-haushaltung*, p. 393, not in the translation.) The lokrian inscription (*Philolog. Soc. vol. v.*) gives however both the *O* and the *Vau*, *μεταφοικεοι*. There are, nevertheless, reasons enough for accepting Boeckh's suggestion, art. 383. In a fragment of *Korinna* *φυκια*. I entertain no doubt but that all these words are forms of *Quick*: see art. 1024.

232. *WIDOWER, WIDOW* = lat. *Viduus, Vidua* = agls. *Wuduwa, Wuduwe* = mæsoġ. *Widuwō* or, *Luke, vii. 10, Widowo* (fem.) = sanskr. fem. *Vidhavâ*, which according to the native authorities signifies 'without husband.'

233. *WILL* = agls. *Willan* = mæsoġ. *Wilyan* = norse *Wilja* = germ. *Wollen* = lat. *Velle (Volo)* = *βουλεσθαι, βολεσθαι* (*Buttm. Lex. p. 28*), *εβολλομαν* *Theokr. xxviii. 15*.

234. *WIN* = lat. *Vincere?* There is good scope of analogy to induce a supposition that the radical syllable in *Vinco* is *Vic*, and that *N* has been inserted to strengthen the imperfect tenses. Against this foregone conclusion I can in this instance contend but weakly. There is however a possibility that *N* has been ejected: see "All these are passing good knights and are hard to winne in fight." *Mort d'Arthur*, vol. ii. chap. xxi. "And there Sir Sauseise had wounne Sir Meliagaunt, had not rescewes come there" id. ii. cxxvi. So also in the norse at *Vinna*; *Guðrunarkviða* ii. 30: *Unz þik aldr viðr*; 'usque dum te senectus viccrit.' So in *Saxon Chron. anno 1138*: *On þis gær com Dauid King of Scotland*

mid ormete færd to þis land, wolde winnan þis land. Winnan occurs for 'war' (Orosius III. ix. = p. 362. 28), and Gewinn is a constant expression for warfare. So also as to me appears in Owl and Nightingale, 1098 :

For þen the kniȝt forles his wunne  
An ȝaf for me an hundred punde.

the knight lost his victory and had to pay for killing the bird a hundred pounds.

The sowdanne hymselfe was therinne  
That Cristendome was commene to wyne.

Sir Isumbras, 225.

Sewes him to sum cite and aseye him þere  
Til ȝe wiȝ fin fors þe freke have wonne.

William and Werwolf, fol. 16 B.

235. WIND = lat. Ventus = agls. Wind (masc.) = mæsoġ. Winds (masc.) = norse Vindr (masc.).

236. WINE = lat. Vinum = *Foinos* (*Fivos*?), *Oinos* = agls. Wín = mæsoġ. Wein = armenian Gini = hebrew Yayin construct. Yeyn = arabic æthiopic Wayyn. The northern nations, it must be supposed, borrowed this word from more genial climes; the pleasant drinks of Skythia were mead and ale. Loðbrokar Qviða. 25. Dreckom bior at bragði or biug-viðom hausa. Soon we will drink beer from the capacious skull.

237. WINNOW = agls. Windian. Cf. agls. Winnung, 'winnowing:' the lat. Vannus is the machine used in threshing floors for producing an artificial wind. Columella, II. 21: At si compluribus diebus undique silebit aura, vannis expurgentur (frumenta). This cannot have been a cradle.

238. WITE = lat. Vituperare = agls. Witian = mæsoġ. Hwo-tyam, 'επιτιμαν.'

The kynges sone, kene and proud  
Gaf kyng Richard swylke a ner clout,  
That the fyr of hys heyen sprong;  
Richard thawt he deed hym wrong;  
"I swer by Seynt Elyne,  
To morwe it is tyme to pay myne."  
The kyngys sone on him lowgh,  
And bad, he schulde have his will now,



Bothe of drinke and of mete,  
Of the beste that he wolde ete ;  
That him ne thorst yt not wyte,  
For febyl his dynt to smyte\*.

Richard Coer de Lion, 676.

239. WITHTY=agls. Wipic, Wipige=lat. Viticem (acc.)=  
*Φιτεα*. The digamma is fairly supposed in this word, from  
Homers versification and what is found in Hesychios, *γίτεα*,  
*ιτεα*. [In Φ. 350. *πτελεαι τε*, edd.]

Καίοντο πτελέαι καὶ Φιτέαι, ἥδὲ μυρῖκαι.

Π. φ. 350.

Μακραί τ' αἰγέροι καὶ Φιτέαι ὄλεσίκαρποι.

Od. κ. 510.

240. WOE=agls. Wa=mæso. Wai=lat. Væ=Φεν.

241. WOOL=agls. Wull=mæso. Wulla. Cf. lat. Villus.  
Vdisque aries in gurgite villis mersatur. Virg. Georg. iii. 446.  
Compare the article on Fleccc.

242. WORC=agls. Weorc (neut.)=mæso. Waurstw (neut.)  
(the verb is Waurkyan)=norse Verk (neut.)=*Φεργον*, *εργον* :  
where the digamma is established by the Eleian inscription.  
Zeuss on the keltic Guerg 'efficax' (Oxford Glossary) con-  
siders it the root of Virgilius.

243. WORTH=agls. Weorð, Wurð 'honour, dignity, price.'  
The mæso. has Wairþs 'ίκανος, αξίος,' as subst. τιμη  
'price,' Wairþon, τιμαν : germ. Würde, 'dignity.' Compare  
lat. Vereri, reverentia, which have no nearer parallel in the  
sibilate form mæso. Sweran. The agls. Wurþian means  
Vereri (as Exod. xx. 5) ; and we express the same sense by  
Worship, a compound. Fear, art. 117, is a ruder kind of  
respect, compare also WARE, Beware, Wary, Guard, which  
approach in sense.

244. WORM=agls. Wyrn=mæso. Waurms=norse Ormr  
=lat. Vermis. The mæso. translates οφίς and the norse  
is snake, the original form of the word being some such root  
as †kwer, 'creep.' See the sanskrit index.

\* Richard is in prison in Austria: the dukes son and he exchange  
fisticuffs: such an ear clout. That he might not dare to charge it on him  
(that he had starved him) to make the return blow feeble.

245. WROTH=agls. Reþe=norse Reiðr. This may serve as a probationary root for lat. Irritare. The W is doubtful; danish swedish Vred.

245 a. WULT. Whether in the citation this word be a mere appropriation from the latin I know not: lat. Vultus clearly =agls. Wlit=mœsog. Wlits (with verb Wlaiton περιβλεπεσθαι)=norse Litr dropping as usual W (with verb Líta).

Pert of wult and eloquent\*.

Wyntown Cronicl. p. 116. 881.

246. YOUNG=lat. Iuvenis=agls. Geong=mœsog. Yuggs =norse Ungr=sanskr. Yuvan.

The following parallels have been rejected. Foul, Φαυλος; make, μηχανασθαι; Earth, Ερα; Thane, Θητα; Creak, Κρεκειν; Hulk, Όλλκας; Rib, Ραβδος; Dock, Δεχεσθαι; Stork, Στεργειν; Balteus, Belt.

In speaking of the commutations of consonants let me remark that some are so familiar from the grammars that they pass for nothing; while a due reflexion would ask whether such changes go no further; some are so difficult that they are not at this present day admitted, and obscure even the sense of Shakspeare (art. on Top). Every faulty sound has its instruction, every national peculiarity. Endoxos observes with truth that the pronunciation of children, of drunken people, of sufferers with catarrh and great snuff takers often illustrates changes of consonants.

247. Let the incredulous student, who regards his own language with distrust, be led on to an easy proposition, that the gutturals, κ, γ, χ, C, K, G, Q, H, are among themselves interchangeable. The ancient Greek alphabet had its H, but the character was usurped by long E, and the later scribes employed half an H, F, to represent the sound; the current hand made this ' a comma. Q stands for KW; it is the Kôf of the hebrew, the kâf of the arabic, and the **U** of the mœso-gothic; it is found on some greek coins as ♀, koppa, always they say before an O. It has apparently, then, some claim to be called a double letter, but this claim has never been admitted, it makes no position in prosody, and was represented

\* Pert, open.

in the old alphabets by a single character. It soon passed out of the greek language, very little trace of it remaining to us, giving up its words to kappa : the latin exchanged it with C, and even the hebrew, which gives it full employment, will exchange it with Caph, and Kheth. These letters may be sufficiently for our purposes termed gutturals, though some of them be more strictly palatals, and a refined sense designates some of these as uvals.

248. To this class of letters belongs the hebrew Ain. Some english writers express, following the spanish Jews, this letter by ng, gn ; a practice which better orientalis, with abundant reason, condemn as utterly false. As is shown from the Septuagint, the Ain when hardest is nearly a G, as in Gomorrha, and when softest almost without sound, as Eli, Amalek.

249. Among the gutturals the hebrew and arabic grammarians class the Aleph, Alif. Without asserting any such paradoxical doctrine as that the absence of aspiration has a guttural sound, we shall be able to admit that to K, G, Q, X, H is allied that sound which arises by diminishing the aspiration to the lowest point. As we proceed we shall have examples in which  $\kappa$ ,  $\gamma$ ,  $\chi$  often entirely disappear at the commencement of a word, whether before consonant or vowel ; and though the steps of the process be lost, it may be easily supposed that a K or G might become a hard strong H, then a softer, and then be lost. Thus between  $\text{Καπρος}$ , Aper, may have intervened †haper, haper.

250. These remarks may be illustrated and confirmed by a few words of Ewald on the arabic gutturals. [Gr. p. 27.] “*Omniun lenissimus spiritus est Alif, talis scilicet qui vocalem ab initio syllabæ positam necessario præcedat, post vocalem quoque vocis intensione audiri queat, ut 'awara, yas-'alu, ra'sun. Fortior est Hâ latino et nostro H, Græcorum spiritui aspero respondens ; intencior etiam Hâ (hebr. Kheth) Græcorum  $\chi$  et nostro Ch paullo mollius pronunciato respondens. A quibus 'Ain ita differt ut spiritum palato non extrudat, sed extrinsecus haustum intrudat magis palatum pungens, qui sonus nobis ægre imitando attingitur.*”

251. When vocalized the gutturals tend to a Y and I sound :

thus agls. Geong=engl. Young, and the english spelling is nearer to Iuvenis and to Yuvan: agls. Geoc=Yoke, and the english is again nearer the latin and sanskrit: the anglosaxon system of writing did not use at all, it is true, the letter Y as a consonant, but if Geoc were pronounced Yoke, and Geong, Young, which I should not wish to dispute, still the G must have been esteemed akin to the sound of our Y. In Alfreds Orosius the consonantal I of proper names is turned into saxon by a G. The mæso gothic alphabet had separate letters for G and Y, the latter of which **Ɔ**, would pass into the vowel **ī**, as **īndalivisks, Ɔndalins** and in one instance at least **Ɔlins**, *εκεινος*, answers to the guttural K. The anglosaxons knew nothing of the convenient alphabet of Ulphilas, and in rejecting the Runes, accepted the inadequate A B C of the latin. The ancient element which in mæso gothic is Ga, **ƆA**, and german Ge, was reduced in saxon times to a simple Y; as yblent, yclept: the mæso gothic Gards, becomes both Garden, and Yard, in english; Gairnyan becomes Yearn; the germ. Gestern is our Yesterday; the german Gerte is our Yard (staff); our pay is pacare. Changes of this sort would be expressed in semitic, greek, and latin words by I, and thus *Μεγ.ζων* makes *Μειζων*.

252. Where KW was superseded by a K sound there often remained some trace of the original W in a U: thus mæso g. Kwairrus=lat. Cicur, a reduplicated form; mæso g. Kwens=*γυνη*; Quoins=Cuius, Quatere=Concutere; an old †kwan=*κυν-α*. But this not always, for †kwan=Can-em; *καπνος*=Vap-or.

253. Among the liquids N adheres to gutturals rather than M, and its place is rather before the guttural than after it. On this see the sanskrit.

254. K, χ are interchanged, as in the formation of tenses in greek; thus *τεταρακται, εταραχθην; τεταρακται, ταραχη; διδασκειν, διδαχη; δεχεσθαι, πανδοκος, προσδοκαν; χνους, κνους; ρεγχειν, ρεγκειν; εχειν, εκεχειρια; δεχεσθαι, ionic δεκεσθαι; χιτων, ionic κιθων; Μαχαιρα*=mæso g. Meki=agls. Mece.

255. The sound χ is unknown to the english, anglosaxon,

mæsothetic, norse, and pure latinity. Cicero tells us he was compelled by a corrupt fashion to adopt the aspirate in some words (Orator, 48): Quin ego ipse, cum scirem ita maiores locutos esse, ut nusquam, nisi in vocali, aspiratione uterentur, loquebar sic, ut pulcros, Cetegos, triumphos, Kartaginem dicerem; aliquando idque sero, convicio aurium cum extorta mihi veritas esset, usum loquendi populo concessi, scientiam mihi reservavi. Orcivios tamen, et Matones, Otones, Cæpiones, sepulera, coronas, lacrimas dicimus, quia per aurium iudicium semper licet.

256. K, χ are exchanged with γ, as in the forms of verbs, *τεταραγμαi, τεταρακται, λελεγμενον, λελεκται; λεγομαι* 'lie,' *λεχος; γναπτω, κναπτω*; hebrew *Khilbnâh, χαλβανη*, Galbanum; *κυφος, κυπτειν*, gibbus; *χαρις*, gratia; *Χαριτες*, Gratia; *κολπος*, ital. *golfo*, engl. *gulf*: this word as Niebuhr teaches (Lectures on Ethnology, ii. 140) passed into the italian from the greek towns in the south of Italy, where the hellenic language was not extinguished till the third or even the eighth century after Christ; *καμπτειν*, 'bend,' *γαμφος* 'bent;' *δεικνυναι*, digitus; the tens in *-κοντα* answer to the tens in *-ginta*, as *τριακοντα*, triginta: *κομμα*, gum; aquila, eagle; *κολλα*, glue; *κυβερναν*, gubernare; *γογγρος* = conger; *κιθαρα* = guitar; hebrew *gâmâl* = *καμηλος*; *ονυχα* = unguem (acc.); *ελαχυσ* = *ολιγος*; Cuckoo = Gowk; *secare*, segmentum; *ilicem* (acc.), *ilignus*; *salicem* (acc.), *salignus*; *κυκνος*, cygnus; *Κνωσσος*, Gnossus; *Κνιδος*, Gnidus; *Προκνη*, Progne; *Ακραγας*, Agrigentum; *κραβατος*, grabatus; *globus*, *glomus* belong to *κυλκειν*; the ulcer *γαγγραινα* is also *καρκινος*, and it is apparently the feminine form of cancer; Ceres was Geres "quod gerit fruges," Varro IV.: is it not rather Ger, of the saxon rune song (12), *annona, anni proventus*? Cic. de Nat. D. ii. 26. By the norse *Smiúga* 'to sneak' it appears that Sneak and Smuggle are very close in sense and form: to Sneak Snake belongs.

257. The κ, γ, χ letters became H. Compare *κυφος, κυπτειν*, gibbus with *ύβος*; *χαιμαι*, humi; *κοιρανος*, germ. Herr (Buttm. Lexil. i. 35); keep gives hapse, hasp; a cooper makes hoops; Call, Hallo; *Camisia* 'chemise' = germ. Hemd;



χειμων 'winter' seems rightly compared with sanskr. Himan 'frost, snow' whence the mountains Himálaya, Hæmus, Emodes; Emathia (Macedonia), Hiems, Hibernus, χιμετλον: χειρ=Hir, 'the hollow of the hand,' in Cicero, Varro, etc.

258. The κ, γ, χ, H, also disappear altogether, χαρασσειν is nearly ορουσσειν; carpere is nearly ερεπτειν; γλημαν, γλημη are λημη, lippire; χλιαρος = λιαρος; κυλινδεισθαι = ἀλινδεισθαι, whence αλινδηθρα; γαια = αια; γδουπος as in εριγδουπος with δουπος; κελευθος with ακολουθος, show the origin of †ελευθειν, ηλυθον; αἶμυλος = æmulus; ένα = unum; haurire = αρνειν; γνωναι may give νοος; gnatus = natus; καπρος = aper; gagates = agate; taking its name from Gages a river in Lykia. (Plinius, xxxvi. 19.) χλαινα = læna; colaphus = alapa; glubere = λεπειν; with liber, 'bark;' calcem gives λαξ; gallus should be compared with αλεκτρων, the common notion from λεκτρον being irreconcilable with the sense of a privative, he appears in welsh as Ceilliog applied to the cock pheasant, heath cock, cock thrush, drake, and grasshopper, erse Caileac, and perhaps takes his name from Call, and agls. Galan 'sing;' χηνα becomes anatem (acc.) and then νησαν; γλαυσσειν, λευσσειν; γλυκυριζα, liquorice; the first syllable in Erinaceus, Urchin, is apparently χηρ akin to χοιρος; one of the names of the hedgehog is χοιρογυλλις; tunica is for †tunica, χιτων, from the hebrew, with a root 'to cover;' gif is an old form of if, as was fully illustrated by Horne Tooke; though it does not necessarily follow it was the imperative Give, for even the norse has Ef; Gippeswic is the saxon name for Ipswich, it has a stream, the Gipping, which flows into the Orwell; †cubi as in alicubi was the old form of ubi; an old †euter became uter; in Quicumque, the cumque represents quumquum, for the latin doubles its indefinites like quisquis, ut ut, unde unde, quoquo, 'ever' therefore was quumquum and is now unquam; quod became ut 'that;' †eunde in alicunde became unde. In the anglosaxon and mæsothetic the change of gutturals to H is constant. In almost all instances, say not in all, the harder guttural seems earlier than the gentler.

259. With the KW the case is the same; thus mæsogetic.

Kwainon 'πενθειν' = agls. Cwainian, Wanian = germ. Weinen (but not whine). The lat. Quies = mæsoġ. Wis which translates γαληνη; Zeuss in the old keltic glossary (1079) has Poues = Quies; does then πανειν belong to this group? hither perhaps Κεομαι, Κειμαι and the sanskrit Shî 'sleep, repose.' Tranquillus has a correspondent mæsoġ. in Anakwal, το ήσυχαζειν and norske Hvîla 'to rest' Hvildd 'repose.' Are γαληνη, κελλειν, οκελλειν connected with it? With Vacuus compare welsh Coeg. With Vanus compare Κενος, with Venter Κενεων 'belly,' and sanskr. Shûnyas 'empty;' with Vapor, Καπνος.

260. The object in these lists is to set before the mind such examples as may persuade it to accept the now received doctrine that gutturals change: not to exhaust all that can be said, or to produce all that has been said. Hence a list of other supposed parallels approved by men whose names have great weight in Germany shall not be given here, since they are somewhat doubtful. Not all probably by many, of the examples given, have been printed before.

## ANLAUT.

261. Lat. Con = erse Coimh, Comh = mæsoġ. Ga = agls. Ge = germ. Ge = engl. prefix Y = 'Αμα, 'Ομον. That the mæsoġothic Ga in one of its senses signified together is evident from gawairþi translating ειρηνη but meaning 'amity' since the elements are con = συν and γενεσθαι; from gabauryopus translating ήδονη, and gabauryaba ήδεως, but made up of the elements συμφερει; from gabinda, συνδεσμος; gabundi, συνδεσμος; from gahlaiþa translating συμμαθητης, συστρατιωτης and made up of con and hlaiþs 'loaf;' probably from galigri, Rom. ix. 10; from gamains which is in sense and form communis; from gamau κοινωνος, from gamarko συστοιχουσα; from gayuko, συζυγος; from gatiman, συμφωνειν; from gawaurdi, όμιλια, made up of con and word = verbum; from gawaurstwa, συνεργος; from gawidan, συζευγνυναι; from gawizneigs wisau, συνηδεσθαι; from gawkwumþim conventibus (John, xvi. 1). Surely the comparison need be no further pursued: I have been so full here because Grimm,

though he sets ga by con, has not been understood to assert the identity of the two, nor has he recounted them in his list of mæso-gothic words with latin equivalents in the preface to Schulze. The other senses and the weakness of sense found in the latin Con in composition are largely paralleled in the mæso-g., in agls., and in german. Thus Gamaitano is the Concision of St. Paul, Philipp. iii. 2. It is proper to add that the original form of Ga was Gan as is evident by comparing Cuncti with germ. Ganz 'all'  $\pi\acute{\alpha}\nu$ . The agls. has also Ge as Con, in gebedda, gebedde, 'a bedfellow,' gebeor-scipe, 'a computation,' gefera, 'a companion,' gegada 'comes,' gehada, qui eiusdem status vel ordinis est, the root being Had 'a state'=mæso-g. Haidus, translating  $\tau\rho\omicron\pi\omicron\varsigma$ =engl. Hood as in boyhood. Ge is Con again in gehleop 'consonus,' as gehleopre stæfne sungan, Bed. i. 25, 'consona voce cecinerunt' (Lyc) (to make the english 'agreeable' is very wide of the mark); in gehlyt 'consors' (con-lot) Ps. xlv. 9; in gelapung 'a congregation;' in geligen, 'a lying with;' in gelodan 'fratres,' Lyc, that is, geleodan, germ. leute; in gemæn, 'common' as in mæso-g. and german; in gemaua 'consortium;' in gemot 'an assembly,' as in Witenagemot, with several collateral forms; in gerefa 'comes,' also germ. Graf 'count;' in gerconung 'coniuratio' and geruna, symmystes, from the same root; in gepwær 'concors;' in getoge 'a tugging together,' a spasm. There are many anglosaxon words which are wholly unintelligible without this key to their signification. Abraham was Godes gespreca (Homilies, i. 90). Lyc was very far from the truth in explaining Gefol; which is applied to a camel (Genesis, xxxii. 15) attended by her foal; similarly of a cow with her calf Gecelf (v. 13). Gemedrydran means having a common mother (Genesis, xliii. 29). "Without doubt," says Niebuhr (Hist. Rome, i. 512) "the name Consules means nothing more than colleagues," it is therefore the german Gesell. Perhaps oportet, it comports,  $\sigma\upsilon\mu\phi\epsilon\rho\epsilon\iota$  is from con; thence opportunus, for to draw it from portus is not appropriate. That  $\kappa\omicron\iota\nu\omicron\varsigma$ ,  $\xi\nu\omicron\varsigma$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\mu\alpha$ ,  $\acute{\omicron}\mu\omicron\nu$  belong to this family has never been questioned. I shall show that the german Gauz 'all'=  $\pi\acute{\alpha}\nu$

= cunctus and that *παν* in composition = Con. To this word with loss of aspiration must be carried a copulative, in *αδελφος, αλοχος, ακοιτις, ασπαζεσθαι, ακολουθος, απτερος* (Agam. 276). For *αδελφος* we have Aristot. H. A. III. i. 10, *δελφυσ οθεν και αδελφους προσαγορευουσι*: similarly Hesychios. Observe that this *a* is nearer to *mæsog*. Ga than to any greek type. *Ἄπαντα* (acc.) a double Con, retains the softened guttural. For further remarks see arts. 520, 662. An example of the sense con in english is worth giving.

Hit is unriȝt and gret sothede\*  
 To misdou one gode manne  
 And his ibedde† from him spanne‡.

Owl and Nightingale, 1486.

262. GAIN in Gainsay, or AGAIN OF AGAINST = agls. Ongean, Ongegen, is related to Gan as Contra to Con. With, which has now in our language the place of Con, to the exclusion of the old Mid, was originally possessed of the sense Contra, which still remains in Withstand, quarrel with, differ with, etc. The similarity of sense is but shadowy, yet it has been active in all these prepositions. I may be permitted here to offer some account of AJEE, OGEE. In the old english, final letters among the rest were frequently dropped. Man was Me, Done became ydo, Been, ibeo. The agls. Agen thus became Age. Examples are of constant occurrence, I take the first that comes to hand.

And dude here beste aȝe the prince; ac ever eft he was wo.

Thomas Beket, p. 3.

Tho heo were aȝe thulke house, ther this Gilbert was.

Id. p. 5.

Thus Agece, Ogee meant Contra, and contained the same ancient radical element. In architecture an Ogee arch is one, the head of which is completed by two circles drawn contrary, that is, with centres on the outside of the span. Ajee may be used provincially as awry; but this seems to be the history of the word.

\* Sothhood, sottishness.

† Bedfellow.

‡ Allure.

263. APE = Κηπος, κηβος = hebrew Kôf אָפּ = germ. Affe = agls. Apa = sansk. Kapi-as with vowels short. The κηπος is one of the long-tailed apes; modern naturalists have misapplied the term to the Sapajous of America, which could not have been intended by the hebrew and the sanskrit. In their 'Wörterbuch' the Grimms consider this word of importance to the history of language.

264. CARVE = Κεῖρειν art. 89, in another form GIRD? Gird means cut, whatever its origin. Since agls. Gyrd, a Yard, can hardly be considered a cutting instrument, perhaps Ceorfan may be admitted.

Thurgh girt with many a grevous bloody wound.

Chaucer, C. T. 1012.

And girdeth of Gyles head

And lat hym go no ferther.

Piers Ploughman, 1284.

The editor illustrates by the Towneley Mystery of the Shepherds

"If I trespas eft, gyrd of my heede."

265. CHILL, COOL, COLD = agls. Col adj.; Celan, Cilian, Colian verbs = norske Kala. Cf. Gelu, Gelidus.

266. CHIN = agls. Cyn = germ. Kinn; cf. mœsog. Kinnus 'cheek' = isl. Kinn. Cf. lat. Gena 'cheek,' Γενειον, 'chin' = Γενυς. Cf. Γναθος, 'jaw.' GNAW.

267. CHIRP. Cf. lat. Garrire; Queri also, "Dulce queruntur aves," "Queruntur in silvis aves." GREET, CRY = agls. Gretan = mœsog. Gretan = norske Grâta. Many forms of Cbirp are found. Agls. Girran (past pl. Gurrion, Andreas 748), garrire, Ælfric. Cirman 'make a noise, cry out,' Cyrm 'cry, scream' (Thorpe), Ceorian 'murmurare,' Hrcman, Hræman 'clamare, vociferari.'

And kisseth hire swete and chirkeþ as a sparrow.

Chaucer, C. T. 7387.

All full of chirking\* was that sory place.

Id. 2006.

---

\* Noise.



With chirm of earliest birds.

Milton, Par. L. iv. 642.

Vorþi ich am loþ smale foþle  
That floþ bi grunde an bi þuuele \*  
Hi me bichermet and bigredeþ  
And hore flockes to me ledeþ.

Owl and Nightingale, 277.

268. CHOOSE=agls. Coosan is allied to Gustare, Γευεσθαι. For in mæsoꝝ. Kiusan expresses δοκιμαζειν, and Kausyan γευεσθαι. This leads to the identification of γευεσθαι with agls. Ccowan=CHew. Cf. also CHEEK=agls. Ceaca.

269. CLUE=lat. Glomus=agls. Clowe, Cliwe which seems to be connected with Κλωθειν, Κυλιειν, 𐌺𐌺, 𐌺𐌺.

270. COME=agls. Cuman=mæsoꝝ. Kwiman=norse Koma (making past pl. Kvâmmum)=Venire. The dutch also in Qvam retains the old V. The original spelling is retained in the old english word Queme which is a corruption of the mæsoꝝgothic gakwiman, convenire. It is of very frequent occurrence and well known.

Horn me wel quemeth,  
Knyght him wel bysemeth.

King Horn, 490.

An initial V in latin had, often, a letter preceding it; that this was a K is clear, in Vivus, Vis, Vires, Venire, Vastare, Venus, Venari, Vermis, Valere, Vigere, Vegere, Vigilare, Vas (vasa), Verres, Vertere, Vita, Viscera, Velox, Vapor, Vanus, Venter, Veru. A dental has been lost in Viginti. The antiquity of the initial V is more or less supported by the sanskrit in Vocem, Vitulus, Vomere, Vir, Verres, Vicus, Vestis, Virus, Vehere, Ve (or), Ventus, Ve (prefix), Videre, Vidua, Vertere, Vacillare. As the sanskrit loses initial letters, even according to its worshippers, Verres, Vertere may rightly stand as ancient and at the same time not original.

271. CORN=agls. Corn (neut.)=mæsoꝝ. Kaurn (neut.)=isl. Korn (neut.)=lat. Gramum. Cf. Kernel=agls. Cirlnel; they say in east Anglia "a kernel of wheat," "a kernel of salt" (Forby). Gravel, Grit, from the Grating sound, seem to

\* þuuele=agls. þufe, 'germen, frons.' Hore=agls. Heora=their.

point to the first letters as imitative. Hebr. Gârôl, rough, and arabic Jarila 'lapidosus fuit,' have been compared.

272. COURT, GARDEN, GARTH, YARD, ORCHARD, WEAR. Cf. lat. Hortus, co-Hors, Urbs, Orbis, Χορτος (*αυλης εν χορτω* A. 773). The mœsogothic has Gards, οικος, Aurtigards, κηπος, Midyungards, οικουμενη, Weinagards, αμπελων, vineyard, where the english word according to all reason should have begun with a W; Garda, αυλη. In the semitic languages is a copious supply (see 1046) of similar examples. All these are forms of Cir-ca, Cir-cum, Gird, Girdle; and the various senses may be in a good measure illustrated by the uses in the Edda of the word Garðr, which means 1. a hedge, ringwall, or plankfence; 2. the space so enclosed, either as 3. court, or as 4. field, garden; or as 5. dwelling. From Tigranocerta, Novgorod, and the tatar Yourts to Carthage this word is spread. A Garth is 'a yard,' 'a little close;' and a Fishgarth is a dam in a river for the catching of fish (Kersey). Garth an inclosure is also welsh. A Wear in a river=Were, 'defensio, munimentum, agger' (Kilian) is of this group. Ware, Ward (see 222), Guard may be. For other members of the group see art. 280 and 1026.

273. CRANE=agls. Cran=lat. Grus=Γερανος. Cf. Ερωδιος, Ardea, HERON a similar bird. The root I suppose lies in the length of the leg; cf. Crura 'legs,' Grallæ 'stilts,' Gradus 'a stride,' erse gaelic Cara 'a leg,' Corr 'any bird of the crane kind.' Science names them nowadays Grallatores, 'stilts.'

274. CREEP=lat. Reperere=agls. Creopan. Other forms are Krim, with the labial liquid M for the labial P, and Serp, with the guttural become sibilant. Cf. CRAWL, CRIPPLE.

275. CRESS=GRASS=mœsog. Gras, Mark iv. 28, Frumist gras, πρωτον χορτον; 32. allaize grase maist, 'greatest of all herbs.' Rom. xiv. 2, gras matyif 'eateth herb,' λαχανα εσθιει: =isl. Gras 'herb,' especially Iceland moss=agls. Græs, Gærs, Cressa, Cerse=Γραστις, Κραστις (Aristot. H. A. VIII. x. 1; Mæris, Hesyeh. εστι δε ο χλωρος χορτος). Art. 122.

276. EAR=lat. Auris (see art. 106) is a difficult word; Ακουειν, with Ανηκουστειν, Auscultare, and the mœsog. Auso,

*Ovas*, welsh in an old glossary Scouarn 'an ear,' go some way towards indicating an original form †Kous, or †Akous.

277. GALL=*Χολη*=agls. Gealla=isl. Gall. *Χολος*, 'anger,' *Χαλεπος* 'indigestible,' are of this root, also Cholera, Choleric, &c. Further back in its life it was related to YELLOW=agls. Geolo, to GOLD=norse Gull, to *Χλωρος*.

278. GANDER=*Χην*=lat. Anser=germ. Gans=agls. Gandra=sansk. Hunsah *हंसः*, which is goose, gander, swan. It appears then that in *Κυκνος* 'swan' exist the same elements KN in a reduplicate form, and the latin word for duck *Anatem* (acc.) is with loss of guttural similar; it seems to bring in *Νησσα*, which, however, might be †*νηχσα*. As a full discussion here would be premature, see in Word families art. 1048.

278 a. GAPE=agls. *Γεάπαν*=norse *Gâpa*, the germ. Gaffen 'to stare,' i. e. with open mouth. With sibilation GASP. Both related to *Καπτειν* as well as *Χασκειν* (351). *Odyss.* ε. 467 :

*μή μ' ἄμυδις στίβη τε κακὴ καὶ θῆλυς ἔέρση  
ἐξ ὀλιγηπελῆϊς δαμάση κεκαφηότα θυμόν.*

Yet perhaps this *κεκαφηως* is from *καμνω*, as if *κεκαμηως*.

279. GAR, now a scotch word, frequent in old english; the norse is *Görva*=*Görfa*=*Gerva*=*Göra*=*Gera* 'to make, prepare.' This is referred by Pott with reason to sanskr. *Kri*, 'make,' with which *Χειρ* is connected and *Creare*, and *Creseere*, and *Carmen*, and *Iecur*. The old english has *Graith*, 'prepare,' is it not the norse past *Görða*? *Carmen* then is of the same sense as *ποιημα*.

280. GEOTAN is almost extinct in english: it represents *Χειν*, and *Gutta*: if GUTTER be french, *GOUT*, a homely word for a sewer, and for a gush as of blood, is probably from the saxon direct. *Mœsog.* *Giutan*=germ. *Giessen*. See art. 852.

Ther was ycome with the messangers  
A queynte mon, a metal geoter;  
That couthe caste in alle thyng.  
He avysed\* than the kyng;  
And tho he com hom, sykirliche,  
He cast a forme the kyng yliche

\* Advised, stood vis à vis.

In face, in eyghnen, in nose, in mouth,  
In leynthe, in membres, that is selcouth\*.

Kyng Alisaundre, 6734.

281. GIRD, GIRTH, GIRDLE=agls. Gyrdel: CURL: in these appears the root Cir-cum, Cir-ca, Cir-culus, Γυρος, Gyrus, Gy-rare. No doubt the original form was †kwer, as in Quern; the *v* in γυρος, κυκλος cf. circulus, was a vocalization of the W, and in Vertere, the guttural has been removed. See art. 272 and 1046.

282. GIRL was of either sex "Gerles that were Cherles" (Piers Ploughman, 528 of 'Ammon and Moab'). "Grammer for Girles" (id. 5961). "Knaue gerlys" (id. glossary). It answers to Κουρος, Κουρη, Κορη and seems to arise out of the verb Car, Kri, Grow. Churls, Earls, Girls seem to be all of one stock.

283. GLAD=Lætus=agls. Glæd=mæsoḡ. Hlas, ἴλαρος=norse Glaðr=sanskr. Hlâd.

284. GNAT=agls. Gnæt=Κωνωπα (acc.). A derivative of the greek is Canopy, properly Conopeum, a musquito net. גַּנָּת 'a gnat.'

285. GORE=agls. Gor=lat. Cruor.

286. GOURD=lat. Cucurbita=agls. Cyrfæt=germ. Kurbs. See art. 1026 and cf. Cucumis. Hagars bottle of water is not very different, גַּרְמָן. Gurkens are little cucumbers; germ. Kurbs is nearly Kúrke 'cucumber.' The agls. Cyrfæt treats the gourd as a Vat; we have only the compound.

287. GRAB=Rapere='Αρπαζειν with transposition of R. To Grab are allied GRIP, GRIPE, GRAPPLE, GROPE, GRASP (sibilated)=agls. Grapian, Griopan, Gripan, Gripe, Grap=mæsoḡ. Greipan, with Gagrefts, δογμα=norse Gripa=sanskr. Grabh, the earlier form of Grah. Here the english has retained an earlier form than the greek, than the latin, than the ordinary sanskrit.

288. GRIS 'a pig'=isl. Gris=Xοιρος=sanskr. Kirali or Kiri. The root may lie in the habit of the animal to make furrows in grass land, Κειρειν, arare: the sanskr. verb Krî to which the word is referred, signifies with Ap to make furrows.

\* Selcouth, strange.

289. GUEST = agls. Gæst = mæsoġ. Gasts = norse Gistr = lat. Hospitem, Hostem (acc.) [Grimm].

The kyng of Alemaigne gederede ys host  
 Makede him a castel of a mulne post ;  
 Wende \* with is prude ant is muclele bost,  
 Brohte from Alemaigne mony sori gost †,  
 To store Wyndes ore.

Richard of Almaigne, 20.

290. HAIR. Od. χ. 188 : τὸ δ' ἄρ' ἐπαίξανθ' ἐλέτην ἔρυσάν  
 τέ μιν εἴσω Κουρίξ. Il. I. 178 : ἐν καρὸς αἴση (?). Cf. Hircus  
 even if Fircus, Hirtus, Hirsutus.

291. HAL 'a hiding place.' The radical letters KL occur  
 in a great number of words signifying covering and conceal-  
 ment : lat. Celare, Oculere, Clam, "Calim antiqui dicebant  
 pro clam" (Festus), and I take Calim for a dative, 'in hiding ;'  
 καλυβη 'a hut,' καλυξ 'the covering of the blossom in a  
 plant,' κελυφος 'the covering of the seeds, pod ;' gaelic Ceil,  
 'conceal ;' welsh Cêl, 'concealment, shelter,' Cil 'a retreat,'  
 erse Ceilim 'I conceal ;' Culmen 'the covering of a house, the  
 roof, the thatch, sometimes the reed, culmus :' mæsoġ. Hulyan,  
 translating περικαλυπτειν ; agls. Helan 'to cover ;' old english  
 Hele, whence Hillier 'a roofer ;' agls. Hlid = LID 'the covering  
 of a vessel.'

Ich was in one sumere dale,  
 In one suþe diþele† hale,  
 I herde ich holde grete tale  
 An hule and one niþtingale.

Owl and Nightingale, l.

The last glossary on this passage follows Grimms idea and  
 gives Hale = Hollow ; but Lyc has Hal, latibulum, from the  
 word-for-word version of the Psalms, xvi. 13. The latin Cella,  
 usually the dark recess where the idol deity was placed, is  
 derived by Festus and Servius from Celo, "quod ea celentur,  
 quæ velimus esse occulta." In this sense Hal, agls., occurs  
 in St. Guðlac (p. 82, line 22), þa gemette he hine hleonian  
 on þam hale his cyrcan wið þam wcofode, 'leaning in the  
 cella of his church against the altar.' Gluma the chaff or

\* Weened.

† Gost is here foreigner.

† Suþe diþele, very secret.



husk of the grains of corn can scarcely be separated from *κελυφος*; and Glubere 'to peel, flay, strip off the covering,' as we say "to bark a tree, to peel an orange," must go with it. If so, Liber, *λεπειν, λεπας, λεπτος*, Limpet have all lost a K.

No longer hele y nille\*  
 Al that sothe tellen y wille.  
 Sir Gy of Warwike, p. 9.

Als the bark hilles† the tre  
 Right so sal my ring do the.  
 Ywaine and Gawin, 741.

Thyn halle agrayde‡ and hele the walles  
 With clodes and wyth ryche palles.  
 Launfal, 904.

And alle the houses ben hiled,  
 Halles and chambres  
 With no leed but with love  
 And lowe speche as bretheren.  
 Piers Ploughman, 3686.

292. HALM = *Καλαμος* = lat. Calamus, Culmus, agls. Healm (masc.) = isl. Halmr. With this compare QUILL, the hollow of feathers, lat. Caulis 'stalk,' Columen, Columna, welsh Calaf 'a stalk, a reed,' Called 'the stalk of thistles,' gaelic Cuile 'a reed, bulrush, cane,' the crse Cuile, Ciolceach, Golcog, Giolc, Giolceach 'a reed,' Coll 'a post or pillar, the stalk of a plant,' the æthiopic ሰለጎት 'calamus,' the greek *Αυλος* 'a pipe.' These lead us to Hollow. Since the word Colbhata, Colpa, crse, the calf of the leg, can hardly fail to be akin to Colb 'pillar,' cf. welsh Celff 'a stock, a pillar,' we must conclude that CALF = lat. Columen.

In champion countrie a pleasure they take  
 To mow up their hawme for to brew and to bake;  
 And also it stands them instead of their thacke  
 Which being well inned they cannot wel lacke.  
 The hawme is the straw of the wheat or the rie,  
 Which once being reaped they mow by and by.  
 Tusser, August 14.

\* Nille = ne wille, will not.

† Conceals, as appears by what follows: "For of the sal thai have no syght."

‡ Agrayde, prepare.

293. HALS=lat. Collum=mæsog., norse, agls. Hals. GAL-  
LOWS seems to be another form=agls. Galga, 'patibulum.'

Al this route of ratons  
To this reson thei assented.  
Ac tho the belle was ybrought  
And on the beighe\* hanged,  
Ther ne was raton in al the route  
For al the reauime of France  
That dorste have bounden the belle  
About the cattes nekke  
Ne hangen it about the cattes hals,  
Al Englund to wyne.  
Piers Ploughman, 346.

The crueltee of thee, queen Medea,  
Thy litel children hanging by the hals,  
For thy Jason, that was of love so fals.  
Chaucer, C. T. 4493.

And hence the verb to Halse.

Halsethe and kissethe and wol him not withseyne†.  
Lydgates Minor Poems, p. 32.

294. HALT=agls. Healt=mæsog. Halts=norse, Haltr=  
lat. Claudus=χλωλος=welsh Cloff.

295. HAND=Κονδ-υλος?=agls. Hand=mæsog. Handus=  
norse Hönd. Cf. 123.

296. HARNs=germ. Gehirn=norse Hiarnr=isl. Hiarni=  
dan. Hierne=swed. Hjerna, can scarce be but mæsog.  
Hwairnei 'skull;' cf. Κρανιον, Cerebrum, Καρα.

He cleft the helme and the hern-pan.  
Ywayne and Gawin, 660.

297. HEAD is a contraction of agls. Heafod (neut.)=mæsog.  
Haubip (neut.)=norse Hofuð=lat. Caput=Κεφαλη. The  
german has two forms, Haupt and Kopf. The sanskr. Kapâl  
masc. or neut., but it means 'a skull.' From the final L of  
the greek, T of the latin, it is evident that the first syllable  
contains the root: this exists in agls. Cop, Copp 'top.'  
See art. 96. Another form, Κυβη, existed in greek, whence  
the homeric Κυβισταν 'to go head first,' 'tumble over;'

\* Beighe, something bent, here collar.

† With-say=contradict.

hither refer one way or other, *Κυβερναν* 'steer' = *Gubernare*, which gives us *Govern*: the second syllable may be *Oar*. *Apex* belongs to this group, for *Servius* quotes with a half sneer the derivation from *apere*, saying 'unde apicem dictum volunt (In *Æneid.* x. 270).

298. *HEAP* is of the same origin as *Copia*. In the singular the senses are not remote; and, for the plural *Copiæ*, the agls. *Heap* frequently means 'troops, bands;' thus *Engla heapas* 'troops of angels' (*Ælfric. Homil. i. p. 340, 342*). *Þes hearda heap* (*Beowulf, 858. K.*), 'this hardy band.' The swedish form is *Hop*, which is used in the same sense, as, *Mark x. 46, en mächtig stor hop folk*. *Haufe* in germ. is both 'heap' and 'band, crowd.'

Fast lepeþ your English heap\*.

Richard Coer de Lion, 1789.

And he that lov'd me or but moan'd my case  
Had heapes of fire brands banded at his face.

Browne Brit. Past. I. iv.

Unarmed were the most hep.

Gy of Warwike, p. 139.

The most hepe wepen for blis.

Ibid. p. 142.

The wisdom of an hepe of lered men.

Chaucer, C. T. Prologue, 578.

Ye shal catche myse by grete heepis.

Reynard the Fox, p. 25.

A grete heep of houndes.

Id. p. 159.

299. *HEART* = lat. *Cor*, *Cordis* = *Κηρ*, *Καρδια* = mæsoꝝ. *Hairto* = agls. *Heorte* = norse *Hiarta* = germ. *Herz* = sanscr. *Hrid*; cf. *CORE*.

300. *HEEL* = agls. *Hel* (*Ælfric*) = norse *Hæll* = lat. *Calcem*. This exists in the greek adverb *λαξ* for *†κλαξ*, and in the derivative *λακτιζειν* for *†κλακτιζειν*: see art. 1028. The mæsoꝝ. is *Fairzna*, translating and of the same source as *πτερνα*, compare lat. *Perna*, 'a shank of bacon' not 'a gammon.' The corresponding saxon *Fiersna* = germ. *Ferse*, occurs only

\* Band.

in Cædmon 56. 19, where Mr. Thorpes translation cannot be accepted by any who recollect the mæsothetic and the text Genes. iii. 15, "It shall bruise thy head and thou shalt bruise his heel." Professor Dietrich acknowledges 'heel,' proposing to print thus : þu scealt fiersna sætan tohtan niwre : 'du sollst den Fersen (des Weibes) nachstellen mit neuem Kampf.'

301. HEMP = *Κανναβις* = lat. Cannabis = isl. Hanpr = agls. Hænep, Henep = sanskr. Shan-an, with sibilation. Herodotus iv. 74 describes it as a novelty to his countrymen and as skythian. See Nettle.

302. HIDE = *Κεϋθειν* = agls. Hydan = cornish Kyth, Kytha (Lluyd) = welsh Cuddio.

303. HIDE = Cutis = agls. Hyd = isl. Hud = germ. Haut.

304. HIVE. In mæsothetic. Heivafrauya is *οικοδεσποτης*, where Heiv is evidently = agls. Híw 'a family,' by us applied to bees only. With the mæsothetic, Grimm (Gram. i. 540) compares lat. Civis. That it is also *οικια*, and Quick, seems probable.

305. HOBBY, COB may be the same word as Caballus, which is as early as Lucilius; cf. welsh Ceffyl = irish Capall; the gaelic has Capall 'a mare.'

Long after Phœbus took his lab'ring team  
To his pale sister and resigned his place  
To wash his cauples in the ocean stream.

Drayton.

The danish Hobbe, J. Grimm says, comes from the hobbling gait. We should perhaps be ashamed to say that it may be *ἵππος*. The Bœotians (Boeckh, Corp. Inscr. 2554) seem by the names *Ἰππαργα*, *Ἰππασια* to have made *ἵππος* into *ἰππος*.

306. HOE seems related to mæsothetic. Hoħa, 'αροτρον,' and lat. Occare 'to harrow' according to Grimm (Gr. iii. 415). Also (?) to HEW, HACK, HOGG = norske Hoggva 'cædere.' A Hog is a cut boar, a Hog sheep is one whose wool has been clipped the first year, a Hog mane is cut near the neck.

307. HORN = lat. Cornu = *Κερας* (*κερατος*) = *קרן* Keren = mæsothetic. Haurn = norske Horn = welsh Corn = erse Corn 'a drinking horn.' On account of its great horns HART = lat.

Cervus. In isl. Horn signifies also CORNER = welsh Cornel = erse Coirneul, Corr, and so agls. Horn, o. e. HIRN.

Or for to ripe that holkit\* huge belly

And the hid hirn is to serche and well espye.

Gawin Douglas, lib. ii. (Of the wooden horse.)

To this root some refer Arics,  $\text{Κριος}$ ; but see art. 757.

308. HORNET = germ. Hornisse, Hornus (Wachter) = agls. Hyrnet = erse Cearnabhan = lat. Crabronem (acc.). The antennæ of this wasp are not remarkably large. I am told that it may take its name from its whirring sound, as the hebrew Zirrah (if with dagesh occultum). Cf. the erse Cronan, 'the buzzing of a fly or insect.' The hornet is of a pale yellow, and another root might be suggested, the sanskrit Gaur yellow, which produces probably Crocus, Cera, and by removal of the guttural, Aurum. Yet the Gloss. Arg. has Horn-beron, Cra-bronis.

309. HOLLOW = agls. Hol =  $\text{Κοιλος}$  (?). The mæso-g. has Ushulon,  $\lambda\alpha\tau\omicron\mu\epsilon\iota\nu$ , 'to hollow out (?),' Hulundi ' $\sigma\pi\eta\lambda\alpha\iota\omicron\nu$ .' More probably between o and ι in  $\text{κοιλος}$  a consonant has fallen out.

310. HOUND = agls. Hund = mæso-g. Hunds = norse Hundr =  $\text{Κυνα}$  (acc.) = lat. Canem = sanskr. Shwan (of which the nominative is Shwā). The original root beyond doubt †Kwan. KENNEL retains the K.

311. HUNT = Venari = agls. Huntian. These are altered forms of the above undoubted root †Kwan, Hound. The vocalization by E long, as compared with Canem, is remarkable. There is no connexion with mæso-g. Hinthan, which is the o. e. Hent.

312. HURRY = old germ. Hursehen (to which Rasch 'quick' with our Rash, 'temerarius,' is perhaps allied) may be unhesitatingly compared with Currere. I shall attempt to show that  $\chi\alpha\iota\rho\epsilon\iota\nu = \sigma\kappa\iota\rho\tau\alpha\nu$ , and means leap, jump; Currere I take to be of the same root, with KW, and W vocalized.

313. JAVELIN = agls. Gafeloe. Cf.  $\text{Οβελος}$  'a spit.'

314. KEN, KNOW = agls. Cunnan = mæso-g. Kunnan = norse

\* Holkit is interpreted 'sunk,' by Sir F. M. in Sir Gawain.



Kenna = germ. Kennen = lat. Gnoscere, Noscere, with inceptive sense and inceptive-sco = Γνωσκεις, Γνωvai, Κοινειν (Æsch.) = sanskr. Jñâ. Gnoscere is asserted by Cæcilius ap. Diomed. I. 378; it occurs in dignoscere, cognoscere, ignoscere. The sanskrit according to its custom puts a sibilant J for the guttural: the german and north country english have much more ancient forms. Like the latin we drop in pronunciation the K of Know.

If I sholde deye bi this day  
 Me list nought to loke ;  
 I kan noght parfitly my paternoster  
 As the preest it syngeth ;  
 But I kan rymes of Robyn Hood  
 And Randolf erl of Chestre ;  
 Ae neither of oure Lord ne of oure Lady  
 The leeste that evere was made.

Piers Ploughman, 3273.

Like Εγνωκεναι, γνωμη, Know sometimes means resolve.

Then was the soudan glad and blithe  
 Mahoun be thonked feole\* sithe  
 That heo was so biknowe.

Kyng of Tars, 469.

315. KEN = lat. Gignere (for †gigenero, Genuisse) = Γενναι, Γεινεσθαι = erse Geinim (I beget) = agls. Cennan = sanskr. Jan. So KIN = lat. Genus = Γενος = agls. Cyn = mæso. Kuni = norse Kyn = erse Cine. The list of words belonging to the root is too long to give. Some forms show by the vocalization that an earlier root †Kwen existed, as Γωνη, QUEAN, mæso. Kuni, and -kunds used as a termination = -γενης, agls. -cund as termination, with the latin isl. agls. engl. for det kvindelige Skamlem. The dutch Kinderen is so much like Children, having the plural termination twice, that the words are probably one: Rask (68) says of the agls. Cild 'child,' that it, "according to Lye, forms cildru, but the usual plural is like the singular cild; yet in Legg. Ælfredi þa steopcilde occurs twice; though the e final is probably mute in this instance." If then the agreement of the plural forms be accidental, still Cild compared with germ. Kind, appears the same, like Tent,

\* Feole = many.

Tilt. In the goddess Venus the K of the older root has fallen away, and among the various ideas the root contains, the tendencies of ruder life point to a worship like that which travellers tell of the Druses of the Syrian Oberland. It is impossible to shake off the impression that the Chemosh of the Moabites **כְּמוֹשׁ** is the same deity, and bears a name not accidentally but by affinity similar. For a time I felt this conclusion overthrown by a note of Ludolfi on **ሕረግ**, but I now see that to the root **†kwen** belongs not only Venus, but also Venter, **Κερων** and **Κερος**. Hence the significations vary, and the semitic languages have two forms, both of them originally one, in hebrew **כְּמוֹשׁ, חֶמֶשׁ**, æthiopic **ሕረግ, ኅረግ**. This conclusion is borne out by **חַמַּת** 'a water skin' = lat. Vter for Venter. See further art. 1026. As examples of some english forms now forgotten, take

He bicom sone þerafter pur gydi and wod :

For he was in ys moder wenibe, as he understod.

He þoʒte he wolde wyte and se how faire þe chambre were

Warinne he was ykenned, ar ys moder hym here.

Robert of Gloucester, p. 68.

He come of Woden þe olde lowerd, as in teþe kne\*.

Id. p. 228.

Hiʒt moʒt be do ine kende water†

And non other licour.

William of Shoreham, p. 8, de baptismo.

That he wald go to get his pray,

His kind it wald†, the soth to say.

Ywaine and Gawin, 2020.

316. **KID** = isl. Kid (neut.) Kida (fem.) = Hædus. Near this lies **GOAT** = agls. Gat, Gæt = hebrew Gedî, **גְּדִי**.

317. **KISS** = agls. Coss = germ. Kuss = lat. Osculum for †cosculum. Cf. *Kvσαι*. Not however to deny that Os and Osculum are connected, for it seems probable that Os also had lost a guttural; cf. *Ostrea*, **χαος, χασκειν, χαινειν**, *Gustare*, etc. etc. *Ostrea* is surely 'yawner.'

318. **KNEE** = mæssog. **Kniu** (neut.) = norse **Knê** (neut.), also

\* Tenth generation.

† It must be done in natural water.

‡ His nature would, willed it.

later isl. Hnic=agls. Cncow (neut.)=lat. Genu=Γονυ. The pronunciation now in use with us omits the K, and is an example of dropping a guttural.

319. KNOT=agls. Cnott=isl. Knuttr, Hnuttr=lat. Nodus. Cf. 605.

319 a. KNOW: cf. Nous. The norfolk people use the word thus: "He lost his know some days before he died, but he got it back just at the last and called to me."

320. KNIT=agls. Cnytan = isl. Knyta = lat. Nectere. 77Υ alligavit?.

320 a. LADDER=agls. Hladder, comes I think from †κελευθειν=†ελευθειν=mœsog. Leijpan. LEAD appears to be causative of the same verb. In modern german Geleise 'a path' assigns no force to the preposition, but Geleit and Geleiten 'accompany' preserve its old sense 'con.' In agls. zelæt occurs as 'the meeting of roads' in the singular (Genesis xxxviii. 21). Near Keswick is a path on the shores of the lake called Lord Derwentwaters ladder. Ladder we may conclude is κελευθος. Ελευθερος and Liber are participial derivatives of †ελευθειν, ελθειν.

321. LIFT=mœsog. Hlifan=old lat. Clepere=Κλεπτειν. This is a border word; we retain Shoplifter. The root is KAL 'conceal;' and Latro is for †klatro, λαθειν for †κλαθειν.

322. LEME, LIGHT, LUSTRE, LIGHTNING, LOWE; agls. Liget, Leoma, Lig; mœsog. Liuhaf, φως, Liuhryan, λαμπειν, Lauhatyan, αστραπτειν, Lauhmuni, αστραπη, φλοξ; latin Lucem, Lucere, Lumen, Illustris, Luccerna, (Luna?); Λαμπειν, Λευκος, Λιγνυς (Aristophanes), Λυκιος (Απολλων), αμφιλυκη (νυξ), Λυχνος, Λευσσειν, Λυγδος (Lydius lapis); erse Leos 'light,' Lasaim 'I burn, light, kindle,' are all words which have lost their initial letter: for the present compare these with GLEAM, GLOW, GLARE, GLANCE, GLITTER, GLISTER, GLOSS, GLASS, GLEDE, GLIM, GLIMMER, GLIMPSE (these forms with I are diminutives), GLOZE, CLEAN; agls. Gleam, Gleuge, Glære 'amber,' Glæs 'glass,' Glawan, Glitnan, Glisnian, Glistenung 'a flash of lightning,' Gled; mœsog. Glitmunyan, στιλβειν; norsk Glôa, Gler; isl. Glama 'whiteness,' Glampi 'splendour,' at Glana 'to dawn,' Glans 'bright-

ness, lightning,' Glansi 'ray,' Glitnir 'bright,' at Glora 'to glare,' Glossi 'a shining, a flame,' at Glossa 'to blaze,' at Glyssa 'to sparkle,' at Glytta, 'to glitter,' Glædur 'gledes,' Glæsir 'splendour;' in the Edda, Eyglô 'ever glowing' is the suu; erse Gliun 'light, the sky, clean, plain,' Glor 'clear, clean;' lat. Clarus; γληνη(?) and the old radical word Γελειν, λαμπειν, αιθειν in Hesychios, of which Σελας is a sibilate form. Γελαν, αυγην ήλιου; Γλαινοι, τα λαμπρυσματα των περικεφαλαιων, οιον αστερες; Γλαυκος, λευκος; Γλαυσον, λαμπρον; Γλαυσοει, λαμπει; Γλεφαρα, οφθαλμοι, Γληνος, φαος (Hesych.); Γλαυκιοων 'having flashing eyes,' Γληνη 'the pupil of the eye' (Homer). Sanskr. Glau 'the moon;' welsh Gole 'splendour,' with thirty similar welsh words. The fire lowes is quoted by Hickes as a Yorkshire phrase.

As rede as any gleede.

Piers Ploughman, 903.

Nis na moore to the mercy of God  
Than in the see a gleede.

Id. 3056.

O thou of Troy the lemand lamp of licht.

G. Douglas, p. 48, 21.

Be than the wallis lemand bricht and schire  
Of the unhappy Didois funerall fyre\*.

Id. 127. 21.

And all maketh love, well I wote,  
Of which min herte is ever hote,  
So that I brenne as dothe a glede,  
For wraithe, that I may nought spede.

Gower, lib. iii. p. 280.

But I fare like the man that for to swele his flies  
He stert into the bern and after stre he hies  
And goith about the wallis with a brenning wase  
Tyll it was at last that the leem and blaze  
Entrid into the chynys where the wheate was,  
And kissid so the evese that brent was all the plase†.

History of Beryn, 1611.

\* Mœnia respiciens quæ iam infelicis Elissæ Collucent flammis.

† Swele=burn, stre=straw, wase=wisp, chynys=chinks, evese=eaves.

Ther wende of him a lem that toward the north drou  
Evene as it were a launce, red and cler inou\*.

Rob. Glouc. p. 548.

Therinne lay that lady gent  
That after syr Launfal hedde ysent  
That lefesome lemede bryght.

Sir Launfal, 288.

That brennand fire withouten ende so gretlye hit glowes  
That al the water in the ward may not sloke his lowes.

Myroure of Lewed Men, 1127.

323. LEAN = agls. Hlinian = Κλινειν = lat. clinare in compounds.

323 a. LICK, art. 139, is shown to have been originally †glick by the greek for 'tongue,' Γλωσσα = ἰψλ with ἡπλ 'licked,' the sibilants are of letter change.

324. LISTEN = agls. Hlystan = norske Hliðan = Κλινειν. The Heliand has Hlust 'the ear' = erse and gaelic Clúas = welsh Clust with Clyw 'hearing as a sense.' Cf. the second syllable in Auscultare. Scotch and english Lug 'an ear.'

325. LOAF = agls. Hlaf = norske Hleifr = mæsoꝝ. Hlaifs, Hlaibs seems connected with Κλιβανος, a portable oven, in which cakes were often baked upon the hearth (Acharn. 1123, Herodot. ii. 92). So Bread from agls. Brædan 'to roast, etc.'

326. LOOF 'palm of hand' = mæsoꝝ. Lofa = norske Lófi, which is apparently related to Λαβειν, may be akin to GLOVE = agls. Glof = isl. Glofi. Λαβειν seems akin to a Claw, Χηλη, Clasp, and they may be collateral forms of Grab, Grasp.

327. NAME, if really a form of Nomen, has lost a G, †gnomen, as in Agnomen, and, what is surprising, the sanskrit has lost its corresponding J. Nomen has its full form in Cognomentum. In the islandic we find our Ken = norske Kenna, used for 'name.' Hundingr het ríkr konongr, við hann er Hundland kent. 'There was a powerful king called Hunding, after him is Hundland kenmed, named.' See the semitic usage of כנה. B. H. in Kendr.

328. NAP = agls. Huoppa (Somner, unde?). Cf. Γναφευς, Κναπτειν.

\* Of a comet after the battle of Lewes.



329. NEIGH = agls. Hnægan = danish Gnegge = lat. Hinnire.  
Cf. NAG.

330. NETTLE = agls. Nettle = Κνιδη. Hemp is a plant of the nettle tribe, and the forms Κνιδη, Κανναβις appear to arise from some common element. This remark will have some value in determining the affinities of skythic and hellenic.

331. NEVE (fist) = isl. Knefi may be related to Κορυδλος 'fist.' To Knefi refer KNEAD. By change of labial to corresponding liquid I suspect an affinity with agls. Niman 'take,' which however is Niman, not hniman, in the mæso-gothic. Shakspeare uses Neve, "give me thy neafe, Monsieur Mustard Seed." Mids. N. Dr. iv. 1. "Sweet knight, I kiss thy neif." Henry IV. Pt. II. ii. 4.

332. NITS = agls. Hnite = swed. Gnete = Κοριδες.

333. NUT = lat. Nucem (acc.) = agls. Hnut = isl. Hnot, where the H points to an older K, found in the welsh Cneuen 'nut' = gaelic Cno.

334. QUEAN, QUEEN = agls. Cwen = Γυνη = mæso-g. Kwens, Kwino = norse Kona, Kvaen, Kvân. See Ken, 315.

335. QUICK = mæso-g. Kwius = lat. Vivus = agls. Cwic = norse Kvikr. In the oblique cases the norse retains the two original koppas, as acc. Kvikvan. The second guttural survives in lat. Vixi, Victum; the first in the mæso-gothic. The affinities of this word are too numerous for this place; see art. 1024.

335a. QUENCH = agls. Cwenean is to cause to vanish, and is therefore an active answering to Vanescere; cf. Vanus, Κερος for †kwen-os. Sibilation might give Swoon = agls. Aswunan: cf. s'évanouir.

336. QUERN = agls. Cweorn, Cwyrn = mæso-g. Kwairnus in the compound Asilu-kwairnus = norse Kvern. Cf. welsh Chwyrn, a WHIRL. These words are of the same origin as lat. Vertere, γυρος, etc. So Veru perhaps, 'a spit' as turning.

337. RAVEN = agls. Hrafen = norse Hrafn = lat. Corvus: cf. Cornix.

338. RIDDLE = agls. Hriddel = erse Creodhar = lat. Cri-

brum. *Κρινειν* 'judge' is also 'sift.' *Cernere* used poetically for 'see' is properly to 'distinguish' objects. *Cernuus* is one who stoops with eyes straining to distinguish. The sanskrit *Krī* 'cast, throw' is scarce near enough in sense. The english word is half forgotten. To riddle with bullets is to make as many holes as there are in a sieve. Riddle, *γριφος*, is from *Read*, 'explain' = *mœsog.* *Raidyan*, '*ορθοτομειν*,' *Garaidyan* '*διαταττειν*.' For the relation of the N of *Κρινειν*, to the D of Riddle, see art. 877.

339. RING = agls. *Hring* = *norse* *Hringr* = *Κιρκος*. Cf. *Circulus*. Compare the islandic forms in *Kring*. An iron ring bevelled to receive a rope on board ship is a *Kringle*; and hence the naval tale *Tom Cringles log*. Root †*kwer*, see art. 1026.

340. WALLOW = *Κυλλειν* = agls. *Wealwian* = *mœsog.* *Walwian* = *Volvere*. Cf. *WELTER*.

341. WASTE = agls. *Westan* = *lat.* *Vastare*. The *mœsog.* *Kwistyan*, *απολλυναι*, seems the original form.

342. WHAT = agls. *Hwæt* = *lat.* *Quod*, *Quid* interrogative and indefinite = *erse* *Ciod* *Ciodh* = *welsh* *Peth* = *sanskrit*. *Kat* obsolete (*Wilson*, *Gram.* p. 84). The *anglosaxon* does not use this pronoun as a relative: nor *Hwa* = *Who*; *What* here given is found in *Somewhat*. *WHIT* (not only feminine but neuter) seems closely akin: *NOT* is compounded of *na-whit*; and *AUGHT* of *a-whit*; so *NOUGHT*: the spelling with a *G* is mere custom.

The kerver schalle kerve the lordes mete,

Of what kyn pece that he wyll ete.

The Book of Curtasye, 795.

343. WHEN = agls. *Hwænne* = *mœsog.* *Hwan* = *erse* *Cuin* = *welsh* *Pan* = *lat.* *Quando*, *Quum*, *Cum* = *sanskrit*. *Kadâ*. The *mœsog.* and agls. words are sometimes indefinite, and so in old english.

But whan\* she dotyth and wyl be nyse.

Lydgate, *Minor Poems*, p. 202.

344. WHETHER = agls. *Hwæþer* = *mœsog.* *Hwæþar* = *lat.*

\* Sometimes,

Vter for †euter, †quater = Ποτερος, Ὅποτερος with labials = sanskr. Kater-as.

345. WHENCE = agls. Hwanon = mœsog. Hwadro = lat. Vnde for †eunde, †quunde as in Alicunde. The greek rejects N, Ποθεν: sanskr. is Kutas.

346. WHILE. Does this contain the same root as 'Tranquillus? The norse Hvíla is 'rest,' and the subst. is 'bed:?' mœsog. Hweilan translates *πανεσθαι*, and Gaweilains *aveis*. (See art. 258.) There is nothing inconsistent in *ώρα*, *αναπαυσις*, and both norse and mœsogothic make the connexion etymologically close.

347. WHO = agls. Hwa, both as indefinite and interrogative = mœsog. Hwas, indef. or interrog. = Quis = sanskr. Kas = erse Ci = Tis where a guttural becomes a dental, and a labial is possible. As an example of the old indefinite, take—

In Maie at the furthest twifallow\* thy land.  
 Much drouit may else after cause plough for to stand :  
 This tilth being done ye have passed the worst  
 Then after who ploweth, plow thou with the furst.

Tusser, May 23.

348. WHOM = agls. Hwæne = mœsog. Hwana = lat. Quem = sanskr. Kam.

349. As a corollary to these articles Qualis = WHAT-LIKE, Talis = THAT-LIKE, as Similis = Same-like, Puerilis is Boy-like, and the rest of the terminations in -lis, except where the former element is a verb, as agilis, habilis, facilis.

350. WORSE = agls. Wyr̥s = mœsog. Wairs = norse Verri. By analogy this should be *Χερειων*, *Χειρων*, could we assume the first letter to have been koppa, KW.

351. YAWN = agls. Gimnan = norse Gîna = *Xaveu*, *Χασκειν* = lat. Hiare, Hiscere. Compare *Xaos*, GAP, GAPE, *Χασμα*.

352. YESTERDAY = agls. Gæstran dæg = lat. Hesternus dies; cf. Heri = *Χθες* = sanskr. Hyas. The mœsogothic Gistradagis is a difficulty, for it is used for 'tomorrow' (Matt. vi. 30). Instead of meddling with the mœsogothic text, I should say that whether we look at the sanskrit or the latin Heri for kerī,

\* Twifallow is twice plough a fallow.

and Cras, there is a great similarity of form and perhaps the words are one.

353. YET=agls. Git=Eπι. That Eπι was †κετι appears probable from the form Μηκετι, for to suppose the K inserted to match ουκετι is not admissible in the face of a better explanation.

354. YARD=agls. Gerd 'a yard, a twig.' Cf. Verberare, and art. 541.

355. YON=agls. Geond=mæsog. Yains=isl. Inn=germ. Jener=Κεινος, Εκκεινος. Hence Εκκει seems to be for Εκκειν. Cf. welsh Acw 'yonder.'

## INLAUT AND AUSLAUT.

356. ACRE = agls. Æccer = mæsog. Akrs = norse Akr = germ. Acker=lat. Ager=Αγρος. In all these languages, modern english excepted, the word is masc. and means field. The hebrew Ikkâr 'a digger, husbandman' hardly comes here, for Αγρος is not specially ploughed land, but rather includes unreclaimed ground, even so that αγριος is 'savage.'

357. ANGLE from agls. Angel 'a hook' = lat. Vncus, though a fish hook be Hamus. The form Αγκιστρον 'a hook,' since τρον signifies that wherewith an action is performed, supposes a verb †αγχιζειν 'to angle.'

358. Awn=mæsog. Ahana=islandic Ögn=Αχυρον=lat. Acus (accris). The agls. is Eglā. Forby gives in East Anglia "Haw, the ear of oats; Havel the beard of barley; Avel, the awn or head of barley." Avenæ 'oats' akin? Radix Ac, 'sharp.' In Oxfordshire they say Hoyl, as I myself learnt, in Dorset also as may be seen in Halliwell who prints Hoils; but if the root be Ac 'sharp,' the true spelling is Hoyl. A saxon name for a hedgehog with its prickles is Igil.

358 a. BAYS, berries (see Halliwell). Since the agls. had Beigbeam for Moses burning bush, Luke xx. 37, and Begbeam 'morus, mulberry tree' it must have had Beg, Beig 'a berry'=lat. Bacca. Berry in 627, 756.

359. BRAY=breton Brengi=welsh Brefu. Cf. βρυχασθαι. "Eπι ονων βρωμασθαι, λεγουσι δε αλλα σπανιον." Zenodotos ap. Valck. Ammon. p. 228. Βρωμασθαι seems to be

the frequentative of Fremere, of which the preceding are variations: cf. Rumorem, art. 931, Roar. That there is imitation no doubt, but the sounds also are of kin.

360. DAY = agls. Dæg = mæsoġ. Dags = lat. Dies. Cf. DAW, DAWN. The sanskrit gives Div 'to shine,' as a subst. 1. 'heaven,' 2. 'sky' Divas, Divan, a day. From the sense 'heaven,' Deus; from 'sky,' sub dio. I assume the iota to be a vocalization of the teutonic G.

361. EGG = agls. Æg = isl. Egg neut. = erse Ugh = Ωov. For Ovum see 543.

362. EDGE = agls. Ecg = norse Egg = lat. Acies. EGG (on) = agls. Eggian = norse Eggja, seems better referred to Quick. (1024.)

363. EYE = agls. Eage, Æg, in the Heliand Oga = norse Auga = mæsoġ. Augo = lat. Oculus = Οκος, Οκκος, the Bæotian hard form of τος, Οφθαλμος. Can we not to this root refer Ox = mæsoġ. Auhsa, the large eyed animal, a characteristic which is remarked in the homeric βορωπις. Another disguised form is in agls. Ætywian = mæsoġ. Ataugian 'to set before the eyes.' Ey in Anglesey, Bardsey, Chelsey (= agls. Ceolsig, from keels, barges), Sheppey, Molesey, Chertsey, Orkneys, and in the Aits or Eyets of the Thames, signifies 'island' and seems to be so called from a pictorial resemblance to an eye. Cf. norse Ey = agls. Æg, Ig 'island.' Compare danish Öje 'eye,' Öe 'island;' swedish Öga 'eye,' Ö 'island,' erse Iag 'island.'

Blessed is the eye  
That 's between Severn and Wye.—(Ray.)

"Hence the use of the word eye to designate any separate object in the midst of a mass of heterogeneous materials, as a small spot surrounded by an expanse of a contrasted colour.

A. The ground is indeed tawney.  
S. With an eye of green in it.

Red with an eye of blue makes a purple. Boyle (Nares). So (?) we speak of the eyes of a potato, and in swiss the round cavities in a gruyere cheese, the drops of grease swimming on broth, the knots in wood are also called eyes.



Stalder." (Wedgewood.) A spring of water is called by the same name as eye in hebrew. The modern english Island is a misspelling of agls. Iglond, properly englished as pronounced, Eyland; on the other hand Isle=ital. Isola=lat. Insula. Some saxon scribes thought it, and some saxon scholars think it Ealand, 'water land' which appears to describe badly. Insula I should compare rather with the keltic Inis 'an island,' than with 'in salo.'

364. ΕΚΕ = agls. Ecan = mœsog. Aukan = norse Auka = lat. Augere = *Αυξειν, Αυξανειν*, sibilate. Hawker, Huckster are reputed to come from this verb, and the learned editor of the Ormulum endorses the opinion.

365. FAGOT = *Φακελος* = lat. Fascis, sibilate. I do not know how this word came to us; the french probably had it from the same source as ourselves. The welsh have Ffagod but not the gael.

366. I = o. e. Ik = agls. Ic = norse Ek = mœsog. Ik = Ego = *Εγω* = old greek *Εγων* = sansk. Aham.

So the\* ik, quod he, ful wel coude I him quite  
 With blering of a proude milleres eye,  
 If that me list† to speke of ribaudrie  
 But ik am olde; me list not play for age;  
 Gras time is don, my foddre is now forage.

Chaucer, C. T. 3864.

The agls. Ic under the sibilate form Ich produced Icham, Ichill in the old language, and was cut down also to Cham, Chill.

Bot thou haue merci on me  
 For sorwe Ichil meself sle.

Sir Gy of Warwike, p. 9.

To hir Ichil tellen al mi thought  
 Whi that Icham in sorwe brought.  
 Id. p. 7.

Chill tell thee what, good yallowe,  
 Before the vriers went hence,  
 A bushel of the best wheate  
 Was zold vor vourteen pence.

Plain Truth. Percy Reliques, vol. ii.

\* The = agls. þeon = mœsog. þeihan *προκοπτειν*, prosper.

† Me list, impersonally, mihi placet.

Cham zure they were not voolishe  
That made the masse, Che trowe.

Ibid.

“Chill not let go, zir, without vurther 'casion.” “Chill pick your teeth, zir.” King Lear.

367. LAY, LIE = Λεγειν, Λεγεσθαι, art. 140. Besides what was there cited we have forms with other gutturals, λεχος, αλοχος, λοχος, λεχω, λεκτρον. It would be heresy to turn ones eyes towards Lucina, the attendant of the Λεχω.

368. MICKLE = agls. Micel = mæsoꝝ. Mikil (the neuter) = norse Mikill (masc.) = Μεγαλα (neut. pl.) = Magnus = sanskr. Mahat-as. The greek λ exhibits an adjectival, and the latin N a participial derivative from the verbal root, extinct in both those languages, but existing in the english: for MAY = agls. Magan = mæsoꝝ. Magan, δυνασθαι, ισχυειν = sanskr. Mah ‘amplificare.’ Hence MAIN, Might, MUCH.

The Fader hys God, for he may alle.

William of Shoreham, p. 142.

For the sense ‘to be full grown’ see art. 834. The verb also might mean ‘to be well:’ in Friesland at a wedding, Dass (=dat is) Breed en Bredigams Sünheit, dat’s (=dat se) lang lave en wél mäge. ‘Here’s bride and bridegrooms soundhood (health), that they long live and well MAY.’ (Outzen.)

369. NIGHT = agls. Niht = mæsoꝝ. Naht (acc.) = Νυκτα (acc.) = lat. Noctem (acc.) = erse Nocht = welsh Nos (sibilate). The old sanskrit form Nak in the Veda (Max Müller) is found in Nactam ‘noctu, by night,’ while the usual word is of the sibilate form Nishâ.

370. REACH = agls. Ræcan = mæsoꝝ. in the compound uf-rakyan, ‘εκτεινειν’ = germ. Reichen = dan. Række = swed. Räcka = Ορεγειν = lat. Regere in Porrigere and generally, for Regere means to keep in a straight line; Regula is ‘a ruler,’ Regio ‘a reach of land,’ also ‘a border, a limit.’ In regione viarum is ‘in the reach of streets,’ e regione ‘in a direct line.’

371. REECH (Retch) = agls. Rocetan, Roccytan = lat.

Eructare=*Ερρυεσθαι*. Cf. germ. Rülpsen. Hence Rumen, Ruminare.

372. RICH. The agls. has Rice 'rich,' also 'a ruler,' also 'kingdom, rule;' Ricsian, Rixian 'to rule:' the mæsothetic has Reiks '*αρχων*' (as subst.), *εντιμος* (adj.), Reiki '*αρχη*;' the norse has Rîki 'power,' Rîkr 'powerful:' the german orientalist agree in the identity of Regem and Rajah, rejecting native notions, and the Vedas have Ranj 'to rule,' the usual sanskrit has Râj: the latin has Regere, Regem, Regnum, Regula, &c. The names Alaric, Theodoric=*þiudareiks*, retain the gothic root.

Bring us to thin riche ther \* is joie most.

Percy Soc. vol. iv. p. 94.

Nammore maystrye nys hiȝt † to hym

To be ine bredes lȝche,

Thane hym was ine the liche † of man

To kethen § ous hiis rȝche.

William of Shoreham, p. 20.

And i sal tel yow swilk || tithandes

That ye herd never none slike

Reherced in no kynges ryke.

Ywaine and Gawin, 140.

Nis non his yliche

In none kinges rȝche.

King Horn, 19.

372 a. STY=agls. Stigan=mæsothetic. Steigan=norse Stíga=germ. Steigen=*Στειχειν*. Sty is in agls. and english generally 'mount,' but this is not exclusively its sense. STEP is but a labial form of the root, and STEEP. So Stairs from Stigan are also called Steps. STAGGER is a frequentative. The rungs of a ladder are stails, not stales.

373. TAKE=agls. Takan=norse Taka=*Τεταγειν*. Buttmann, Lexil. i. 162, long ago thus explained Iliad, A. 591: '*Ρίψε ποδὸς τεταγὼν ἀπὸ βηλοῦ θεσπεσίοιο*; and O. 23: *ὄν δὲ λάβοιμι Ρίπτασκον τεταγὼν ἀπὸ βηλοῦ*.

\* Ther=where.

† Hiȝt=It, a false spelling.

‡ Liche, body.

§ Kethen, make known.

|| Swilk and Slike are alterations of the mæsothetic. Swaleiks, and Such is the modern form.

374. WAG = agls. Wagian = mæsoꝑ. Wagan = lat. Vacillare, פוק?

375. WAY = agls. Wey = mæsoꝑ. Wigs = norse Vegr = lat. Via. "Rustici etiam nunc quoque viam veham appellant." Varro R. R. ap. Forcell.

376. WAGON is probably akin to Vehere, Vehiculum, which once had C, as in Vectum, Vectigal. Some bring in οχος, οχημα, in which is no appearance of the Vau: and the old idea, εχειν is sufficiently explanatory. The norse Aka with its aorist ôk, seems connected with Ok, Yoke; and as that root produces in greek ζυγον, ζευγος, it is more difficult to imagine a second form οχος: though words are Protean in their changes.

377. WAKE = agls. Wæcan = mæsoꝑ. Wakan = norse Vaka = Vigilare. The root is in all likelihood Quick, 'alive;' to be awake is to be alive: on this root the latin formed an adjective by the adjectival L, Vigil, which produced the latin verb. WATCH, WAITS are other forms of Wake.

The corses, which with torch light  
They waked had there all that night\*.

Chaucers Dream, 1906.

378. YOKE = lat. Iugum = Ζυγον = agls. Geoc, Ioc = isl. Ok = mæsoꝑ. Yukuzi = sansk. Yug-an, Yuj. Ζευγος = mæsoꝑ. Yuk. Cf. Iungere = welsh Ieuo. The radix is Two, and probably the saxon form of it, Twegen: this I say, with the sanskrit Yu, iungere, before my eyes.

#### LABIALS INTERCHANGED.

379. The labials, P letters, or π, β, φ, V and W are interchanged among themselves.

380. It is to be observed that P is scarcely a teutonic letter, though frequent in old high german. The words which commence with P in the mæsoꝑ are almost all adaptations or proper names: no character had been appropriated to it in the runic norse alphabet, but the letter when it occurs appears as a dotted B: in the elder Edda only three words begin with

\* Hence Irish wakes.

it. Many P's in the inlaut or auslaut as in Sleep, Speak had older forms, as Swaf, Swec. The latin V was a consonantal U, and had the sound of W; one character represented the vowel in either case. The english V commonly marks latinisms, so that Waste and Devastation, Wine and Vintage come to us by different channels; but a few exceptions appear to exist, as Vineyard, Vails, Vat, Vinewed, Vic.

381. A few words upon the homeric digamma are required here. Of the nature of Alexandrian criticism some idea may be formed from the name given to this letter, based upon its shape *F*: yet the letter still lived in some of the old dialects, and Alexandria had one quarter of the city devoted to Jews, nor was it very distant from Sidon and Tyre, which lent their alphabets to Hellas. The time is past when one need put faith in Heyne, who, it is evident, had paid little attention to this subject; for he begins his big book by prefixing the Vau to the augment, as *Fηνδαβε*, and it does not dawn in upon him, till well on in the Iliad, that if *Fανδαβειν* begins with a consonant its augmented form must be *εFανδαβειν*. This blunder, subsequently corrected, still blots the pages of many an edition with the name of a scholar on the titlepage. Nor has he even applied the instruction derivable from the forms of the latin, so fully as he might. To accuse him of having learnt nothing from the mæso-gothic or the norse would be unreasonable; yet it would be equally unreasonable to follow him. Nor is anything equal to the occasion, as far as I know, to be gained from the recent edition of the Iliad by Immanuel Bekker, who goes to work in the spirit of the last century, or, as he says himself, cautiously.

382. The evidence for the existence of the digamma in any old greek word is such that we must remain ever watchful. Not even in inscriptions let us put full confidence; thus in his work on pottery Mr. Birch (ii. 19) mentions that vases have **ΦΕΡΑΚΛΕΣ** and **ΦΥΨΙΠΥΛΗ**, and believes the first letter to be the digamma: no one, who has a tolerable portion of inquisitiveness, can doubt but that here is a form of the He, H, or aspirate. In a Lokrian inscription, *ὄτι* 'whatever' is stamped on the brass *φοτι*; the inscription is among the most ancient



in dialect, whatever it be in date; but it is strange if the W have remained in this instance, while it had disappeared in Homer. Therefore, though  $\acute{\omicron}\tau\iota$  = quod-quid, it is probable the stamping was in error and that a He was intended. Then again it is by no means certain that usage was uniform in this letter: on the contrary there is sufficient proof of variety. Nor is it altogether fair to assume that, when a letter has been lost, that letter must be Vau. In Homer's time the disappearance of S initial, perhaps also of the inlaut, was growing and strengthening; in some words as  $\Sigma\upsilon\varsigma$ ,  $\Upsilon\varsigma$  it was established. In the words which depend on the root  $\dagger\lambda\epsilon\iota\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu$ , be like, the evidence of other languages is in favour of the restoration of L, not W,  $\dagger\lambda\epsilon\iota\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu$  'be like;' though this is not to be regarded as a very probable conjecture. The instruction derivable from grammarians is on the whole trustworthy, but it is of various degrees of applicability; thus the words in Hesychios, which have a superabundant gamma, do not stand on a good footing as evidence.

383. Let us remark in the first place that the digamma may be vocalized, and, while we expect a *v* as in  $\kappa\upsilon\nu\alpha$ ,  $\gamma\upsilon\rho\omicron\varsigma$ , we find an *o* as in  $\omicron\iota\kappa\omicron\varsigma$ ,  $\omicron\iota\nu\omicron\varsigma$ ,  $\omicron\iota\delta\alpha$ . Thus, at art. 728, Withy,  $\Phi\iota\tau\epsilon\alpha$  is compared with  $\omicron\iota\sigma\upsilon\eta$ , a word which seems to have no digamma in the only line in which it occurs. Now if *o* be a substitute for the Vau, so that  $\Phi\iota = \omicron\iota$ , then  $\Phi\omicron\iota\kappa\omicron\varsigma$ ,  $\Phi\omicron\iota\delta\alpha$ ,  $\Phi\omicron\iota\nu\omicron\varsigma$  are incorrectly written, and should be  $\Phi\iota\kappa\omicron\varsigma$ ,  $\Phi\iota\delta\alpha$ ,  $\Phi\iota\nu\omicron\varsigma$ : but see 231. Some examples of an *a* compensative of a digamma may be found. Thus engl. Wort = mæsoḡ. Waurts appears in Or-chard = mæsoḡ. Aurti-gards. Our Errand comes from mæsoḡ. Airus, which is in the same stage of change as the goddess  $\Phi\iota\rho\iota\varsigma$ , the celestial messenger; we retain the W in Word: A in Airus is therefore a compensation for the Vau. The A in  $\text{A}\iota\omega\nu$ ,  $\text{A}\iota\epsilon\iota$ , from VIV-end, is a greek example. There are I believe some examples in greek of an intrusive  $\Theta$ , as  $\epsilon\sigma\theta\lambda\omicron\varsigma$  for  $\epsilon\sigma\lambda\omicron\varsigma$ ,  $\epsilon\delta\epsilon\iota\nu$ ,  $\epsilon\sigma\theta\epsilon\iota\nu$ ,  $\epsilon\sigma\theta\iota\epsilon\iota\nu$ ; and  $\text{A}\iota\sigma\theta\epsilon\sigma\theta\alpha\iota$  may be connected with the root WIT, by a somewhat circuitous process: A compensative,  $\theta$  intrusive,  $\sigma$  to prevent concurrence of dentals. I suspect the root VIV in  $\epsilon\zeta\alpha\iota\phi\eta\eta\varsigma$ ,  $\alpha\iota\phi\eta\eta\delta\iota\omicron\varsigma$ ,  $\alpha\iota\psi\alpha$ . If in  $\omicron\iota\delta\alpha$  omicron is for Vau, then is also epsilon in  $\epsilon\iota\delta\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$

and the other moods: also in *Εικοσι*=Viginti, in *Εικειν*=germ. Weichen, *Ερεικειν*=Break, Wreck, *Ερεσθαι* as connected with germ. Fragen, *Ερευγεσθαι* with *βρογχος*, angl. Hraea, Hreak, Screare, *Ερυθρος* with *βροδον*, and the long syllable in *Ειπειν* may be accounted for. Secondly, since at least a noninitial Vau might become a vowel *υ*, so conversely the *υ* becomes a consonant Vau. Hence while the sanskrit and latin invite us to read *Νηφος*, yet the spelling of the nom. *Νηυς*, and of the dat. *Νηυσιν* must not be disturbed. Such words as *εΰαδε* are not to be altered to *εφαδε*, *e. g.* P. 647: *ἐν δὲ φάει καὶ ὄλεσσον ἐπεὶ νύ τοι εΰαδεν οὔτως*. On the contrary there can be no objection to *καFFαξαις* for *καναξαις* since the unassimilated form was *κατ-φαξαις*. Observe that the vowel in Sol 'the sun,' arises out of the digamma; *ηφελιος* (in Hesychios *Αβελιος*, *ήλιος*, *Κρητες*) = *mæso*g. Saul = by contraction Sol. Again, as in the semitic languages, and in some greek examples, *κλαιειν*, *κλαυσαι*, *καιειν*, *κανσαι*, the vowels *υ* and *ι* interchange, so, similarly, Vau becomes *ι*. Therefore lat. *Novus* and eng. *New* give us *Νεφος*; but *νειατος*, *νειαιρα* must remain as they are. It is by no means clear that a word beginning with a digamma did not also drop it. In a criticism at art. 985, upon *ἐκαστος*, I have shown, to my own conviction at least, that having regard to its origin this word could be written either with or without digamma: we know that in the *Bœotian* inscriptions it has none. Other words may be similarly affected. To speak more generally, however, it is possible that in Homers age the language might be in transition and it might be indifferent in many cases whether the digamma were used or not. This is a distasteful supposition; it seems the refuge of ignorance; and some of the examples are not arguments in favour of it, but to be otherwise explained. It is a very different thing to show that the language itself, comparing century with century, was subject to movements and alteration, and to make the same visible during the lifetime of a poet. (For Homers existence need not yet be disbelieved.) Therefore, though in *Sword*, *Answer*, *Woolwich*, *Greenwich*, *Warwick*, *Berwick*, we drop the true and written *W*, these changes do not apply well to a single poem. If

we admit that there was a time of uncertainty, yet one man probably spoke one manner of speech, and there are no such broad lines of distinction in the Iliad as to make us recognize different forms of one dialect. This however belongs to the history of the Vau, that the word *ιδρωσ*, which every one now knows to have commenced in latin, english and sanskrit with Sw, has in the homeric poems no trace of an initial consonant ( $\Delta$ . 27?). Another such word is *Φιδιος*, which certainly comes from *Σφε*, sanskrit Swa, as †*σφιδιος*, like *μαψιδιος*, *μιννθαδιος*, and in the Lokrian brass and Heraklean Tables is found *Φιδιος*, with a possibility of reading it in Pindar, Olymp. xiii. 49: *ἐγὼ δε Φιδιος*. This has no consonant in Homer. I think I find an example of a similar process in *Αἶρα* 'a hammer,' a word used by Kallimachos. Antiquarian researhes connect the notion of a flint pebble and a hammer, *Σφαῖρα* and *Σφύρα*, and *Αἶρα* seems to be *Σφαῖρα* without the initials. We have an example in our Errand, which is allied to Swear, Answer. Dionysios and Priscianus (p. 546 *b*.) both assure us that the name of Homers heroine was *Φεληνη*, whereas the scansion of his lines makes her *Ἑλενη*. One word seems to be transitional in the homeric pages. In *Οφίς*, Ewe, the iota is not compensative, but of the root, and the digamma must have disappeared before the two vowels could make one syllable in the contracted form of the word as *οἶων*, which is common in Homer. Another word offers itself, but the argument from it will have slender force. To derive *οιωνος* a bird, from *οιος* 'alone' is a whimsical example of the notions of lexicographers. Suppose it comes from *Avis*, as *οιων* from *Ovium*, then it also has lost the Vau, or lost it in most cases.

384. The authority of inscriptions gives us *Φαξος*, that is by compensation, *Οαξος*, a city in Krete standing on a precipice and connected it may be with *Φαγνυμι*: also *Φελατιη*=*Ελατεια*; *Φρατρα*=*ρήτρα*; *Φαλειοι*=*Ηλειοι*; *ΕυΦαιοιοι*=*Εναιοι*; *Φετα*=*ετη*; *Φεπος*=*επος*; *Φαργον*=*εργον*; *Φετας*=*ετης*; *Φαδων*, *Φαναξιων* proper names; *Φαρνων*=*Αρνων*, proper name; *Φισοτελιαν* confirming the presumed *Φισος*; *Φεικατι*=*εικοσι*; *Φεξ*=*έξ*; *Διφι*=*Διῖ*; *ΑιΦας*=*Διας*; *Φιδιος*=*ιδιος*; *κωμαΦυδος*=*κωμφυδος*; *τραγαΦυδος*=*τραγυδος*; *κιθαραΦυδος*=*κιθα-*

*ρφδος*; *αυλαφυδος* = *αυλωδος*, from all which *αφειδω*, *αφηδων* are clear; *φασστος* = *αστος*; *φοικειν* = *οικειν*; *αιφει* = *αιει*; *κλεφος* = *κλεος*.

385. The kindred languages combine their testimony with the older versification in *φηδus*, *φανδανειν*, *φαστυ*, *φear* (lat. Ver: O. 307, τ. 519); *φειδον* (Vidi); *φειδος*; *φεισομαι*, *φαιδα*; *φεικοσι*; *φεικειν* (norse Vikja, germ. Weichen, agls. Swieian); *φεκαστος* or *εκαστος*, see art. 977; *φεκυρος φεκυρη* or *Σφεκυρος*, *Σφεκυρη* (sanskrit.); *φελισσειν* with its cognates; *φενετοι*, Veneti; *φεννυμι*, *φεσθης*; *φου*, *φου*, *φε* = †*σφου*, †*σφοι*, *σφε*, sui, sibi, se, with its adjective *φεος* = †*σφεος*, suus; *φεπος*, *φειπον*; *φεργον*; *φειρω*, *φερω*; *φεσπερος*; *φεστια*; *φης*; *φινες* (= Venæ?); *φιον*; *φιτα*; *φιφι*; *φοικος*; *φουνος*; *φουπα* = Vocem; *οφης*; *υλφη*; *ωφον*.

386. Conclusions drawn from homeric versification alone are not very secure, since other initial letters, S, D, T, L, G, K are omitted as words change their forms; and all along lies the possibility of hiatus, congenial to the ionic dialect, and certainly existing in the text as we have it.

387. From the presence of a *υ* in *Πηλευς*, *Ατρευς*, we may conjecture *Πηλεφιδης*, *Ατρεφιδης*, which were long ago observed to be quadrisyllabic, *Πηληφα*, *Ατρεφος* (one passage only is in the way), and so of all substantives in *-ευς*. From the *υ* in *θευσομαι*, *θοφος*.

388. Grammatical tradition testifies to *φειραναν*, *δαφιον*, *Δημοφαφον*, *Λαφοκαφον*, *φανηρ*, in the first and last unexpectedly. Of *φειρηνη* see 1016.

389. The labials often become vowels; thus *τεθηπα*, of which the imperfect tenses have the form *θαμβειν*, makes the passive participial *θαυμα*; eng. Swamp = germ. Sumpf; Reversus = Rursus; aves capit make aucupem; ab fert make aufert; favere, fantor; soluo in solutus, solvo; volvere, volumen; *κυννα*, Hunt from †*kwau*; *γυρος* from †*kwer*: Baptismus = span. Bautismo; debitor = span. deudor; capital = span. Caudal. Chaucer has Sote for Sweet, Sustren for Swestern = Sisters.

390. Among the liquids the labial M belongs to and precedes the labials, and when concurrent, if either changes, the

other changes with it. Thus in turning Lamed into greek, a  $\beta$  was required to facilitate the pronunciation, Lambda; in Longobardus, Lombard, †lonbard was impossible.  $\Sigma\tau\rho\epsilon\phi\epsilon\iota\nu = \dagger\sigma\tau\rho\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\iota\nu$ , but †στρεγειν required  $\Sigma\tau\rho\omicron\gamma\gamma\upsilon\lambda\omicron\varsigma$  with NG, while  $\Sigma\tau\rho\epsilon\phi\epsilon\iota\nu$  required  $\Sigma\tau\rho\omicron\mu\beta\omicron\varsigma$ . In turning Samech into greek a transposition was the resource, Sigma.  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon\iota\nu$  is related to timbrel, thump,  $\tau\upsilon\mu\pi\alpha\nu\omicron\nu$ , as Step to Stamp, Trip to Tramp. Quinque has N according to rule before the guttural, so has  $\pi\epsilon\nu\tau\epsilon$ , but  $\pi\epsilon\mu\pi\alpha\zeta\epsilon\iota\nu$  changes both at once. When  $\epsilon\nu$ ,  $\pi\alpha\nu$ ,  $\sigma\upsilon\nu$ , in which the N is radical, or  $\pi\alpha\lambda\iota\nu$  precede  $\pi$ ,  $\beta$ ,  $\phi$ , the N becomes M. When cannabis loses a vowel it becomes hemp.

391. M exchanges with the labials as Hiemem,  $\chi\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon\rho\iota\nu\omicron\varsigma$ , hibernus;  $\mu\upsilon\rho\mu\eta\kappa\epsilon\varsigma$ , formicæ;  $\mu\omicron\lambda\upsilon\nu\epsilon\iota\nu$ , polluere;  $\mu\omicron\rho\phi\eta$ , forma;  $\mu\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\omicron\varsigma$ , fatuus;  $\text{promulgare} = \text{provulgare}$  (Festus); dirimere, diribitor, diribère; tremere, trepidus;  $\sigma\epsilon\beta\epsilon\iota\nu$ ,  $\sigma\epsilon\mu\upsilon\upsilon\omicron\varsigma$ ;  $\epsilon\rho\epsilon\beta\omicron\varsigma$ ,  $\epsilon\rho\epsilon\mu\omicron\varsigma$ ; germ. Himmel=engl. Heaven; murmur cf. purr;  $\mu\omicron\lambda\iota\beta\omicron\delta\omicron\varsigma$ , plumbum;  $\lambda\eta\mu\eta$ , lippire;  $\mu\epsilon\mu\beta\rho\alpha\varsigma = \beta\epsilon\mu\beta\rho\alpha\varsigma$  (Athenæos, P. 287); camera from cavus;  $\mu\epsilon\tau\alpha = \pi\epsilon\delta\alpha$ ; Servius says  $\text{forcipes a forbicapes nam forbum est calidum}$  ( $\mathcal{A}\text{En. viii. 351, Voss.}$ ), so that it=formum;  $\pi\omicron\lambda\lambda\omicron\iota = \text{multi?}$ ;  $\pi\omicron\lambda\upsilon = \mu\alpha\lambda\alpha?$ ; pap=mamma?; marble from marmor: ereep, worm: palma, palpare: germ. Reif=Rime (frost), Tervagant=Termagant, Malmsey=Malvoisie, Cormorant=Corvorant.

392. The affinity of M with the labials may be understood by trial, since we find it is pronounced with the lips. In the grammatical systems of the sanskrit and arabic it accompanies the labial mutes, and in the keltic languages is constantly changing places with them. Thus welsh Anfesurol=immeasurable; Anfocsol=immoral (moes=mores); Enfil, Anifel=animal; Arfal is a toll on grinding Meal; Difynio=to mince; Dof=domare, Ufel=humilis; Melfed=velvet. In irish M is the eclipsing letter to B, so that the nominative singular may begin with B and the genitive plural with M, as Bád, 'a boat,' gen. pl. na mbád. Thus again in the breton at Vannes 'bellows' is Bégin (cf. mæso. Balgs, bag), but elsewhere in Brittany it is Mégin. Vindemia became french Vendange



and passed into breton as Bendem, Mendem; Mint = breton Ment or Bent (Legonidec). So our Summersault, or Summer-set = spanish Sobresalto. In old english (agls.) MSS. may be occasionally observed some false readings, as *mæstm* for *wæstm*, which show that the letters are more nearly allied than they seem to us; yet we say Molly or Polly, Meg and Peggy. The arabic nicely distinguishes M as a nasal labial.

393. Examples of the interchange of labials among themselves are *κρυπτειν, κρυβδην; έπτα, έβδομος*, observing here how two tenues become two medials at once; *Φρυγες, Βρυγες; Βερενικη, Φερενικη*; fascinare, *βασκαινειν; θριαμβος*, triumphus; rufus, rubere; parere, ferre; portare, ferre; canopus, *κανωβος*; palpebra, *βλεφαρον*; pascere, *βοσκειν*; Alpes, albus, *αλφος*; nubere, nuptiæ; populus, publicus; scribere, scripsit; vis, *βια*; balæna, *φαλαινα*; ambo, *αμφω*; gibbus, *κυφος*; glaber, *γλαφυρος*; nebula, *νεφελη*; nubes, *νεφος*; orbus, *ορφανος*; scribere, *γραφειν*; suber, *συφαρ*; figere, *πηγγυναι*; umbilicus, *ομφαλος*; ab, *απο*; Absyrtus, *Αψυρτος*; Arabs, *Αραψ*; Byrrhia, Burrus from *πυρ*; buxus, *πυξος*; carbasus, *καρπασος*; sub, *υπο*; procurator, broker (?).

He waketh all the night and all the day  
 He kembeth his lockes brode and made him gay,  
 He woeth hire by menes and brocage  
 And swore he wolde ben hire owen page.

Chaucer, C. T. 3376.

Præpositus, provost; episcopus, bishop; duellum by dropping D, †uellum and bellum; blench, finch.

And therewithal he blent and cried, A!  
 As though he stongen were unto the herte.

Chaucer, C. T. 1082.

Bent = pent 'sloping,' as in penthouse;

And downward from an hill under a bent,  
 Ther stood the temple of Mars armipotent.

Chaucer, C. T. 1984.

Plat = flat (Chaucer, C. T. 792, 1847); Hispalis, Seville; *βρογχος, φαρυγξ*; ervum, *οροβος*; averruicare, *απερυνκειν*; ovis, opilio; bubalus, buffalo; buffoon, ital. buffa, beffa, rebuff,

ital. sbuffare, puff; basin, vas; William, Billy; episcopus, évêque; wake, bivouac; botch, patch; purse, bursar; prove, probare; devil, diabolus; *καλυπτειν, καλυβη; κρυπτειν, κρυφα, κρυβδην*; Tibur, Tivoli; *βρεμει*, fremit; rapere, ravish :

O had I Virgil's verse or Tully's tongue,  
Or raping numbers like the Thracian's song!

W. Browne.

## ANLAUT.

394. BAG = mæsoĝ. Balgs, *ασκος* (on the omission of L see 895), found also in the compound matibalgs 'meat bag,' *πηρα* = lat. Pellis 'skin of an animal' (used as a bag, a water or wine skin) = FELL. A large number of forms are akin to this: BELLY, BELLOW, BUDGET, BILGE, BILLOW, BULGE, BOLSTER; probably also POKE (a pig in a poke), POUCH, POCKET, POACHER (with a bag), PAUNCH; lat. Follis, Bulga, Vulva. The affinity of the several senses may be illustrated by the various meanings of the norse Belgr: 1. pellis inflata animalis cuiuspiam; 2. follis; 3. bulga, a leathern sack; 4. venter. It has lately been argued that the english word Bag is the islandic Baggi rather than a teutonic word; yet it was the older form balg which produced the islandic bagg according to the rule prevailing in that language for the assimilation of concurrent consonants. The antiquity of the L is visible in welsh Bol, gaelic and irish Bolg 'belly.'

395. BALL, BULLET, BALLOON, BILLIARDS, BOLL "and the flax was bollen," *το δε λινον σπερματιζον*, LXX., und der Flachs Knoten gewonnen: the hebrew is uncertain. Cf. germ. Bolen 'to revolve,' swed. Bol 'a ball,' dutch Bol 'head,' lat. Pila 'ball,' Pilula, 'pill,' Bulla 'a hollow globe of gold worn by patrician boys,' also 'a bubble,' Bullire, Bulbus, and agls. Beallucas 'testiculi.' Wachter compares *πολος*, sky as revolving, whence Polus, pole; *πολευειν* 'revolve,' *πολειν* drive round. The saxon for Boll is perhaps hidden in the gloss Bul, bulla; cf. welsh Bul, a seed vessel.

396. BANE = agls. Bana = mæsoĝ. Banya *ελκος* = norse Bani 'a violent death,' Ben 'a deadly wound' are to be compared with *φονος* (J. Grimm). If *φονος* be from †*φενειν*,

*επεφνον*, and this mean strike like lat. †*fendere* in *defendere*, *offendere*, secondly ‘kill,’ the parallel is close.

397. BARGAIN ‘battle,’ apparently from *norse* at Berja = lat. *Ferire*. “They foyne at uthir and eggis to bergane,” Gawin Douglas, p. 142. 8. *Imniscntque manus manibus pugnamque lacesunt*. “Of wikkit bargane tharein the furius rage, *Id.* book i. p. 22. 9.

398. BASKET = lat. *Bascauda*, a gallic word, seems to be *Fiscus*, *Fiscella*.

399. BE = agls. *Bcon* = germ. *Ich bin* = sanskr. *Bhu* = lat. *Fui* ‘was’ = *Εφν* ‘was,’ *Φνναι* ‘to be’ = erse *Bim* ‘I am.’ The welsh *Byw* ‘to live,’ seems to connect it with *Vivere*.

400. BEAR = agls. *Beran*, occasionally *Feran* = *mæsog.* *Bairan* = *norse* *Bera* = *macedonian* *Βερειν* = *Φερειν* = *Ferre*. BURDEN, BURTHEN, BAIRN, BIRTH, *Φορτιον*, *Φορειν*, *Portare*, *Parere*, *Partus*, *Parens* are all of the same original.

401. BEAVER = agls. *Beofer* = isl. *Bifr* = lat. *Fiber*. The similarity to *Faber* ‘a carpenter’ is note worthy.

402. BEECH = agls. *Boc* = lat. *Fagus* = *φηγος*. Some have doubted whether *fagus* be really beech: the glossary of *Ælfric* has *Fagus*, *boc*, and the spanish *Haya*, representing according to the spanish rules of letter change *Fagus*, is beech. *Book* = agls. *Boc* has been supposed to be so called from the beechen material: another conjecture might be based upon its similarity to *Pagina* which was originally ‘panel, tablet.’ Yet since the *mæsogothic* *Boka* means *γραμμα* a letter, and since the *Heliand* has *Bôcan*, ‘signum, portentum,’ it is certain that both these notions are errors. It seems the word belongs to *Beck*, *Beckon*, *Beacon*.

403. BECK = agls. *Becc* = isl. *Bekkr* = according to *J. Grimm*, *Πηγη* ‘spring’ (?).

404. BEE = agls. *Bco* = isl. *Bí* = lat. *Apis*. We know *episcopus*, *bishop*; *aper* *boar*; but letters are lost off old *skythian* roots, not from latin words only. Observe that *Honey* = agls. *Hunig* is very remote. We have not the greek word for bee, since *μελισσα* is an adjectival formation on *μελι* and means the honey-fly. The gaelic *Beach* is no safe guide, since *-ach* is a suffix in gaelic: the welsh is *Caeynen*.

405. BEND=agls. Bendan. Cf. lat. Pandus, BANDY. The games Bandy, Hockey are played with Bent, Hooked sticks.

406. BERE, BARLEY=agls. Bere=mæsog. †baris, the assumed root of Barizeins, *κριθινος* (cf. also Fraiw 'seed'=isl. Frá, Frio 'seed'), cf. lat. Hordeum for fordeum, 'barley,' Far 'a kind of bread corn,' Πυρος 'a sort of wheat.' 𐌲 'corn' mostly as separated from the chaff, yet in Ps. lxxv. 14 still in field. Βορα 'food?'. Since BEER is made from barley the connexion seems close.

407. BID=agls. Biddan 'bid or pray'=mæsog. Bidyan=norse Biðja=lat. In-vitare. Is Invitus, Unbidding? The mæsogothic seems to have once contained a parallel form, †weitan of the same sense as Bidyan occurring in Inweitan, John xii. 20, and producing Witops 'the law;' a trace of this root remains in isl. Veiting, Veitsla 'convivium.'

408. BILL=agls. Bill=german Beil=erse Biail, welsh Bwyell. Cf. Πελεκυς?

409. BIND=agls. Bindan=mæsog. Bindan=norse Binda=lat. Vincire=sanskr. Bandh.

409 a. BIRCH=agls. Beore seems related to Virga, Verberare. Beorkes abiden in Lazamon ii. 438, may be Virga.

410. BLEACH, BLAZE, BLAST, BLANK, BLANCH, FLUSH, BLUSH, BLOWZY; with the anglosaxon Blac 'pallidus,' Blæcan 'bleach,' Blæsc 'fax,' Blætsung 'coruscatio' (germ. Blitzen), Blican 'fulgere,' belong to the latin Flamma, Fulgere, Fulmen, and the greek Φλεγειν, Φλοξ, περι-φλευειν 'to singe' (Nubes 396, Herodot. V. 77). It is remarkable that BLACK is of this group, for it represents the latin Fuligo, soot, the deposit of flame: the agls. is Blac and norse Blakkr. In the same manner Αιθαλος, Αιθαλη, Αιγνυς, greek words for soot, are derivatives of Αιθειν, Φλεγειν 'to burn, blaze.' None of these words are found in the limited collection of mæsogothic roots which have come down to us; but Blika 'to shine' occurs in the elder Edda. A more peculiarly saxon word occurs in Swart, from which Soot may be formed by vocalization and assimilation. The devon Blunk 'snow flake' may belong to the group.

411. BLISTER = Φλυκταινα : this engl. form has sibilation ;  
BLADDER is the same thing without : see Blow.

412. BLOSSOM = agls. Blosma = lat. Flos. It believed by  
the german etymologs that Florem is an alteration of Flosem :  
see SR, 624. The mæso. Bluma stands (Matth. vi. 28) for  
κρινον, lily : it seems closly akin to BLOOM = isl. Blomi = germ.  
Blume. The verb BLOW = agls. Blowan = germ. Blühen = lat.  
Florere = sanskr. Full. Cf. cornish Blodyn 'a flower.'

413. BLOW = agls. Blawan = lat. Flare. The mæso. †blesan  
found in the compound Ufblesan = norse Blása = agls. Blæsan  
(Lye) = germ. Blasen, produces to us BLAST, BLAZON.

414. BLOW. The mæso. Bliggwan, κατακοπτειν,  
μαστιγουν, δερειν, φραγελλουν, ραβδιζειν, shows the affinity of  
FLOG, Flagellum, Affligere, Confligere, Πληγη, Πλησσειν.  
Flail is rather the flogger than the flyer. Blow, Flog are not  
as yet found in agls. Junius says old dutch Blouw is 'colaphus.'  
Blouwe alapa, Blouwen alapas impingere (Kilian) : see 118.

415. BOAR = agls. Bar, Eofor = germ. Eber = lat. Aper =  
Καπρος. Cf. Poreus, poreia, verres = sansk. Varâhas.

416. BORE = agls. Boran = germ. Bohren = isl. Bora = lat.  
Forare : cf. Foramen. Connected with Per.

A sunne beme ful bright

Schone opon the quene

At a bore

On her face so schene.

Sir Tristrem, p. 156.

417. BOROUGH = agls. Burh = Πυργος? The original sense  
is that of defence, as in Beorgan 'to protect,' whence Borh,  
Borrow 'security, pledge,' Borgian 'borrow, lend,' i. e. on  
security.

With that ye me from deth borwe,

And forgeve me youre eovel will.

Kyng Alisaundre, 4523.

To this forward\* he borows fand

The best lordes of al that land.

Ywayne and Gawin, 1953.

---

\* Forward, 'promise.'



Tary we no lenger here ;  
 We shall hym borowe by gods grace,  
 Though we bye it full dere.  
 Adam Bel, 200.

Yet goe to the court, my lord, she sayes,  
 And I myself will ryde wi' thee :  
 At court then for my dearest lord  
 His faithful borrowe I will bee.  
 The Rising in the North, 25.

And therefore hath she laid her faith to borow.  
 Chaucer, Troilus and Creseide, 963.

I am tempted to add here that the old saxon root *Beorgan* 'protect' may be recognized in a warm *BERTH*, a snug *Berth*, properly †*beorgþ*, which is not to be found in the books.

Yong broome or good pasture, thy ewes doe require,  
 Warm barth and in safety their lambs do desire.  
 Tusser, January.

where the annotator has "A Barth is commonly a place near a farm house well sheltered." "Tis a poor barthless and motherless child, her said" (Devonshire Dialogue, p. 19). Hence we see also that *BARTON* is *Barth-tun*.

418. *BOTH*. The agls. is *Ba*, gen. *Begra*, dat. *Bam*, acc. *Ba*: the mæsoꝝ. is *Bai* and also *Baiops* = *norse* *Baðir* = *sanskr.* *Ubhau* = *lat.* *Ambo* = *Αμφω*. See art. 788.

419. *BOTTOM* = agls. *Botm* = *Πυθμην*. The agls. is applied to vessels, as *tunnau botm*, a *tuns bottom* (*Ælfrie*, Gl.). Small vallies are called *Bottoms*: cf. *Βοθρος* 'ditch,' *Βαθυς* 'deep.'

420. *BOX* = *lat.* *Buxus* = *Πυξος*. Borrowed?

421. *BRAN* in the first two letters seems connected with *lat.* *Furfures*.

422. *BREECHES* = *lat.* *Braccæ*, a gallic word, derived by the keltic lexicographers from *welsh*, *gaelic*, *irish* *Breac* 'particoloured.' Cf. *lat.* *Varius*, and *Brindled*. The *Edda* has *Brôk*, plural *Brœkr*, the upper part of hose from the hip to the knuce.

423. *BROOK* = agls. *Brucan* 'cat' (rather say 'swallow') = *Βρυκειν* (as *Trachin.* 987), cf. *Βρογχος*, *αναβροξειε*, *βιβρωσκειν* = *lat.* *Vorare*, *devorare*. In a secondary sense, agls.

Brucan=germ. Brauchen 'use'=lat. Frui 'enjoy;' but the original sense remains in Frumen the larynx, Frustum 'a morsel'=scotch Brok=germ. Bruch, and Frumentum. Cf. Ασφαραγον, Φαρυγγα, Βρογχον. "Surely there can be nothyng so bitter but wysedome would brooke it for so gret a profyte" (Sir Thomas More, Works, p. 72, in Richardson).

Sore sicke in bed, her colour all forgone  
 Bereft of stomake, savor and of taste,  
 Ne could she brooke no meat but brothes alone.  
 Sackville, Induction, etc.

To brook an affront=to swallow it. In this sense take

Senne hys swete and lyketh  
 Wanne a man hi deth,  
 And al so soure hy bryketh  
 Wane he venjaunce yseth.

William of Shoreham, p. 102.

(Lyketh=placet; the construction is, it swallows sour, as if, it eats bitter, it tastes nice: Syn, sin, is usually fem. in agls. and hi, hy=agls. hig, feminine). According to the usual transmutations another form would be agls. Frettan=germ. Fressen, whence our Fret. BROWSE I take to be a sibilation of Brook, which is used for bite as well as eat, swallow. The agls. Byrgian 'taste' is closely akin to Brucan.

424. BROTHER=Frater. See change of dentals.

425. BROW=mæsog. Braw=agls. Bræw=norse Brûn=erse and gaelic Brá, Brai=Οφρυς=sanskr. Bhrû.

The norse has also Bra 'eyelash, eyelid,' and from the connexion with σπ- the greek form seems the oldest.

426. BROWN=agls. Brun, from Brennan and πυρ. Similarly Πυρρος 'red,' Πυρραμος=Πριαμος, proper names like our Rufus.

427. BURN=anglos. Bærnan=mæsog. Brinnan=norse Brenna. Cf. BRIGHT=agls. Beorht=mæsog. Bairlits=norse Biartr. Cf. Πυρ and perhaps lat. Vrere, and perhaps burere in Comburere (so Wachter).

428. BUTT=lat. Petere? Cf. petulcus, petulans?. The word is not found in the agls. dict.

429. FARE has been already compared with *Φερειν, Φερεσθαι*; it has been also set beside *πορος, περαν, πορευειν, πορευεσθαι*.

430. \* \* \* = agls. Peorð (Feorð?) = Norse Frata = germ. Furzen = *Παρδειν*. The Sanskrit in one form sibilates the initial letter as if a guttural had preceded the forms recited, Sharddh-as, root Shridh. The Latin rejects R.

Ac for I kan neither taboure ne trompe  
 Ne telle no gestes,  
 Farten ne fithelen  
 At festes, ne harpen,  
 Jape ne jogele,  
 Ne gentilliche pipe,  
 Ne neither saille ne saute  
 Ne syng with the gyterne  
 I have no goode giftes  
 Of these grete lordes.

Piers Ploughman, 8486.

The word will not be found in agls. dictionaries, but it exists in the Runelay (14) under the form Peorð, baffling Wilhelm Grimm. There can be little doubt but that for the sake of the alphabet a word which usually began with F was assigned to P.

Peorð byð symble plega and hleahtor  
 Wlancum [on middum] þær wigan sittað  
 On beorsele bliðe æt somne.

'A — is always play and laughter amid men where warriors sit in the beerhall blithe together.'

431. FATHER = *Πατηρ* = Pater. See dentals.

432. FEE = agls. Feoh 'money, etc.' = mæso. *Faihu, χρηματα, κτηματα, αργυριον* = Norse *Fê* = germ. *Vieh* = lat. *Pecus* 'cattle,' joined with *pecunia* 'money.' In the agls. the old sense of 'cattle' was so fixed that King Alfred in his *Orosius* (e. g. III. vii. III. ix.) distinguishes inanimate wealth, as "licgend feoh," 'lying fee,' not walking fee. Pott truly observes that *Pecus* must not be connected with *πικειν, πεκτηιν, ποκος*, since cattle not wool bearing are included in the term. *Pascere* may do as well. So Sanskr. *Pashu* 'pecus,' *Push* 'pascere.' *VAILS* = lat. *Peculium* both derivative forms. This last parallel I owe to Dr. Latham and Professor Key.

Robin sat on the gude grene hill

Keipand a flock of fie.

Robin and Makyne, Percys Reliques, vol. ii.

To a hart he let renne ;

xii fosters\* dyscryed hym then,

That were kepars of that fee.

Sir Tryamore, 1054.

Solinus sayis in Brettany

Sum steddys† growys sa habowndanly

Of gyrs, þat sum tym, [but] þair fe

Frá fwlth of mete refrenyt be,

Ðair fwde sall turne þame to peryle,

To rot or bryst or dey sum quhyle.

Wyntown Cron. I. p. 14.

433. FEEL = agls. ge-Felan = lat. Palpare ? = Ψηλαφαν ?

434. FELE = agls. Fela = germ. Viel = mæsoġ. Filu = norse  
in compounds Fiöl = Πολυς. Πολις and Populus seem to  
be variations of Πολλοι: it is acknowledged that Πληθος,  
Plebs are so.

Hadde she loked that oother half

And the leef torded

She sholde have founden fele wordes

Folwyng ther after.

Piers Ploughman, 2053.

I not in what maner I sholde

Of worldes good have sikernesse

For every thefe upon richesse

Awaiteth for to robbe and stele.

Such good is cause of harmes fele.

Gower, lib. v. p. 134.

Hir fair quhite breist, thare as scho did stand

Fele times smat scho with hir awin hand.

G. Douglas, lib. iv. p. 120. 44.

435. FELL = agls. Fell = mæsoġ. †Fill, found in derivatives,  
= isl. Fell in compounds, Felldr 'pellis, exuviæ' (B. H.) = lat.  
Pellis. Cf. sanskr. Pâl 'to protect,' also FILM, PEEL, FLAY.  
There is an approximation in meaning amid mæsoġ. Filhan  
κρυπτειν, norse Fela 'tegere, occultare,' and Φυλασσειν. The  
notion of skin or cover may prevail in Πελτη, Pallium, Palla,  
Paludamentum, Pileus, Pilus.

\* Foresters.

† Places.

And sayd he and all his kinne atones  
Were worthy to be brent, both fell and bones.

Chaucer, Troilus and Creseide, I.

Alle buen \* false that bueth mad bothe of fleyshe ant felle.

Percy Soc. vol. iv. p. 94.

436. FEVER = agls. Fefer a reduplicate form of fire = lat. Febris a similar reduplication = *Πυρετος* = germ. Fieber. Formus, Fervere, Fornax contain the root Fire.

437. FEW = agls. Feawa = mæsoeg. Faws in the sing. translating *ολιγος*, in the plural Fawai *ολιγοι* = norske Far = lat. Paucus, Pauci, Pauxillus, Paullus, Pusillus = *Παυρος, Παυροι*. If the diphthong *av* do not represent *aw*, the comparison would belong to another class of changes, C and R. Puer seems to be Paucus.

438. FIGHT = agls. Feohtan = mæsoeg. Weigan = norske Vega = lat. Pugnare. FIST is a sibilate form. VIE is identical.

439. FILE defile = agls. Fulian = lat. Polluere = *Μολυνειν*. Foul = agls. Ful = mæsoeg. Fuls, *οζων*. The substantive FILTH is more familiar to us than the verb. From the mæsoegothic sense, Frauya, yu fuls ist, *Κυριε, ηδη οζει*, the radical notion may be that of Putere = sanskr. Pûy.

The forty day cam Mary myld,  
Onto the temple with her schyld  
To schewyne here alone that never was fyld.

Songs and Carols, p. 99.

The haly ymage, grisly for to tell  
Pullit and filit.

Gawaine Douglas, p. 44. 19.

þat næfre ma ne shall itt ben  
O nane wise filedd.

Ormulum, 15038.

439 a. FILL = agls. Fyllan = Plere. See 453.

439 b. FIN = agls. Finn = dansk. frem. Finne = dutch Vin = lat. Pinna, perhaps for †pitna, †petna. FENNEL = lat. Feniculum may be so called from its feathery appearance.

440. FIND = agls. Findan = mæsoeg. Finþan = norske (by assimilation) Finna. Gabelentz compares *Πυρθανεσθαι*. It is

\* Buen = Bueth = Be, are.



commonly believed that here the radical syllable  
 this may not be true, as will be seen when we come to  $\theta$ :  
 consider the elimination of N. The sense of the english is re-  
 moved from that of the greek; but the mæso-gothic is used  
 as the version not of  $\epsilon\acute{\upsilon}\rho\epsilon\iota\nu$ , but of  $\gamma\omega\nu\alpha\iota$ , and suits well to  
 the parallelism. The texts may be compared: they are,  
 Mark v. 43, xv. 45; Luke ix. 11; John xii. 9; Rom. x. 19.  
 It is possible also that the old english FOND (try) = agls.  
 Fandian, is of the same origin as Find.

That sought adventures in that land  
 My body to assay and fande.

Ywaine and Gawin, 314.

441. FIRE = agls. Fyr (neut.) = norse Furr (masc.) = germ.  
 Feuer (neut.) =  $\Pi\upsilon\rho$ . The gender of the norse word surprises  
 the scandinavian scholars. Fire, like the german, becomes a  
 disyllable in Shakspeare and many of our older poets:

For who can hold a fire in his hand  
 By thinking of the frosty Caucasus?

and so the greek: Simonides, frag. 29.

$\tau\acute{o}\upsilon\tau\omicron$  γὰρ μάλιστα φῆρ ἔστνυε πύρ.

441 a. FIRTH a scotch word = norse Fiörðr. Cf. lat. Fretum.

442. FLAT, FLITCH of bacon, in east Anglia FLICK 'a  
 fitch of sawn plank' (Forby), FLAKE, FLAG stone, FLANGE,  
FLEACHES 'the portions into which timber is cut by the saw'  
 (Forby), FLAG 'a broad leaved water plant,' with agls. Floe  
 'a flat fish,' Floh 'fragmen, frustum,' germ. Flach, Platt,  
 dutch Vlak are all to be compared with  $\Pi\lambda\alpha\kappa\alpha$  (acc.) 'a  
 plain,'  $\Pi\lambda\alpha\kappa\omicron\nu\tau\alpha$  (acc.) 'a flat cake, a bun usually served up  
 hot,'  $\Pi\lambda\alpha\kappa\iota\nu\omicron\varsigma$  'of planks,' lat. Planus if for †placius.

The wary bird a prittie pibble takes  
 And elaps it twixt the two pearle hiding flakes  
 Of the broad yawning oyster, and she then  
 Securely pickes the fish out.

Brownes Brit. Past. II. iii.

442 a. FLAX = agls. Fleax = germ. Flachs. That this word  
 belongs to  $\Pi\lambda\epsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu$  becomes clear enough by the agls. pas-  
 sage in the Hexameron of Basiliius printed since Lye wrote

*flaxfc*, 'web footed.' Ða fugelas soþlice ðe on flodum  
 Wiað syndon flaxfote be Godes foresceawunge: Hexame-  
 ton, viii. 'The fowls indeed that dwell on floods are flax  
 footed by Gods foresight.' If flaxfote is web footed, then  
 must flax contain a root like weave, which is Πλεκειν. The  
 mæsoꝝ. had Flahta or Flahto πλεγμα, the isl. at Flietta  
 'nectere.' Pleach is a latinism. See Lock of hair, 810 a,  
 and Fleece, 443, Flask, 819, Fold, 447.

443. FLEECE = agls. Flys = germ. Vleis = lat. Vellus: cf.  
 Villus. Also FLOCK of wool, FLOSS silk, FLOO the woolly  
 material which collects on the floor of bedrooms, also lat.  
 Floccus, and possibly WOOL with ουλος to which the idea woolly  
 is not alien (Buttm. Lexil. i. 187). Fell, pellis may not be  
 far off. Forby says Fleck is the down of hares or rabbits  
 torn off by the dogs. "Dryden has Flix in the same sense."

444. FLY = agls. Fleogan = norse Fliúga = lat. Volare. The  
 G appears as C in Volucris? Cf. FLUTTER, FLICKER, agls.  
 Fliccerian 'motare alas.'

445. FOAL (masc.) = agls. Fola (m.) = mæsoꝝ. Fula (m.) =  
 isl. Foli (m.) = Πωλος. Cf. FILLY (fem.). The latin Pullus  
 is applied to the young of any animal; it is also used as Pu-  
 sillus, of which it seems to be a contraction: the teutonic  
 languages have the root and may have the same contrac-  
 tion. See 437.

446. FOIST, FIZZ, FIZZLE = lat. Visirc. "Bull-fiest. The  
 puff-ball, Lycoperdon, called in other counties puck-fiest,  
 Fuzball, Mullypuff, Frogcheese, and probably by other names.  
 Bullfiest, the german Bofist, and the Bovista of Dillenius are  
 derivable from the idea which gave rise to the old name of  
 Crepitus lupi, on which Lycoperdon is so far an improvement  
 as being less intelligible" (Moors Suffolk Words). Foist  
 must be first a substantive then a substantival verb. In  
 Kerseys Dictionary, 1715, To Fizzle or Foist, to break wind  
 backwards without noise. Swed. Fisa = isl. Fysa = germ. Fis-  
 ten = dutch Vysten. Fizz as applied to the sound of frying  
 grease is the same word.

A little fusball pudding stands  
 By, yett not blessed by his hands.—Herrick.

Changing F to a guttural, it seems that GUST=agls. Yst, GAS, GHOST=agls. Gast, YEAST=agls. Gist, with germ. Gäschen =Gähren 'to ferment,' are connected with the word Fizz.

447. FOLD=agls. Fealden=mæsoꝓ. Falþan=norse Falda =germ. Falten=lat. Plicare=Πλεκειν. The latin and greek represent also entwining, plaiting, which are kinds of folding. Πλοκαμος, Локк, probably in strictness braided hair which the ancient statues of women exhibit. The compounds, as Twofold Threefold and in mæsoꝓ. in -falþs, in agls. in -feald, in latin in -plex as Duplex, Triplex, in greek in -πλοος as Διπλοος, Τριπλοος.

448. FOLK=agls. Folc (n.)=norse Folk (n.)=lat. Vulgus. These seem derivations of πολ- see FELE. Gawin Douglas (Prologue to Book V.) thus translates "Quot homines, tot sententiæ:"

How many hedis als feil consatis bene.

449. FOOT=agls. Fot (m.)=mæsoꝓ. Fotus (m.)=norse Fotr (m.)=lat. Pedem (acc.)=Ποδα (acc.)=sansk. Pâda, with the optional substitute Pad in all cases (Wilson, Gr. p. 56), accus. Padam, Pâdam. The root may have been formed on the Pitpat sound of a foot fall. Cf. ΠΑΤΗ, agls. Peððian 'callem facere, conculeare,' Πατειν, βαδ-ιζειν, Vâdere, Wade, Waddle.

450. †FOR, the inseparable preposition conveying a sense generally of mischief, bale = agls. For, inseparable also = mæsoꝓ. Fair, Fra, inseparable = germ. Ver, inseparable = Παρα in παρακουειν 'hear amiss, hear without regarding,' παραβαινειν 'transgress,' παραγειν 'lead astray,' παρορχεισθαι 'dance wrong,' παρορνις 'in contravention of bird omens,' παρωδη 'a parody, a song distorted,' παροινειν 'err through wine,' παρατεκταινειν 'do carpenters work amiss'=lat. Per in perire 'go to ruin,' perdere 'fordo,' perimere 'do to death,' periuria 'forswearing,' periculum 'going wrong.' In modern english, examples are Forbid, Forbear, Forget, Forlorn, Forswear. Froward seems to be mæsoꝓ. Fra-waurhts=παραερδων 'doing amiss.'

And she was wonder wroth withal

And him, as she which was goddesse,

## LABIALS INTERCHANGED IN ANLAUT

Forshope anone and the likenesse  
She made him take of a herte.

Gower, i. p. 54, of Actæon.

The flessch is a fel wynd \* \* \*  
And forbiteth the blosmes  
Right to the bare leves.

Piers Ploughman, 10864.

So harlotes and hores  
Arn holpe with swiche goodes,  
And Goddes folk for defaute therof  
Forfaren and spillen.

Id. 9886.

He was not pale as a forpyned ghost.

Chaucer, C. T. 205.

The miller, that fordrouken was, all pale  
So that unethes upon his horse he sat.

Id. C. T. 3123.

“Sir knight, said the two brethren, we are forfoughten and much blood have we lost through our wilfulnessse.” Mort d’Arthur, vol. i. chap. l. “Their shields and their hawberkes were all forhewen.” Id. vol. i. chap. cxxix. “Because he had forjusted the noble knight Sir Palamedes.” Id. vol. ii. chap. xxii.

451. FORE adj., FORE prefix, FORMER, FOREMOST, FIRST, FAR, FURTHER, FURTHEST, with the agls. sc *Forma* (def. only), For, Fore (prefix), Fyrmest, Fyrst, Feor, Furður, and the mæsothetic Faur, Faura (prefix), Frums αρχη, Fruma, Frumists, Fairra, are to be compared with Pro, Prior, Primus, Porro, Porrigere, Procul, Προ, Πριν, Προτερος, Πρωτος, Πορρώ. The Norse also has the terms.

452. FROG. Βατραχος had other forms found in Hesychios “Βριαγχονην, βατραχον, Φωκεις. Βροαγχος, βατραχος Βρουχετος, βατραχος, Κυπριοι.” The T therefore is intrusive and βαραχος is the old form of βατραχος. These words are near enough to Frog=agls. Frogga=germ. Frosch (sibilate)=dutch Vorsch. The Fr is distantly connected with fire as the gaelic Losgann ‘frog or toad’ with Loisg=welsh Lloggi ‘to burn;’ and so the frog is named from his burnt or brown colour. Thus also Φρυνος is ‘toad,’ Φρυνιον

a plant was also called *Βατραχιον*; the famous *Φρυνη* was so called from her pale froggy complexion; cf. *Φρυνιχος*, *Φρυωνδας*. "The old high german *brün* is in the glossaries *Furvus* and *Fulvus*" (Grimm). *FRY* = *Frigere* = *Φρυγειν*, is also from *Fire*. *Parch* whence?

453. *FULL* = agls. *Full* = mæsoꝝ. *Fulls* = norse *Fullr* = germ. *Voll* = lat. *Plemus* = *Πλεος*, *Πληρης*. So *FILL* = lat. *Plere*. The hebr. *שָׁלַב* with the allied *M* is supposed akin.

454. *MOLD* has the unorganic *D*, see art. 742, which it has not assumed in *MOLE* an abbreviation of *Mol-warp*, otherwise *Mouldiwarp*: friesic and bremish *Mul* = dutch *Ghe-mul* 'dust' (Kilian) = agls. *Myl*, *Mold*. The teutonic lexicons cf. mæsoꝝ. *Malwyan*, art. 45, and *Meal*. I would here cf. *Pulvis*. The german has *Mold* in *Maulwurf*. Cf. agls. *Molsnian*, *Formolsnian* 'reduce to dust.' *Meal* as corn reduced to dust is akin, and *Mallet*.

455. *VAT* = agls. *Fæt* = lat. *Vas*, *Vasis*.

456. *WARM* = agls. *Warmian* = mæsoꝝ. *Warmyan* *θαλπειν* = norse *Varmr* (adj.) = lat. *Formus* from *Fire*. Nearly so *BRIM* in *Brimstone*; a sow in heat is said to be *Brimming*; isl. *Brundr*, 'ovium appetitus coeundi,' *Bruni* 'burning,' *Brimi* 'flame;' so *BRAND*. Although for fire the sanskrit word is *Agni* = lat. *Ignis*, yet that tongue possessed the root, as in *Bhrisht-* 'fried,' *Bhrâj* 'to shine,' *Bhrej*, 'to shine.'

457. *WELL* = agls. *Weallan* 'to well, to boil, to be hot.' Cf. *Ebullire*: a *Volvendo*, from the rolling motion.

457 a. *WHALE* = lat. *Balæna* = *Φαλαινα* = agls. *Hwæl* = norse *Hvalr*. The mæsoꝝ. of *Matth. xii.* is lost. To *Balæna* is *Bellua* akin?

458. *CLIMB*, *CLAMBER* belong to *Clamp*, probably *Claw*, and contain the notion of a fast hold. *Clivus*, *acclivis* may be referred to them rather than to *Cleave*, since the idea of a climbing steep applies better than that of a precipice, *rupes*, *prærupta*. The friesic also has *Klieve* = dan. *Klyve* 'to climb,' and en *Klaft*, *Klif*, 'a stile to get over a wall,' quasi *Κλιμακα* (acc.). *Klammeren* is 'hold fast with hands or claws.'



“Kaum sah er den Kater | Über den Käficht (small room) geklammert” (Zachar). Din minne ist gar ein range mir | Si klemmert mich, ich muos zuo dir (Otto von Bottenl.) (Adehung).

459. CLUB = lat. Clava = swed. Klubba. Akin to Clog, Log, germ. Kloben, Klopfen?

460. DEFTLY = agls. Dæftlice akin to Dæftan not inserted in the dictionaries. Homil. I. 362. Dæfe, Dæfte, Dafenlicnes, containing the idea, ‘congruus, opportunus, idoneus,’ and found in the early sense in Gedafenað ‘decet,’ and literally = lat. Decet, a relative of Dignus: see Doughty.

461. HAVE = agls. Habban, Hæbban = mæso. Haban = norse Hafa = lat. Habere. The agls. and mæso. like the latin signify hold as well as have. See art. 1026.

461 a. LAPPET, LAPPEL may be diminutives of LAP as in Dewlap, which is found in the agls. Earelæppe, Lifrelæppan, in the same sense as Λοβος. To the interchange of labials and gutturals would belong Lacinia. Was Lacerna a mere Lappet? The dutch Lapje in Kilian Lap is equivalent to our word.

462. LEAVE = agls. Læfan = norse Leifa = mæso. hypothetical †leiban, with derivatives bilaibyan, περιλειπειν, Laiba καταλειμμα, aflifnan περιλειπεσθαι = λειπειν. For Linqere see Interchange of Labials and Gutturals. In Lap, properly a remnant, see the swedish and danish, and in the saxon form of Only a P is found: art. 957.

463. LIP = agls. germ. Lippe = erse Liobar = lat. Labium, Labrum. Cf. Lambere, with many others. Grimm (Gr. III. 400) thinks lip formed on the latin. That is because the mæso. has Wairilo ‘a lip’ and the agls. Wæleras, pl. with liquids transposed like lat. Miraculum spanish Milagro, etc. The agls. seems near to χειλη, as if it had been †kwæleras, compared with Gula, germ. Kehl and the sanskrit. The modern welsh is Gwefus, but Lhuyd gives Guevl = cornish Guelv, ‘lip.’

463 a. OF, OFF = Απο = lat. Ab, A = agls. Of = mæso. Af = norse Af.

464. OVEN = agls. Ofen (m.) = mæso. Aulus (m.) = isl.

Ofn (m.): with this Grimm compares *ιπνος*; add *οπταν* and hebrew *הפן*, 'coxit, proprie panem et similia farinacea.'

465. ROB = agls. Reafian = mæsoꝝ. †raubon found in bi-raubon *συλαν* = lat. Rapere. Hence RUFFIAN = agls. Reaffiend, also Sea ROVERS, the danish being Röver, with Rov, 'rapine.'

466. SEVEN = agls. Scofon = mæsoꝝ. Sibun = norse Siau = germ. Sieben = lat. Septem = 'Επτα = sanskr. Saptan = *עֶבֶשׁ*.

## DENTALS INTERCHANGED.

467. The dentals τ, δ, θ exchange with one another; as *Ορθιος*, arduus; *θορυβειν, παρασσειν*, turbare; *τριχες, θριξιν; ταχυσ, θασσων; τρεχειν, θρεξομαι; τεινειν*, tendere, germ. Dehnen, with according to Varro, pertinax, obstinatus; mentiri, mendax; *σπαθη*, spatula: dormire, torpere; *έπτα, έβδομος*. Dade makes frequentative Toddle. A goose Daddles (Somerset).

Which nourished and bred up at her most plenteous pap  
No sooner taught to dade but from their mother trip  
And in their speedy course strive others to outstrip.

Drayton, Polyolb. I.

468. The dental liquid N attaches to dentals, and will often draw a dental after it, as tyrannus, tyrant; vermin, varmint; germ. donner, engl. thunder; lat. tonat, engl. it thunders; *τεινειν*, tendere; *βαλανον*, glandem; root †kwan, hound, hunt; kin, kind; min, mind; †κεκειν, yonder; country seems to me the saxon Cymrice.

All Rome of were ner womyn had (Brennus)  
Ná had bene þat a gamyr made  
Sá hwge crakyng and sic cry.

Wyntown, Cron. Sc. p. 73. 8.

N often loses a dental, as Span for Spend (Thomas Beket, 1387, 1472).

As when the sun doth shine  
On straw and dirt mixt by the sweating hyne.  
Browne, Brit. Past. II. iv.

See also a remarkable example in Tines under Tooth, 925.

## ANLAUT.

469. DAPPER though for centuries used in our present sense, yet is thought by all to be old dutch Dapper, 'strenuus,

animosus, fortis, acer, gnavus, masculus, agilis' (Kilian): germ. Tapfer is 'brave.' Many compare Topper in Festus, "in antiquissimis scriptis 'celeriter ac mature.'"

470. DARE = agls. Dearran = mæsoġ. ga-daursan = norse þora = *Θαρρειν*, *Θαρσειν*. Cf. agls. þrist 'bold' = irish Tresa (Zeuss): sanskr. Dhrish 'be proud, overhearing.' The norse has also Drifa, with cognates. And agls. þræc 'robur.'

For ich kan craft and ich kan liste

On þareuore ich am þus þriste.

Owl and N. 757.

Thir wordes herd the knightes twa

It made tham for to be more thra.

Ywaine and Gawin, 3669.

King Merkel was ful wo

To fihten anon he was ful thro.

Kyng of Tars, 1078.

So Octavian, 547, 834.

471. DAUGHTER = agls. Dohter = mæsoġ. Dauhtar = norse Dôttir (by assimilation) = germ. Tochter = armenian Duustr = erse Dear = *Θυγατηρ* = sanskr. Duhitri, from Duh 'to milk' as one, say the sanskrit professors, quæ mulgendi officium habuerit in vetusta familiæ institutione. This appears to me very doubtful: see sanskrit index.

472. DEAL seems to be *Τελειν*. *Σιτον τελειν*, Xen. Hell. V. iii. 21, is 'to deal out corn.' *Τελη* taxes, may be deals, parts, of the goods taxed. Cf. agls. Dal 'a part' = germ. Theil, erse Dal division. Σ. 297. *νῦν μὲν δόρπον ἔλεσθε κατὰ στρατὸν ἐν τελέεσσιν* ('in deals, divisions'). *Τελη* in the sense of magistrates may be perhaps compared with the rude idea of a chieftain, the distributor of meat and armlets; the Deilir of the norse. *Ευτελης* 'cheap,' good to deal in? Cf. DOLE.

473. DEER originally 'wild animal' = agls. Deor = mæsoġ. Dius = norse Dýr (even amphibious) = germ. Thier = *Θηρ*, *Θηριον*. On the latin see art. 558. The text (Mark i. 13) 'he was with the wild beasts,' *ἦν μετὰ τῶν θηρίων*, is in agls. "he mid wild-deorum wæs;" in the islandic Hann vaar þar ok með Villdudyrum; in danish Oe vaar iblant Diur; in swedish "War med wilddjuren;" in german, "War bei den Thieren;"

in dutch, "Was by de wilde gedierten." Rats and mice and such small deer, Shakspeare.

Vor he ne reþ nojt of clenness  
 Al his þojt is of golness,  
 Vor none dor no leng nabideþ  
 Ac eurich upon oþer rideþ.

Owl and N. 492.

474. DIM, DUN = agls. Dim = Norse Dimmr, Dökk? with germ. Dunkel. Here we seem to have the root of lat. Tenebræ, Δνεφας, Δνοφερος, Νεφος, Nubes, Nebula, etc. Cf. agls. Dumba 'dimness,' Dumbótr 'of a dim colour;' germ. Dampf which is Nebula, our Damp having turned its sense a little; also æthiopic Daman 'obscurum seu nubilum fuit,' Damanâ 'nubes;' sansk. Tam-an 'darkness,' Tamas 'darkness.' The augurs made a Templum in the sky, usually at night, the temple had its dark cella for the idol, hence Templum may be referred to this root. Tempestas is also appropriate, and Contemplari.

475. DOOR = agls. Duru = mæsoG. Dauu = Norse Dyrr (f. pl.) = Θυρα = sansk. Dwâr 'gate.'

476. DRAG, DRAW = agls. mæsoG. Dragan = Norse Draga = lat. Trahere for †tragere with traxi for †tragsi, like maximus for magsimus, and tractum for tragtum, since softs require softs, medials require medials, like οκτω, ογδοος.

477. DREGS = isl. Dregg = Τρυγα (acc.).

478. DRY = agls. þyrr, þyr = mæsoG. þaurus ξηρος, εξηραμμενος (verb þairsan) = Norse þurr (verb, at þerra) = germ. Dörre, Trocken = danish Tör = swed. Torr, produces Tergere 'wipe,' Torrere 'scorch,' Τερσαινειν, Επερράτο, εξηρανθη, Hesyehios. Od. ζ. 98: Φείματα δ' ἠφελίοιο μένον τερσήμεναι αὐγῆ 'to get dry in the sunshine.' Compare THIRST = agls. þyrst = isl. þorsti with þyrstr 'thirsty.' Cf. mæsoG. þaurseiþ mik 'it thirsts me,' sanskrit Trish 'thirst.' Add probably lat. Durus 'hard.'

479. DYE = agls. Deagan = lat. Tingere. So DEW as compared with Τεγγειν. Provincially Dag, to drizzle, Dag 'a drizzling rain,' a Daggy day (Brockett). In Norfolk a shower

of rain is a Dagg for the turnips (Wilbraham). Dag is a thin and gentle rain (Jamieson). Cf. Dew, art. 103.

479 a. DUMB. Cf. *Θαμβειν* the root of *τεθηπα*, *θανμα*, *θανμαζειν*.

480. TAKE, see art. 373. Cf. not only *Τεταγειν*, but *Δεχεσθαι*. So the subst. for the taking hand mæsoꝝ. Taihswo = *Δεξια* = Dextra. The Indian faces the east and calls the south the right hand, the Deccan: so the welsh Deheu; the erse and gaels, Deas. Cf. *Τουσι*, 497.

481. TAME = agls. Tamian = mæsoꝝ. ga-tamyān = norse Temja = *Δαμναναι*, *Δαμαζειν* = lat. Domare = sanskr. Dam.

482. TEACH = agls. Tæcan = lat. Docere = *Διδασκειν*.

483. TEAR = agls. Tear = norse Târ = mæsoꝝ. Tagr = *Δακρνον*, *Δακρυ*. On Lacryma see 613.

484. TEN = agls. Tigun = mæsoꝝ. Taihun = norse Tîu = lat. Deccm = *Δεκα* = sanskr. Dashan. Here observe that the greek has lost the final consonant, and the sanskrit uses its customary sibilation.

485. THAT = agls. þæt = mæsoꝝ. þata = sanskr. Tad or Tat = To for *τοδ*. A dental does not end a greek word; To for That is like *αλλο*, aliud; *ὁ*, quod; *τι*, quid. THAT LIKE = agls. þylc = lat. Talis. Thus Similis = Same like. WHAT LIKE = agls. Hwylc = mæsoꝝ. Hwileiks = lat. Qualis. As an example of the neuter saxon article retained in english, take.

And wanne he deithe, ne mey me\* wite

Woder he cometh to wisse;

Bote as a stocke ther lithe thet body,

Withe thoute alle manere blisse.

William of Shoreham, p. 1.

The signe hiis that hys bouthe ydo

That thyngge hys grace bynne †.

Id. 40.

The agls. þæt is used for a neuter article as much as the *το* of attic greek. On *Lazamon*, 1301, vol. iii. p. 450: Sir F. Madden says "although I am aware some of our best scholars in A.-

\* Me = man.

† The sign is that which is outwardly done, the thing is grace within. So six times on p. 55.



Saxon and Early English have sanctioned its use [as a demonstrative pronoun] in their versions, yet I am at loss for any examples which ought not properly to be translated by the definite article." Were this to the full extent true, our That would hardly be precisely an equivalent for the agls. þæt. But Lye and Manning give examples in some of which the demonstrative use seems undeniable: as Se Hælend soþlice þæt wiste, Matth. xii. 15. Cf. Boeth. p. 17. line 6.

486. THATCH=agls. þæc 'thatch, roof'=norse þak 'roof' =lat. Tectum = Τεγος. The verb to DECK 'cover'=agls. þeccan=norse þekja=Tegerc=Στεγειν. The Deck of a ship, to Deck with ornaments are of the same. Decus, Decorus, Decet with welsh Teg, pulcer, are of kin to agls. Gedafan, and their relationship to Tegerc is doubtful. It seems more probable that they are related to Dugan and Dignus, art. 104. Gawin Douglas, II., thus translates Danaos ad tecta ruentes :

The Grekis rusch and to the thak on hicht  
 Sa thik they thrang about the portis all nycht.  
 Then said the lords of the host  
 And so conclude least and most  
 That they would ever in houses of thacke  
 Their lives lead and wear but blacke.

Chaucers Dream, 1771.

487. THEN=agls. þonne = mæsoꝝ. þan = lat. Tunc. On τότε see 914.

488. THIN=agls. þin, þyu=norse þunnr=germ. Dünn=lat. Tenuis.

489. THOLE=agls. þolian=mæsoꝝ. þulan=norse þola=germ. Dulden=lat. Tolerare, Tollere. Cf. Tetuli, Tuli, Toleno, Τληναι, Τολμαν, Ταλας, Τλημων, THOLE PIN. The present tense, lost in the latin simple form of the simplest sense, is found in Opitulari. The sanskrit Tul means 'to weigh, to measure;' and Ταλαντον is a participle in this sense: the sanskr. Tulâ is a balance, the sign Libra, &c. Thole is found as late as 1770 in a letter of Watts the inventor of the steam-engine. "The vaguing about the country and bodily fatigue have given me health and spirits beyond what I commonly

enjoy at this dreary season, though they would still thole amends."

There nys lyves mon noon so slygh,  
That he neo tholeth ofte mony annye.

Kyng Alisaundre, Prologue, 10.

Tho this lettre was rad and herd  
Mony on reddid in the berd ;  
And saide they wolde with him fyght  
Ar they wold thole such unryght.

Ibid. 2946.

Two theves also  
Tholed deeth that tyme  
Upon a croos besides Crist.

Piers Ploughman, 12217.

490. THOU = agls. mæsoġ. norse þu = lat. Tu = doric Tv = sanskr. Twam. There seems to be a connexion with Duo, as of εῖων, aham with ekhad ७१४.

491. THREE = agls. þry (m.), þreo (f. n.) = mæsoġ. þreis = norse þrir (m.), þriar (f.), þriu (n.) = lat. Tres, Tria = Τρεις Tria = sanskr. Tri.

492. THRASH = agls. þerscan = mæsoġ. þriskan = isl. þreskja = lat. Triturare? THRESHOLD = agls. þyrscel = isl. þreskiölldr, compounded of Scel 'sill,' from Seylan 'divide, split,' being so called because it was the cottagers threshing floor, for we find a difficulty in making it door-sills. Wald, wood, cannot be admitted. So Oferslæge from Over and slagan, strike.

493. THUNDER = lat. Tonitru = agls. þunor = germ. Donner = isl. Duna. The sanskrit has S additional, Stan, so that the third singl. Stanayati = Tonat. Cf. DIN, STUN = agls. Stunian. The homeric Στενειν was 'make a loud noise,' as ποντος εστεινε: 'groan,' is a derivative sense.

The weder wex than wonder blak  
And the thoner fast gan crak.

Ywaine and Gawin, 369.

494. THUS = agls. þus = Tως homeric: ὧς 'thus,' seems to me another form of the same word. This is the adverb of the demonstrative pronoun THAT. It is probable that in some ancient shape all the cases of this pronoun might appear in

the languages we are dealing with, visibly the same. It may be instructive to set out the easiest of recognition.

## SANSKRIT.

nom. s.	Sah	Sâ	Tad or Tat		pl.	Te	Tâah	Tâni
acc. s.	Tam	Tâm	Tad or Tat		pl.	Tân	Taah	Tani

## DORIC.

nom. s.	‘O	á	το		pl.	Τοι	Ται	Τα
acc. s.	Τον	ταν	το		pl.	Τους	Τας	Τα

where *To* is for †*τοδ*, and *Tous* for †*τους*.

## MÆSOGOTHIC.

nom. s.	Sa	So	þata		pl.	þai	þos	þo
acc. s.	þana	þo	þata		pl.	þans	þos	þo

## NORSE.

nom. s.	Sâ	Sû	þat		pl.	þeir	þær	þau
acc. s.	þann	þa	þat		pl.	þá	þær	þau

## ENGLISH (agls.).

nom. s.	Se	Sco	þæt		pl.	þa in all genders
acc. s.	þone	þa	þæt		pl.	þa in all genders

Of the agls. some forms are found preserved in english.

Gy oftoke sone that ferrede  
 And seye than knight with them lede\*.  
 Gy of Warwike, p. 168.

þar com Eneas :  
 & grette þen alde king.  
 Lazamon, verse 132.

& þene deað † þolien.  
 Id. verse 284.

For oyle smereth thane champion  
 That me † ne schel on him evel festne.  
 William of Shoreham, p. 14.

A<sub>3</sub>en him the develen come anon and nome thane wrecche faste.  
 St. Brandan, p. 24; and often so.

\* Oftoke = overtook, Ferrede = company, Seye = saw, Than = *των*.  
 † Deað is masculine. † Me = man.

495. **TIMBER.** The agls. verb Timbrian 'build' = mæsoġ. Timryan = norse Timbra = Δεμειν. The B is merely a help sound to the M. Germ. Zimmern is 'work up timber for building.' Δενδρον is perhaps δεμ-τρον.

496. **TOKEN** = agls. Tacn = mæsoġ. Taikns = isl. Takn = Τεκμωρ, Τεκμηριον, connected with Δεικ-νναι, in-dex, in-dicare, Digitus, Δεξια. Dicere 'say' must have been originally δειξαι 'shew,' as Dicare in prædicare, dedicare, is 'say:' so Festus abridged "Dicassit, dixerit."

497. **TOUCH** comes to us from the french Toucher = ital. Toccare: it is one of the words left by the Ostrogoths; for Tangere remains, like Frangere, from the latin. Lyc on the word Wapentak has observed that the anglosaxon does not use this form in this sense. Touch therefore = mæsoġ. Tekan, Teikan, ἀπτεσθαι = lat. Tangere = Θιγειν: it is also probably connected with Δεξια.

498. **TREE** = agls. Trcow = mæsoġ. Triu = norse Trc = Δρυς (oak), Δορυ (wood) = lat. Trabem (beam). Δορυ is 'wood' in δουρειος ἵππος; Δουρα are 'pieces of wood,' Od. μ. 441, 443; in the sense of 'spear' it was first 'the shaft.' The sanskrit is Tarah, Taru, Drumah, Druah. The anglosaxon has also the form Dur which remains in Appledore near Bidford, in the Isle of Wight and Sussex. The sanskrit is found in the favourite Deódora pine, Deorum δορυ. In Trenails, Axle tree, Saddle tree the sense 'wood' continues to the present day.

Othir in this tre ar Grekis closit full rycht  
Or this ingyne is biggit to our skaith.

Gawin Douglas, p. 40. l. 8.

For James the gentile  
Jugged in hise bokes  
That feith withouten the feet  
Is right no thyng worthi  
And as ded as a dore-tree  
But if the deds folwe.

Piers Ploughman, 833.

A qwyte cuppe of tre therby shalle be,  
Therwith the water assay schalle he.

The Book of Curtasye, 701.

So "and hanged on a tree;" "the gallows tree." Τρεχvos in

Hesychios and Zonaras is a harder form of agls. Treow; it is interpreted *στελεχος, κλαδος, φυτον, βλαστημα*. In the first signification it=Truncus. Cf. *Θρονος, Θρηνης* 'footstool,' *Θρανος* 'bench for rowers,' *Θρανιτης*: the *Θρανογραφος* of Hesychios is thus explained, meaning *ευπρεπης τοιχογραφος*, a wainscot painter. In these words I presume the N to be adjectival, as in Treen: see on participials.

499. TUG=agls. Teon (with præterite plural, we tugon)=mæsoG. Tiuhan, with the sense of *αγειν*=isl. Toga=lat. Ducere.

500. Two=agls. Twegen (m.), Twa (f. n.)=mæsoG. Twai (m.), Twos (f.), Twa (n.)=norse Tveir (m.), Tvær (f.), Tvau (n.)=lat. Duo=Δυο=sansk. Dwi.

## INLAUT OF AUSLAUT.

501. BROTHER=agls. Broþor=mæsoG. Broþar=norse Broðir=lat. Frater=welsh Brawd=erse, gaelic Brathair=sanskrit Bhrâtri. *Αδελφος* was originally an adjective, *ὁμομητριος*; but *Φρατρια* 'a clan gathering' seems to retain the form: and Hesychios has an imperfect gloss, *Βρα . . . αδελφου ὑπο Ηλειων*. Harpokration the best authority for the orators, says, *Φρατρια εστι το τριτον μερος της φυλης*, but Hesychios and others add the notion of *συγγενεια*.

502. FATHER=agls. Fæder=mæsoG. Fadar=norse Faðir=germ. Vater=lat. Pater=Πατηρ. In more frequent use the mæsoGothic has Atta 'father.' The keltic languages often turn F into H or drop it, so that the gaelic and irish Athair is of the same origin. Some welsh words appear to be derivatives. Sansk. Pitri.

503. FEATHER=agls. Feþer=norse Fjöðr=Πτερον. This greek word is sometimes poetically or carelessly used for wing, but *Πτερυξ* is wing. Cf. *Πετεςθαι* 'fly,' *Πετασαι* 'spread abroad?' Patere? Pandere? Penna for †petna.

504. FERN is a contraction of agls. Feþern=Πτερις, so called from its feathery form. How is Filicem (acc.) to be explained? is it connected with Fliegen? and Pluna?

506. FOOT=Pedem=Ποδα (acc.). On the labial change see before, art. 449.



507. GLAD=LÆTUS. On the omission of G see before, art. 283.

508. GOOD=agls. God=mæsg. Gods, with Gop sometimes in the neuter=norse Goðr=Αγαθος.

509. HIDE=lat. Cutis: on the C and H see before, 303.

510. HIDE=Κευθειν: on the C and H see 302.

510 a. IT=agls. Hit=mæsg. Ita=lat. Id. The whole pronoun in all cases and genders presents parallels between the latin and mæsgothic: the norse Itt seems to be for †It and that for Yon-t, our Yon with the neuter termination T.

511. MEAD, METH, METHEGLIN=agls. Medu=norse Miöðr=welsh Mcdd=Μεθυ 'intoxicating liquor'=sansk. Madyan; cf. sansk. Madhu 'honey.' Hence sansk. Mad 'to be drunk, insane,' Madah 'drunkenness,' MAD. From μεθυ, μεθυσαι (act.), μεθυσθηναι (mid.). These are all derivatives of the older form Mel; see art. 618, and on μαινεσθαι art. 854.

Hire mouth was swete as braket or the meth  
Or hord of apples laid in hay or heth.  
Chaucer, C. T. 3261.

He sent hire pinnes, meth and spiced ale  
And wafres piping hot out of the glode.  
Ibid. 8379.

512. MID=Μετα, art. 151.

513. MOTHER, art. 158.

513 a. READY, RATHER, both belong to one saxon word Hræð RATHE 'early, quick, sudden,' also agls. Ræd, 'ready, easy.' Παδιος. The saxon dictionaries give no example suited to ready. I quote from an MS. I hope to publish: for þara dracena micelnesse ne mæg nan man rayþelice on þæt land gefaran: for the greatness of the dragons (snakes) no man may readily on that land fare (travel). Cf. 179 a.

514. SAD, see art. 183. Cf. Satis, Satur which are only Settled.

Lene he was and also lang  
And most gentil man tham omang,  
Ful perfiteli he couth\* in partes  
And sadly† of al the sevn artes.  
Sevn Sages, 58.

\* Couth, knew, præterite of kan, ken.

† Sadly, solidly.

In gon the speres sadly in the rest.

Chaucer, C. T. 2603.

For 3eres

Ne maketh so nauȝt thane\* prest ald

Ac sadnesse of maneres.

William of Shoreham, p. 52.

515. SWEAT = lat. Sudare = agls. Swætan = norse (subs.) Sweiti = sanskr. (verb) Swid, (subs.) Swedah. The german sibilates the final syllable Schweiss, the greek drops the two first letters *Ιδιειν*, *Ιδρωτα* (acc.): the latin vocalizes the W.

516. UDDER = agls. Uder = *Ουθαρ*.

517. WIT from agls. Witan 'to know,' whence Witega 'a prophet,' and lat. Vates: norse Vita = mœsog. Witan = *Φειδεναι* = sansk. Vid. Since knowing comes from seeing, lat. Videre = *Φιδειν* is of the same root, and a Vates is also 'a seer.' For WISE see 705.

#### GUTTURALS WITH LABIALS.

518. The gutturals or *κ, γ, χ* letters exchange with the labials or *π, β, φ* sounds. In general the presumption is that the guttural rougher sound is older than the labial, but this is not always true. Thus Quattuor = *πισυρες*: a nearer form †*πετορες* is found in Petorritum 'a four wheel;' the word may be keltic, but the clements welsh Pedwar 'four' Rhod 'a wheel' are also found in the latin: Quinque = †*πεμπε* = *Πεντε*: the form †*πεμπε* is found in *Πεμπτος*, *Πεμπαζειν* 'to count' (Eumenid. 718), *Πεμπασεται* (Od. δ. 412), *Πεμπαστης* (Persæ, 981) etc.; *λυκος* = lupus; *γαλη* = felis; equus = *ιππος*, the latin itself having the labial in Epona, Iuvenal, viii. 157. Iurat solam Eponam et facies olida ad præsepia pictas: the sanskr. is Ashwas which had its origin in a guttural †Akw = welsh Echw = gaelic Each = runic Eh; see the saxon runesong (19) and consider norse at Aka, *Οχος*, Bigæ, Quadrigæ. Coquere = †*πεπειν*, *Πεπτειν*, with *Πεπων*, *Πεπαιτερος*, *Πεσσειν* in att. with fut. *Πεψειν*. *Στεφειν* is only *Στεγειν*, compare Buttman Lexil. p. 98, who quotes Archilochus, ἦδε δ' ὄστ' ὄνου ῥάχισ' Ἐστηκεν ὕλλης ἀργίας ἐπιστεφής. I have argued also that *Στρεφειν* = a lost †*στρεγειν*. Lat.

\* Thane = *τον*, the.

catinum 'a dish' with I long = patina with I short. Cf. Columba 'a dove,' Palumbes, Palumba 'a wood pigeon.' Sequi = 'Επεσθαι; Βραχυς = Brevis; Frequens = Creber; Scintilla = Σπινθηρ. Cf. Uterque for †quaterque with the oscan Puturuspid; Quinctius with the oscan Pontius; Quidquid with Pitpit which the epitomator of Festus gives as Pirpit. Hallex 'the big toe' = Pollex 'the thumb.' Camillus and Famulus supposing the S in Casmillus, an old form, to be an insertion like Cosmittere (Festus in Dusmosus) for Committere. Glans = Βαλανος; Γληχων = Βληχων: dor. Γλεφαρον = Βλεφαρον. The dialectic Κως, Πως; 'Οκως, 'Οπως, Κη, Πη; Κοσος, Ποσος; 'Οκοσος, 'Οποσος; Κοιος, Ποιος; 'Οκοιος, 'Οποιος; Κοτε, Ποτε; 'Οκοτε, 'Οποτε; Κυαμος, Πυαμος. Σηκος 'an enclosure,' Sepes 'a fence;' Μαλαχη, Malva; Στρογγυλη, Stromboli, the liquid changing also; Stragulum, Stravi; some refer Ασπαλαξ, Σπαλαξ 'a mole' to Σκαπτειν, which seems dubious. There is a strong likeness between Gerere and Ferre, adding Vehere from 759 a: also between Guard, Ward, and agls. Bcorgan. We pronounce as F the GH in Rough, Enough, Tough. Engl. Scoff = germ. Spotten. Cod is bag, as in peascod; it = agls. Codd, as Matth. x. 10, Marc. vi. 8, ne codd, ne hlaf, ne feoh on heora gyrdlum; 'not a bag, not a loaf, not (fee) money in their girdles.' For Cod, Pod is now more common; Forby says Pod in east Anglia is a large fat protuberant belly, and that Tusser has the word in the sense of a large leathern bag. The Scotch and Dutch say Keek for Peep, and Chaucer has Pike: Troilus and Creseide, iii. 56. Germ. Kriechen = engl. Creep: Soft = dan. Sagte; Sift = dan. Sigte; Mock = spanish Mofar; After = dutch Agter and the dutch frequently has gutturals for english labials. Cf. Garnish with Furnish, Squirt with Spirt; danish Spröite 'to syringe, squirt, spirt' as subst. 'a squirt, a fire engine,' germ. Spritze 'squirt, syringe, fire engine,' Spreitzen 'to fly about in the form of drops or sparks.' Cf. Strike, Streak with Stripes. The agls. Stigan 'to mount,' which gives us the Sty or hill path of the lake district, and Stirrup = agls. Stige-rap 'mount rope' and stairs = agls. Stæger, and Stails of a ladder, and Stickelpath

a devonshire name for a climbing track, is to be compared with Steep=agls. Steap, and with Step=agls. Step, Stæp.

This was Ambition, rash desire to sty.

Faery Queen, II. vii. 46.

Cf. Clog, Block. A Clump of trees is in the north called a Plump. Cf. Slap and Slay = germ. Schlagen = agls. Slagan, Slean, and especially the mæso-g. version of John xviii. 22. Sums andbalite standands gaf slah lofin Iesua, εἰς τῶν ὑπη-  
 ρετων παρεστηκως εδωκεν ραπισμα τῷ Ἰησου, "one of the  
 'ambacti' standing gave a slay (slap) of the loof to Jesus."  
 The agls. Cocor has become Quiver.

To a quequer Roben went  
 A god bolt owthe he toke  
 So ney on to the marke he wente  
 He fayled not a fothie.

Robyn Hode (and the Potter), 201.

Quake in Chaucer becomes Quappe, cf. Quaver. *quiver*

And lord so that his herte began to quappe\*.

Troilus and Creseide, iii. st. 2.

The bæotian *Bava* 'woman,' is often considered as a form of *Γυνή*; perhaps it is so; the keltic languages have, welsh, *Benyw* 'a woman' = irish *Ben* = gaelic *Ban*, *Bean*. Bergk prints the fragment of *Korinna* thus:

Μέμφομη δὲ κῆ λιγουρὰν Μουρτίδ' ἰώνγα  
 ὅτι βανὰ φοῦσ' ἔβα Πινδάρου ποτ' ἔριν.

(Here the  $\eta = \alpha$ ,  $\sigma\upsilon = \upsilon$ ,  $\acute{\iota}\omega\nu\gamma\alpha = \acute{\epsilon}\gamma\acute{\omega}\nu \gamma\epsilon = \acute{\epsilon}\gamma\omega\gamma\epsilon$ ). Is *λεγειν*, *legere* 'gather' akin to *λαβειν*? Is *BEND* = agls. *Bendan*, akin to *Καμπτειν*, *Γαμψος*? it is true that *Bend* may be a participial derivative of agls. *Bugan*, *Bow* = sanskr. *Bhuj* with *Bhugu-ah*, 'Bent.'

519. Let it not escape notice that to the exchange of gutturals and labials the interchange of F and H is to be referred: as *Horrere* = *Φρισσειν*, *Hordeum* = *Fordeum*, *Hædus* = *Fædus* (*Quintil. I. iv.*). See *Hore*, *Hasten*, *Horse*, *Home*, *Hair*. Thus it is not uncommon in old english to find *Finger* for *Hunger*.

\* Riming to Lappe.

So longe hi wende this holi men in the see aboute so  
That hi were afindred sore, for here \* mete was al ido.

St. Brandan, p. 19.

## ANLAUT.

520. CON. It has been already remarked that lat. Con is the mæso-g. Ga, the agls. and germ. Ge and the prefixed Y of our old authors. Con is also the root of Cuncti=germ. Ganz=Παντα (acc.). The affinity is evident. In compounds Con often has the meaning of All as Comburare, Comedere, Complauare, Complere, Concoquere, Conficere, Convalescere. These correspond to the hellenic compounds of Παν as Παν-τελης, Πανωλης, Πανοπλια, and the like. From this comes, with a diminished energy, that Con which, like the german Ge, seems to be slightly intensive, as Conturbare, Contueri, Conspicere, Contorquere, Consistere. Nowadays, since Butt-mann looked shy upon it, the intensive A of the homeric period is regarded with mistrust. It was however acknowledged by the old grammarians, and had a real footing in the language. In form, observe, it is nearer to its mæso-gothic relative Ga, than Παν. Τὸ *ἄ μόριον ποτὲ μὲν δηλοῖ στέρησιν ὡς τὸ ἄκλητος· ποτὲ δὲ ἄθροισιν ὡς τὸ ἄπας· ποτὲ δὲ τὸ πολὺ, ὡς ἐν τῷ ἄχανες πέλαγος, τὸ μέγα πᾶν καὶ ἐπὶ πολὺ κεχηγός.* (From an anonymous lexicon, p. lxxvii. in Tittmanns ed. of Zonaras.) A strong example in A. 155, ὡς δ' ὅτε πῦρ ἀίδηλον ἐν ἀξύλω ἐμπέση ὕλη. The explanation in Passow exhibits very loose ideas of the value of terminations.

521. BUNNY=Coney=lat. Cuniculus (not saxon).

522. CHEEKS, CHAPS, in agls. by various forms Ceacas, Ceafas, Ceaplas (?) with Ceowan, CHEW, whence JAW. "In either chap are sixteen teeth" (Phineas Fletcher). The mæso-gothic has with sibilation Kausyan, in two senses, first in sense and form=lat. Gustare=Γενεσθαι, and secondly, δοκιμάζειν=our CHOOSE=agls. Ceosan=norse Kíósa. Lat. Fauces seem to be, in form, the agls. Ceacas. In Ps. xxxi. 12, the words "In camo et fræno maxillas eorum constringe," are translated by the literal but inexact saxon, according to the

\* Here, 'their.'



Cambridge MS. (Spelman), on hælfre and brydylse ceacan heora geteoh : hold fast their jaws in halter and bridle : and in other passages the saxon words incline rather to the sense of jaws. Fauces is no doubt used of the back of the mouth, the opening of the gullet, but Focale is a wrapper for the outside. Horat. Sat. II. iii. 254 : Ponas insignia morbi, fasciolas, cubital, focalia; and cf. Martial, vi. 41 : Qui recitat lana fauces et colla revinctus, Hic se posse loqui, posse tacere negat. Suffocare seems to take its origin from external throttling; perhaps focare = CHOKER. Bucca also = Check, germ. Backen=welsh Boeh, so that Fauces = Buccæ.

523. COLT = agls. Colt = lat. Pullus = Πωλος = FOAL = mæsog. Fula=isl. Foli. Cf. dan. Kylling 'chicken' with lat. Pullus 'chicken' PULLET. See art. 445.

524. COUGH = dutch Kueh = Βηχα (acc.). Prov. c. Host with o short=germ. Husten has weaker guttural and sibilation.

525. CREEP as related to Vermis, see before. The erse is Cruimh, which the welsh makes Pryv 'a worm.'

526. Cow may=Bovv (acc.)=lat. Bovem, for the germans are of opinion that the sanskr. Gô, 'cow' represents either.

527. GALL=Xολη=agls. Gealla=isl. Gall=lat. Fel, Bilis. The agls. Gealo=YELLOW is related to lat. Fulvus, Flavus, as Gall to Fel. YOLK=agls. Geolca. GOLD. A connexion exists between all these words.

528. GAMMON, HAM=lat. Femur, gen. Feminis (?). If art. 1026 has any solidity in it, Gammon, like Thigh, means 'thick, fat' and answers to Thumb; but that article is speculative.

529. GLOW, GLEAM, GLARE, GLANCE, GLITTER, GLISTER, GLOSS, GLASS, GLEDE, GLIM, GLIMMER, GLIMPSE, GLOZE, CLEAN, Γελευν, Clarus, with their teutonic relatives (art. 322), are to be compared with words of the same sense which have labials in place of gutturals: Φλεγειν, Φλογα (acc.), περι-Φλευειν (Nubes, 396; Herodot. v. 77), Flamma, Fulgere, Fulmen, Fuligo, Blanch, Blank, Blaze, Blast, Bleach, Black.

530. HAIR with Hircus, Hirsutus, Hirtus. The sabine

form of *Hircus* was *Fireus* (Varro, iv.); and *Horrere* seems akin to *Φρισσειν, πεφρικεναι*.

531. *HASTEN* = agls. *Efstan* = lat. *Festinare*. *HASTE* = agls. *Ofest*. Cf. *FAST*, *Confestim*.

532. *HÖME*, *HAM* = agls. *Ham* = mæso-g. *Haims* = norse *Heimr*, may be supposed to have had a more ancient form with *K*, so that *Κωμη* is possibly allied to *Hamlet*. Lat. *Camillus* = *Famulus* seems of this stock: *Casmillus* may have *S* intrusive.

533. *HÖRE* (now erroneously spelt *Whore*) is represented in mæso-gothic by *Hors*, ‘*μοιχος, πορνος*,’ *Horinon*, ‘*μοιχευειν*’ *Horinassus* ‘*μοιχεια, πορνεια*:’ these are the greek *Πορνος, Πορνη, Πορνευειν*, and lat. *Fornicari*; for the tale about vaults is to be regarded as guess work. The norse also has *Hôr*, or rather *Hôrr* masc. ‘*adulterer*.’

534. *HORSE* = agls. *Hors* = germ. *Ross* = norse *Hross*. This I conjecture to be the hebrew *Pârâsh*, ‘*a horse*’ פֶּרֶשׁ, and possibly the Persians, who were renowned for their cavalry, took their name hence: the hebrew is either horse, or horse-man: Persia is פָּרַס *Pâras*. This word seems to occur in Chaucer.

At the chesse with me she gan to play  
With her false draughtes full divers,  
She stole on me and toke my fers,  
And when I saw my fers away,  
Alas! I couth no lenger play.

The Booke of the Dutchesse, 652.

*Tyrwhitt* from *Hyde* says this term is Persian and represents the *Vizir*; hence our glossaries give it as the Queen: *Richardson* in his persian dictionary translates ‘*the knight at chess*.’ It at any rate signifies horseman. See art. 1040.

535. *PLUM* = agls. *Plume*. I take the notion of this word to lie in the two first letters denoting the colour of the fruit. The german *Pflaume* makes the *P* an *F*. The latin *Pullus* in the uncertainty of the application of names of colours was commonly applied to something near black. *Πελλος, Πελιος, Πελιδνος* were a deep blue as in the livid mark of a blow. *Πέλαν την πορφυράν οἶν φασί: την γούν μέλαιναν τοῦ σώματος*

ἐπιφάνειαν, ἥνικα ἂν δι' ὑποδρομὴν αἵματος μελαίνηται, πελῖωμα καλοῦσι. Greg. Kor. p. 133. Πελειας 'a dove' seems to take its name from this root, for a dove colour is a deep blue. Similarly can we not refer Dove=*mæso*g. *Dubo*, to keltic *Dhu* 'black'? *Plumbum* 'lead' is of the same hue: *Πελοψ* must have been 'blue eye.' *Plum* is of the same deep purple, and *Prunum* is perhaps an alteration of the root *Πελ* to *Pr*. *Damm* with probability regards the *Πλειαδες* as doves. *Πελαργος* 'a stork' is a bird partly dark, *πελ*, partly white, *αργος*. Besides these forms we have *Columba* 'dove' =agls. *Culfre*=o. e. *CULVER* as in *Culver Cliff* of the isle of *Wight*, and the cannon called a *Culverin*, 'a little dove.' *Κελαινος* of blood, a wave, a storm, night, the ground, a skin covering a shield, scarcely answers so exactly as all the above derivations to *PL*: and some connect it with *μελας*, *μελαινα*. *COAL* that is charcoal, represents black, as in isl. *Kolmykr*, 'coal murky,' danish *Kulsort* 'coal swart.' "Bicollede is swere," blackened. *Kyng Horn*, 1072, so 1088. *BLUE*=agls. *Blæ*=germ. *Blau*=norse *Blár* compares exactly with welsh *Glas* 'blue,' whence *Glastum* 'woad' a plant cultivated fifty years ago, but now driven out of the market by indigo. *Blat* is also livid (*Andreas*, 2177). *Bleomen* (*Lazamon*, 25381) are 'black men,' negroes of *Ethiopia*. "Blacere þen euer eni blamon" (*Scinte Marharete*, fol. 45, l. 1). *Lividus* may be presumed to have lost a letter before *L*, so as to make it parallel to *Blue*, *Black*, 410.

And bett hym tille his rybbis braste

And made his flesche fulle blaa.

Sir *Isumbras*, 310.

536. *SCUM*=swed. *Skumm*=germ. *Schaum*=dutch *Schium*=lat. *Spuma*.

537. *SPADE*=agls. *Spad*, *Spadu* (*Ælfrie* gloss.)=isl. *Spadi*. *Σπαθη* is, 1. a sword; 2. a broad piece of wood for driving close the threads in weaving; 3. the shoulder blade; 4. a *Spatula*, etc. From 1 seems to come the italian *Spada*, and the spanish *Espada* 'sword:' of all the senses the earliest might be the third; in which *Σπαθη*=lat. *Scapula*, whence by likeness of form *SHOVEL*=agls. *Scoff*=germ. *Schaufel*.

Scapula Voss unavoidably connects with *Σκαπτειν*, which he says is 'cavare' to SCOOP. Cf. art. 1015.

538. STAVE, the mœsog. Stabs which translates *Στοιχειον* and partakes of its form. *Στοιχος* 'a row' seems to be a row of STAKES, STICKS (dimin.) to support hunters nets, and STAVE is STAFF. The application as agls. Stæf=germ. Buchstab, 'a letter,' is to the characters standing in rows. Staves of a psalm are appropriate because there is a row of them.

539. SWEEP, SWAB=agls. Swapan=isl. Sopa. Cf. lat. Scobæ 'a besom.'

540. WRITE=*Γραφειν*=lat. Scribere: on the T, and other matters, see 578.

541. YARD=agls. Gyrd 'a stick'=lat. Virga.

At this holi mannes tumbe, a niȝt and a day  
Of ech monек of the hous, he let him discipline  
With a jurd.

Thomas Beket, 2267.

#### INLAUT OR AUSLAUT.

542. CRAVE=agls. Craſian=norse Krefja, represents perhaps lat. Precari, Rogare.

543. EGG=agls. *Æg*=isl. Egg=crse Ugh (Luke xi. 12)=lat. Ovum=*Ωον*. Professor Max Müller says no one who has studied in the school of Bopp and Pott would think of comparing Egg and Eye. Egg is common to us and the keltic, Eye to us and the sanskrit. By the gaellic Ubh it would appear that APPLE, Ubhal is akin. Even cucumber is Earth apple (Numbers xi. 5).

þat oþer ȝer a faucun bredde  
His nest noȝt wel he ne bihedde  
þarto þu stele in o day  
And leideſt þaron þy fole eye.

Owl and Nightingale, 101.

544. EYE=lat. Oculus (see 363)=*Οφθαλμος*, with *Οψεσθαι*, *Οπωπα*, *γλαυκωπις*, *βοφοπις*. There is also a sibilate form *Οσσε* dual.

545. FEW=Pauci=*Παυροι*, see 437.

546. FLABBY=lat. Flaccus, Flaccidus. Flauw 'semianimis

etc. imbecillis, languidus' (Kilian). Mæsoꝝ. þlakwus with changed initial, see 554.

547. KISS (of which an account 317) is to be compared with lat. Basium, and Buss=welsh Pocyn. Cf. erse Pus 'a lip,' as os and osculum: see 1037.

548. LAKKEN 'to catch' = agls. Læccan = Λαβειν. The latin seems by Laqueus 'a noose,' and Lappa 'a bur,' to have had this root. Lasso and Lace are sibilations of Laqueus.

Leccherie him laughte.

Piers Ploughman, 518.

And if ye lacche Lyere

Lat hym noght ascapen.

Id. 1286.

How Poliphemus whilom wrought

When that he Galathe besought

Of love, whiche he may nought lacche.

Gower, lib. ii. p. 163.

Lacchis him in arnes.

William and Werwolf, fol. 67.

A grisly best, a ragged colt,

They had hit laught in the holt.

Kyng Alisaundre, 685\*.

Now byleve thyn outrage,

Or thou mygh lache dedly damage.

Id. 2968.

On the Gregies quyk they dasschith

And feole of heom theo deth lachith.

Id. 3735.

And I shall yere thee eke ywis

Three other thinges that great sollace

Doth to hem that be in my lace †.

Chaucer, Romaunt of the Rose, 2788.

But certes, Love, I say not in such wise

That for to scape out of your lace I ment.

The Complaint of Mars and Venus, 348.

\* Of Bucephalus.

† Lace=Laqueus.



Sche schalle me bothe hoder \* and happe †  
 And in her lovely armes me lappe †.

Bone Florence, 112.

Out of that brom thai lepen anon  
 And bilapped ous euerichon.

Gy of Warwicke, p. 292.

Mr. Halliwell supposes Lappe to mean 'covering' in the following passage cited by him.

And alle ladis me lowttede that lengede in erthe  
 And now is left me no lappe my lygham to hele.

Morte Arthure, MS.

In this, as far as visible in print, Lappe means leaving, remnant, *λοιπον*. This is the sense of the mæso-g. Laiba, the danish Lap, swed. Lapp, germ. Lappen, and in our old saxon word Onlipig the radix occurs with a P. Or it means Flap, ora, fimbria, which is the sense of the agls. Læpe, and of germ. Lappen also. For an example of the sense 'cover,' see the Ormulum in Bilapped. The agls. Glappa = Lappa 'bur' (in *Analecta*), but that hinders not, see Loof, Glove.

549. LAW = agls. Lagu from Lecgan, LAY, Λεγειν = norse Lag from at Leggja. The Romans say Legem (acc.) is from Legere 'read,' or is ab eligendo from Λεγειν, ξυλλεγειν 'pick.' Let us take into consideration the lost root legere 'lay,' the middle of which, Lic, is in Lectus, Lectica. This view is in some measure confirmed by the greek words, *θεμις*, *θεμιτος*, *θεμισται*, which are based on *θεμα* having the same sense. Participials are not unfrequently the foundation of new forms as in *θεμελιον*, *σημαινειν*, *ασθμαινειν*.

550. LEAVE = lat. Linquere, Liqui = Λειπειν : see art. 462.

551. LIGHT = agls. Lcaht = germ. Leicht = lat. Levis = Ελαφρος = sanskr. Laghu : the norse is Lettr by assimilation for †legtr.

552. OPEN (see art. 173) = lat. Aperire = Οιγειν = welsh Agori.

553. SAP = anglosaxon Sæp = german Saft = Οπος = latin Succus.

\* Hoder, cuddle.

† Happe, have, hold.

‡ Lappe seems to me a softer form of Lack, Lachch.

## LABIALS WITH DENTALS.

554. The labials and the dentals are interchanged, as *σπουδη*, studium; *σταδιον*, spatium, which coincidence appears most strikingly in the application of both to the distance once round the race course. Gregorius, de æoliea dialecto, 44: *αντι δε του τ̄ το π̄ στολην, σπολην, σταλεις, σπαλεις*. Latro 'robber' may be supposed to have some connexion with *κλεπτης* 'thief,' and Laverna, the goddess of thieves, "pulera Laverna," gives a labial: since, also, latro belongs to latere, *λαθειν*, it seems likely that these are forms of *κλεπτειν* and stand for †elatere, like clam, †κλαθειν like *κλεπτειν*: so in the norse laun is 'secrecy' clam. *Βραδυς* 'slow,' was in the older form *βαρδος* plainly = tardus; II. Ψ. 309: *αλλα τοι ιπποιο βαρδιστοι θειειν*. *Βηχα* = tussim, sibilation having altered the guttural. *Βριζειν, δαρθανειν*, dormire, may be related: also fores, *θυρα*. *Φλαται* = θλαται; *φηρες* = θηρες; *οβελος* = οδελος (doric, Acharn. 796); formus = θερμος; lapis = λιθος; vulva = δελφυς. There seems to be some value in the suggestion that Valva 'door' = hebrew dalet 'door,' to which add *δελτος* 'tablet.' *Λειπειν* is akin to *λοισθος*; *Vellere* = *τιλλειν*; *δαιτα* = dapem: probably fumus = θυμος (Grimm); cf. *θύμαλωψ* 'hot coal' (Aristophanes); *φρισσειν, φρικη* seem to belong to *τριχες, θριξιν*; carpere seems origin of card (wool); with carduus, as teazle, a sort of thistle, was long cultivated for teasing wool; suet is sebum, sebum; spread = agls. stredan, stregdan, but, notwithstanding, belongs to spargere. Several examples occur in the mæso-gothic, some not observed by Grimm, mæso-g. þliuhan = agls. Fleogan = Flee: mæso-g. þrafstyan = agls. Frofrian 'comfort'; mæso-g. þlakwus = lat. Flaccus; mæso-g. Hrot = Roof; mæso-g. þlahsyan (act. *εκφοβειν*), answers to *εκπλαγηται* passively: mæso-g. þwastyan = Fasten: mæso-g. Gaþlaihan =, in the Heliand, Gifelan. The agls. Fengel = þengel; the isl. Fön = þön 'lamina cornea'; isl. Fíol 'a file' = þíol; isl. Fíosnir = þíosnir; agls. þasian = lat. Pavere. *Toper, Tipple*, I suppose, are traces of the existence among us of the german Topf, which is now Pot. Dote is, I think, the agls. Dofian. We find First for Thirst.

The kni3th had fou3ten as a bare  
 Therefore him fersted ful sare;  
 The mayde brou3th him ful zare  
 The spyees and the wyn.

Sir Degrevant, 1696.

The beggares bueth afurste.

Kyng Horn, 1120.

Forby says, in east Anglia, Fapes 'unripe gooseberries' = Thapes: "we sometimes call a Thistle a Fistle." "Fill horse 'the horse in the shafts,' is probably 'Thill horse,' from þill, Thill, temo." Ihre points out that swed. Missfirma = misþyrma. Φυλλον, Folium =? sanskr. Dal-an = welsh Dalen, Dulen = irish Duilleog, Duille, Duillein; the irish has a secondary form Billeog.

555. Add the sibilate forms *επεζαρει* (Phœniss. 45; Rhés. 433) = *επεβαρει*, *ζελλειν* = *βαλλειν*, *ζερεθρον* = *βερεθρον*.

556. The existence of such forms as Πτολις, Πτολεμος shews that it would be unsafe to assert in general terms that labials become dentals: we pronounce 'tolemy for Πτολεμαιος from πτολεμος = πολεμος, but in that case no interchange of letters, only an exchange of place, is seen. In agls. for Four are two forms, Feower out of, and Feþer, Fyþer, in composition: here is no letter change: the mœsog. Fidwor shows that each of them arises from a loss of letter.

#### ANLAUT.

557. DEEP = agls. Deop = mœsog. Diups = Βαθυς. Sibilation gives βυσσος, whence αβυσσος 'bottomless.'

558. DEER (see 473) = Θηρ = Fera. Virgils use of Ferina for venison, is parallel to our use of Deer.

559. DIP = agls. Dippan = mœsog. Daupyau = Βαπτειν. This group seems akin to Deep. Cf. DIVE = agls. Dufian = germ. Tauchen.

560. FINE = NORSE Vænn, by assimilation for væn-r, = germ. Fein = dutch Fijn (Kil.). This is to all appearance another form of Tenuis, Thin, Tener, Τερην.

561. PAPS, BUBBIES = Papillæ = ital. Poppe = TEATS = agls. Tyten = fr. Têtons = Τιτθια. I do not know the history of

those english words, but take them to be equivalents of the mæsoġ. Daddyan 'to suckle,' and so related to Dugs and the sanskrit Duh. Cf. Bubble and art. 1026.

562. THICK = Πυκνος, Πυκινος, Παχυς = lat. Pinguis = agls. þic = germ. Dick = norse þykk, þungr = erse Tiugh = FAT (παχυς): cf. THIGH.

563. THROUGH = agls. þurh = mæsoġ. þair = germ. Durch = lat. Per: cf. THOROUGH. Is it not reasonable to refer to this root Door = (see art. 475) Fores, supposing the sense originally attached to the way, not to what closes the way? thus Gate = mæsoġ. Gatwo πλατεια = germ. Gasse, cf. Highgate, and still provincially in that sense. Similarly Forare, perforare answer to a dental form in greek and english Τιτραειν, Τρησω, Τετραειν, Τρυπη 'a hole,' Τιτρωσκειν 'wound,' Τραυμα 'a wound,' especially mæsoġ. þairko 'a hole,' τρυμαλια, DRILL.

564. TOAD = lat. Bufo. The agls. Pada, provincial english Paddock, dutch Pad, Padde, swed. Padda, dansk Padde, irish Buaf leave the english dental without parallel.

Rowgh they weore so a beore,  
They weore mowthed so a mare.  
Evetis and snakes and paddokes brode  
That heom\* thoughte † mete gode.

Kyng Alisaunder, 6124.

As Ask or Eddyre Tåde or Pade.

Wyntown, vol. i. p. 15.

565. WARM = agls. Wearm = mæsoġ. †warms (the verb Warmyan is found) = norse Varmr = lat. Formus (Festus) = Θερμος.

566. WILL = Θελειν as well as Velle, βουλεσθαι.

## INLAUT OR AUSLAUT.

566 a. In the auslaut of monosyllabic roots or inlaut of longer forms the change of labials and dentals is not rare, Suet is lat. Sevum, Sebum. Card wool is Carpere; for Carduus a thistle, a teazle, seems to be but carpens, and the existence of Carere alters nothing.

\* Heom, dat. pl.

† Thoughte used impersonally.

Another thing is yet greatly more damnable  
 Of rascolde poetes yet is a shameful rable ;  
 Which voyde of wisdomes presumeth to indite,  
 Though they have scantly the cunning of a snite\*.

Barelay, Percy Soc. XXII. lxxvii.

567. BEARD = agls. Beard = isl. Barð = welsh Barf = breton Baro, Barv, Barf = lat. Barba.

568. CLOD = lat. Gleba = germ. Kloss. Cf. danish Klode 'a globe, sphere, ball,' and lat. Globus, Glomus, CLUE.

568 a. LENDEN = lat. Lumbi : see 873.

569. NEPHEW = agls. Nefa. Cf. lat. Nepos 'a nephew, grandson, descendant,' *Ανεψιος* 'a nephew,' with mæsoḡ. *Niþyis*, *συγγενης* = norse *Niðr* 'descendant.' It seems akin to NETHER = norse *Niðr* 'below.'

570. RED, RUDDY = agls. Read, Red, Rud = norse *Rauðr* = germ. Roth = *Ερυθρος* (cf. *Ερευθος* redness) = lat. Ruber, Rufus. Cf. the sibilate forms Russus, *ῥουσιος*, and Rosa (with *ῥοδον*).

571. SIEVE = agls. Sife = germ. Sieb. Cf. the verb *Σηθειν* : a sieve is mostly *κοσκινον*, but Hesychios has *Σηστρα*, *κοσκινα*. *Σηστρον* is for *σηθ-τρον*.

572. THUMP = lat. Tundere, which ejects N to make Tutudi. The participial *Τυμπανον* supposes a verb †*τυμπειν* an exaggerative of *Τυπτειν*.

573. TREAD = *Τραπειν*? Buttman (Lexil. II. 154) says "I am firmly convinced that the idea of turning a press did not lie at the foundation of this word (*η. 125*, Hesiod. Sc. H. 301). By the constant tradition of the grammarians it was used of treading the grapes, which is also the only suitable notion in the passage of Hesiodos. And so far from having their thoughts fixed on the press, the grammarians derived it from *τρεπειν*, on account of the turning the must into wine. I doubt not in the least, that the greek language, in this verb, retained the *Treten*, *Trappen* which runs through the european tongues." So far Buttman. The agls. Tredan = norse *Troða* = mæsoḡ. *Trudan* which translates *πατειν* and also *τρυγαν* making us suspect this word may be of the same family. Foot = welsh *Troed* = gaelic *Troidh* = erse *Troidh*, *Troigh*. Cf. TRIP.

\* Snipes are reputed foolish.



574. UDDER = agls. Uder = *Ovθap* = lat. Uter.

575. WEST = agls. West = lat. Vesper? = *Φεσπερος*. This can hardly be a latinism, since the prose term is *Occidentem* (acc.). But it may be that the words ought, when compared, to be separated.

576. WOMB 'belly,' see 892 = lat. Venter. Observe how MB, NT go together, and the T of the latin is not always found. Limp = Lentus, see 872. Beard = Barba; Gourd = Cucurbita; Word = Verbum; Loins = Lumbi: see 873. The following will shew that Womb is belly:—

Wat seiste, quath this gode erl, wan Richard the marshal  
Upe is stede iarmed is, and atiled thorn out al  
And toward is fon in the feld hath is wombe ywent  
Scolde he turne hom is rugh? He was neuere so yssent\*,  
Robert of Gloucester, p. 525.

For when he was arayde, then gan he first be wrothe;  
For his womb lokid out and his rigg both.  
Urry's Chancer, Additional Tale.

Of whiche the end is deth; womb is hir† God.  
Chancer, C. T. 12457.

Poul, after his prechyng,  
Paniers he made  
And wan with hise hondes  
That his wombe neded.  
Piers Ploughman, 10195.

577. WORD = agls. Word = mæsog. Waurd = norse Orð = lat. Verbum.

578. WRITE = *Γραφειν* = lat. Scribere. That *Γραφειν* was Scratch see 664; and agls. Writan is used for cut, Beowulf 5406 = 2705: both words refer to graving on wood or stone, not to pen painting.

#### GUTTURALS WITH DENTALS.

579. That gutturals are exchanged with dentals is not so familiar a doctrine as the interchange of gutturals with labials, or of labials with dentals: nor, when it does occur, will the observer so readily acknowledge and admit to his conviction

\* Atired, foes, turned to them, back, shamed.

† Their.

this fact. Thus Ahrens is not content to believe that *τηνος* = *κεινος*, *κηνος*, but refers the former to the demonstratives in T. That Quattuor = *Τετταρα*, Quinque = *Πεντε*, Quis = *Τις*, Que = *Τε*, is usually supposed to be due to a labial form, as *Πισυρα*, *Πεμπε*, intervening between the two. These doubts appear to deserve due consideration, and it must remain hard to believe that a K can become a T. In the anlaut the following may be compared: *Τεττιγα* (acc.) = Cicadam, a strong example; *Κιναβαρι* = *Τυργαβαρι*; *Γνοφος* = *Δνοφος*; *Γνοφeros* = *Δνοφeros*; *Επτα* = *Τεπτα* (Hesych.); *Γα* = *Δα*? the welsh *Crych*, 'rippled, wrinkled,' probably is a remain of the original form producing *Rugæ* = Wrinkles, often in textures called Crinkles, and is to be compared with *Τραχυς*, 'Rough. Our Peep, Chaucer's Pike, scotch Keek is also Toot.

A mirrour of glasse that I may toote therein.

Skelton, Speke Parrot, 12.

Now ryse up, maister Huddy peke,

Your tayle totyth out behynde.

The Four Elements, p. 43.

Forby gives *Copple crown* = *Topple crown*, 'a fowls crest;' *Coppling*, 'unsteady, in danger of falling' = *Toppling*; *Twilt* = *Quilt*. So *Topenyere* = *Copenere* (paramour). *Δρεπειν* = *Carpere*, *Χωρα* = *Terra*, *Kittlish* = *Ticklish*, and so germ. *Kitzelig*; germ. *Kichern* = to Titter; germ. *Kippen* = to Tip (over). *Τεκειν* = *Quicken*? that is, 'bring into life,' which seems a more seriously true idea than the german notion that *Τεκειν* = *Τευχειν*. Is *Τολυπειν* connected with *Globus*, *Glomus*? The agls. *Ticcen* = *Kid*.

580. Jamieson says "Ruddiman has observed that to the west and south whole counties turn W, when a T precedes, into QU, as que, qual, quanty, bequeen for two, twelve, twenty, between, etc." (Jamieson on Quinter). Here is rather a change of the T to the K sound. In the introductory matter to Outzens *Glossarium der friesischen Sprache*, p. xxiv., is good information. "T is in some words spoken for K, as *Tjár* = *Kjær*, palus (the Carr of Yorkshire) = isl. *Tjörn*; *Tjoler* = south danish *Kjolder*, 'a cellar.' So also a crane = ein *Kranich* = danish en *Trane* = isl. swed. *Trana*. In some places T is used

for Q, as Twiel for Quiel 'slaver;' Tweg or Tweig for Qweg, Qweig, 'yeast.'"

581. In the inlaut compare *ορνιθα=ορνιχα*; Oriculum= Otricoli; Poscere = Postulare; Ποκα = Ποτε; Αλλοκα = Αλλοτε; μελιτος, μειλιγμα; siccus, sitis; caccare, κεχοδα; kittlish, ticklish; Forby gives ast=ask; mink=mint 'to aim at;' Sir Fred. Madden holds that in english Make is another form of Mate, Cake of Cate, Wayke of Wayte, Lake of Late (R. Hood, i. 106). Bakke is an old spelling of Bat, as in the Promptorium Parvulorum, Bakke, vespertilio. Wait and Wake, or Watch, are then connected, Wake produces Wachten; and, the vocalisation of the guttural giving I, this becomes Wait; Christmas Waits are Watchers. In this instance the guttural and dental do not change their nature but only by extrusion their place; as was forewarned, we are not prepared to distinguish carefully such instances always.

Whose golden gardens seem th' Hesperides to mock  
Nor there the damson wants nor dainty apricock\*.

Drayton, Polyolbion, XVIII.

Make is older than Mate, which in Genesis as Helpmeet for Helpmate is usually misunderstood. Needle must be Nagel, as norske Baðmr=mæsog. Bagms.

582. In anlaut conjecture might suppose a relationship among Θυμος 'rage,' Fumus 'smoke,' Εύειν 'burn,' Θυειν 'sacrifice,' Tus 'frankincense,' θυειν, θυνειν (homeric) 'to go raging about,' suffire, suffimentum, and the sanskrit, Hu 'sacrifice by fire.' Sir F. Madden on Havelok the Dane (line 31),

Erl and barun, dreng and kayn,

calls the last word "evidently a provincial pronuneciation of thayne:" an opinion to which, though it would support my thesis, the dutch Kwant 'a young fellow, a blade,' with our Swain, makes me hesitate to subscribe.

583. These instances are not numerous, nor is the conclusion they seem to offer plainly proved. Some of the words

\* The usual spelling of his time.

compared may be parallel forms and yet it may not be a law of language that gutturals can change places with dentals unless exceptionally. An argument more trustworthy, and to my perceptions sufficient, arises from observing the use of the demonstrative pronominal words in the mæso-gothic and the anglosaxon with a relative sense. The same thing is found in old english and in greek; but as these are languages acquired in our early days, what is familiar is rarely critically examined. Upon the mæso-g. and agls. I rely, to prove that the demonstrative, interrogative, and relative pronouns are originally from one root.

584. Thus mæso-g. þan = Then = Tunc, occurs often in the sense of When, translating *ὅταν, ὅτε*. Take the example first in order, Matth. vi. 2, þan nu tauyais armaion: 'when now thou doest merey,' *ὅταν οὖν ποιῆς ἐλεημοσύνην*. Similarly in vs. 5, 6, þan bidyairþ, þan bidyais, *ὅταν προσευχῆσθε, ὅταν προσευχῆ*. The examples are numerous; but it is not desirable to treat too much at large on the usages of a language little studied in England. In like manner the mæso-g. þe is *τοτε, or ὅτε*. This idiom is different from that which forms relatives by adding -ei to the demonstratives, though the origin of both may lie in the identity of the two sets of pronouns. The agls. þær = There, means also Where, "passim apud omnes" as Lyc says. Matth. vi. 19, Nellen ge gold hordian eow goldhordas on eorþan, þær om and moðþe hyt fornimð, and ðeofas hit delfað and forstelað: gold-hordiað eow soðlice gold-hordas on heofenan, þær naþor om ne moðþe hit ne fornymð and þær ðeofas hit ne delfað ne ne forstelað: witodlice, þær þin goldhord ys, þær ys þin heorte. Be ye not willing to hoard to you gold hoards on earth, where rust and moth fortake it, and where thieves delve it and forsteal: hoard to you soothly gold hoards in heaven, where neither rust nor moth fortake it, and where thieves delve it not nor forsteal: truly where thine gold hoard is, there is thine heart. So the various cases of the pronoun demonstrative or article have the same sense of qui, quæ, quod. Thus Matth. ix. 9, þa se Hælend þanon ferde he geseah ænne man sittende æt tollsecamule, þæs nama wæs Mathæus. As the Saviour thence fared,

he saw an man sitting at the toll-bench, whose name was Matthæus.

585. In like manner þanon = Thence, is also Whence: Matth. xii. 44. Ic gecyrre on min hus þanon ic ut eode. 'I will return into mine house whence I outyode.' So also þænne 'Then,' is used as When; Luke xviii. 8, þænne mannes sunu cymð, gemét he geleafan on eorþan? 'When mans son shall come, shall he meet with belief on earth?' So þær is There and Where. John xi. 30, þa gyt ne com se Hælend binnan þa ceastre, ac wæs þa gyt on þære stowe þær Martha him ongean com. 'As yet came not the Saviour within the town, but was as yet in the place where Martha him against came.' It needs not, methinks, pursue the illustrations further. Though in our modern english we employ for our relatives forms in WH, it was not so in the saxon, which reserved the HW for indefinites and interrogatives.

586. The homeric language had the same use. In the same way demonstrative forms in T, that is forms afterwards demonstrative exclusively, are read in the sense of the aspirate forms with 'O, and conversely in some cases, as  $\acute{\omega}\varsigma = \text{T}\omega\varsigma =$  Thus. The custom continued down to the later poets; and in the attic tragedies  $\tau\eta\nu$  is capable of representing quam, and  $\tau\omega$ , quo. To give an example, Il. K. 12,  $\theta\alpha\upsilon\mu\alpha\zeta\epsilon\nu \pi\upsilon\rho\alpha \pi\omicron\lambda\lambda\alpha \tau\alpha \kappa\alpha\iota\epsilon\tau\omicron \text{F}\iota\lambda\iota\omicron\theta\iota \pi\rho\omicron$ , 'he wondered at the many fires which were burning in front of Troy.' Here we should by no means rest satisfied with the obvious and familiar statement that  $\tau\grave{\alpha}$  is put for  $\acute{\alpha}$ , but we should accept as philological instruction the clear and remarkable fact that  $\tau\grave{\alpha}$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}$ ,  $qu\grave{a}$ e, are varied forms of the same word. And so of all the cases of the pronoun  $\acute{\omicron}$ ,  $\acute{\eta}$ ,  $\tau\omicron$ .

587. Here then in the mæso-gothic, the anglosaxon, and the hellenic are instances in which, without the intervention of labials, we find gutturals and dentals changing places with one another. The interrogatives also are sometimes found in this form, but it cannot so certainly be said that no labial had intervened, since  $\pi$  is the interrogative initial in most words. Thus, for instance, Nubes, 22:  $\tau\omicron\upsilon \delta\acute{\omega}\delta\epsilon\kappa\alpha \mu\upsilon\acute{\nu}\alpha\varsigma \text{P}\alpha\sigma\iota\acute{\alpha}$ ; 'for what do I owe twelve minæ to Pasiæ?' These are cases of



Tis=Quis. The sanskrit seems to give us no assistance in explaining these changes: the sanskrit relative is nom. Yas, Yâ, Yat; the interrogative Kas, Kâ, Kim: see art. 251.

588. These parallels in the pronouns, added to the examples adduced before, seem to me sufficient to support the proposition that dentals may be exchanged with gutturals. That so it is has been believed in a few instances in various languages by the students of them; but it was not desirable to quote everything which has been alledged.

## ANLAUT.

589. COOMB=agls. Comb=welsh Cwm=Τεμπη. Campus is likely to be of the same origin. DINGLE? which is written Dimble (Drayton, Polyolb. xxvi.).

590. COUGH=Tussim a sibilate form, like Host (o short). See art. 524.

591. DEAR=agls. Deor=norse Dýrr=lat. Carus, in both senses of dear, both loved and high priced. Erse and gaelic have Cara 'a friend,' breton Kâr 'love,' etc.

592. DRY under its original shape germ. Dörre, Dürre=Ξερος, Ξηρος, with Χερσος, Χωρα. See 1006, 1033.

592 a. SCREW, see 13. Cf. Στρεφειν. They are sibilate forms of the circle syllable CR: see art. 1026. WRING is another name for the same process, and compares with Στρογγυλος, †στρεγειν=Στρεφειν. The Cheesewring in Devon is a screw-shaped pile of rocks.

593. TILL=agls. Tilian=Colere. Words of so special a meaning and so near in form can hardly be of separate origin. Plough, germ. Pflug, sanskr. Fal-an, Fâl-an, hebr. פלפ. Cf. TOIL.

594. TINDER=germ. Zunder, seems to belong Candere, Accendere. See art. 1025. Erse Teinne, fire.

595. TOP with its diminutive TIP=CoP=Caput, etc.=germ. Kopf.

Gy toke him by the top with that

And that heued he dede\* of † fle.

Sir Gy of Warwicke, p. 138.

\* Dede=caused to.

† Of=off.

Sire Simond de Montfort hath suore bi ys cop.  
Richard of Almaine, 38.

Upon the cop right of his nose he had  
A wert and theron stode a tuft of heres.  
Chaucer, C. T., Prologue, 556.

But syr James had soche a chopp  
That he wyste not, be my toppe,  
Whethur it hyt were day or night.  
Sir Tryamour, 764.

All the stored vengence of heaven fall  
On her ungrateful top.  
King Lear, ii. 4.

This white top writeth min olde years.  
Chaucer, C. T. 3867.

In confirmation see, of Topple, Tumble, 1026. Germ. Kippen = Tip (over) (579) is the diminutive. In Lazamon (i. 30) where the earlier text has Bi þone toppe he hine nom, the later has Bi þe coppe he him nam : see also the index ; also Sainte Marharete, fol. 46 b, 14.

596. TRUE under its mæsothetic form Triggws, *πιστος*, deserves comparison with the epic *Κρηγυος*, and Credere.

## INLAUT OR AUSLAUT.

597. BLEAT = agls. Blætan. Cf. *Βληχηη*. Scēp blætt says Ælfric. *Οἰῶν τε βληχῆν*, Od. μ. 266. Cf. Balare, Balatus.

598. BRITTLE as a derivative from Break, Frangere, is = lat. Fragilis. The agls. has Brecan = Brecotan, Bryttian = germ. Brechen = Norse Briota. In the earlier English, Brickle as well as Brittle.

Right in the midst the goddesse self did stand  
Upon an altar of some costly masse,  
Whose substance was uneth to understand ;  
For neither pretious stone, nor durefull brass  
Nor shining gold nor mouldring clay it was ;  
But much more rare and pretious to esteeme  
Pure in aspect and like the christall glasse,  
Yet glasse was not, if one did rightly deeme,  
But being fair and brickle, likest glasse did seeme.

Faery Queene, IV. x. 39.

599. CUSHOT, COWSHOT = agls. Cuscote = palumbus, ring-dove,' is a derivative (a participial) from Cuse = germ. Keusch = lat. Castus. These birds are ever seen side by side, and have the same mutual affection as turtle-doves. That a verb existed see *κοσκινον*.

600. FAT = Παχυς = agls. Fæt = germ. Fett. Thus, in Beowulf 1750: Fætte beagas 'thick bows,' collars, armlets of gold. Not to exclude THICK as another form of the root.

601. FLAT, art. 442, seems a modern change for †flak, as *πλακα* (acc.).

602. \* \* lat. Futuere. Among other testimonies to the antiquity of the words existing at once in the english, greek, and latin, we observe this, that such as lie under the ban of society now were equally shameful in the days of Aristophanes and Horace. Φυτευειν as a subderivative has no connexion with the latin.

603. LIE = agls. mæsoġ. Leogan, seems to be the active form of Latere, Λαθειν, agls. Lutian; for the mæsoġ. middle voice ga-Lauguian expresses Λανθανειν. Although the mæsoġ. writes no initial H, yet the radical syllable is probably Kal, Celare.

Thou mon be ded, es noght at laine\*.

Ywayne and Gawin, 703.

604. LITTLE = agls. Litel = nors Lítill (litlu) = Ολιγος, see art. 137.

604 a. LOT = agls. Hlot = mæsoġ. Hlauts = norse Hlutr. Cf. Λαχειν.

605. NEED = lat. Necessè = Αναγκη = agls. Neod, Nyd = mæsoġ. Nauþs = norse Nauðr = germ. Noth. Perhaps the same as Knot. The norse in the plural means bands; Vissi ser â höndum höfgar nauðir (Völundar Kviða, 11), 'He wot (sibi) on hands heavy knots, bands, manacles.' And this confirms the parallel; for Knot is Nectere: it explains also how Necessitudo, Necessarius have the same form yet mean relationship.

606. NUTS = Nuces, art. 333.

\* Conceal.

607. **QUAKE** = agls. Cwacian, is to be compared with lat. Quatere having an active sense. It seems to be equivalent to the labial form agls. Bifian, to Bever, shake. "Es lips bevered agen," Devonsh. Dial. p. 17. Cf. Quagmire, QUIVER.

607 a. **ROD, ROOD** = agls. Rod in either sense = mæsoġ. Hrugga, translating ῥαβδος 'a rod.' But Hrugga is evidently allied to Cruccem which means Rood, the old english word for the Saviours cross. **CRUTCH, CROSS** = agls. Cruc, Cric, are found in all the teutonic languages and are probably native: with double g they remind us of the erse Cran 'tree.'

608. **TEAT** = Τιθηιον = erse Did, see art. 209, seems to be allied to erse Dighin 'suck the breast,' DUGS.

609. **TICKLE** = agls. Citelan, Tinclan (Ælfric) = isl. Kitla = lat. Titillare. Cf. KITTLISH.

Quhen new curage kitillis all gentil hertes.

Gawin Douglas, p. 403. 14.

610. **TURN**. See the words of latin and greek origin, as *Τορνος* = Tornus 'a lathe,' *Torquere* 'twist,' *Turbinem* 'a whirlwind, a top,' *Τορυνη* 'a pestle' for a mortar (*δοιδυξ*), *Τρεπειν* 'turn,' *Τροπισ* 'keel,' *Τορνος* also *εργαλειον τεχνικον ὃ τα στρογγυλα σχηματα περιγραφεται* 'a tool for drawing circles, compass;' to be compared with the derivatives of the old root †kwer; *Quern* 'a hand mill' = mæsoġ. Kwairnus, *Vertere*, *Vorticem*, *Vertiginem*, *Gyrum*, *Carinam*, *Curvus*, *Circulus*, Whirl.

611. **WRINKLE** = lat. Ruga (on the N, see 893) = 'Ρυτις. The adj. 'Ρυσσοσ bears a sibilate form, Theokr. xxix. 28.

#### DENTALS WITH L.

612. The dentals, D especially, exchange places with L. Thus Ulysses = æolic Ὑδυσσευς (Quintilian, I. 4) = Ὀδυσσευς. *Adipem* (acc.) compared with *Λιπα* and *Λειφειν* is clearly for †alipem. *Δοχμιος* is perhaps *Λοξος* with sibilation. *Σελμα*, 'a rowers bench,' is marked by its termination for a verbal; it comes probably from *Sedere*, as †σεδμα; but, since a dental does not easily stand before μ, so *σελμα*. Cf. *Seandere* with *Sealæ*, art. 1015: agls. Tacur = *Δαηρ* = lat. *Levir*. It is not

unreasonable to suppose  $\Delta\alpha\phi\eta$  = *Laurus*.  $\Theta\omicron\lambda\omicron\varsigma$  may well be *Loligo*; *Meditari* 'practise' =  $\text{Μελεταν}$ ;  $\Theta\omega\rho\eta\kappa\alpha$  = *Loricam* (acc.). Are we not hence to conclude that  $\Lambda\rho\upsilon\gamma\xi$ ,  $\Theta\omega\rho\alpha\xi$  are the same word, and how can we refuse  $\Phi\alpha\rho\upsilon\gamma\xi$ ? For 'people' germ. *Leute*, the agls. had *Leode* and *þeod*, the mœsog. *þiuda*, whence *Ðeodric*. *Pulverem* = *Powder*; *Puddle* = *Pool*; *Cardoel*, a word very common in the romances of *Arthur*, = *Carlisle*; coins have *CARDU*: the spelling is established in *Ingrams Saxon Chronicle* (note, p. 385). *Cauda* becomes spanish *Cola*; *Medius* makes engl. *Mullion* 'the stone shaft of a window.' *Digentia* is *Licenza*, the people of *Madrid* are *Madrilenos*. In *Festus* "Delicare ponebant pro dedicare." "Melicæ gallinæ quod in Media id genus avium corporis amplissimi fiat; L litera pro D substituta." "Rediviam quidam, alii Reluvium appellant, cum circa unguis cutis se resolvit, quia luere est solvere, etc." "Seliquastra sedilia antiqui generis appellantur, D litera in L conversa, ut etiam in sella factum est, et Subsellio et Solio quæ non minus a sedendo dicta sunt." "Mediusfidius compositum videtur et significare Iovis filium, id est Herculem, quod Iovem Græci  $\Delta\iota\alpha$  et nos Iovem; ac fidium pro filio, quod sæpe antea pro L litera D utebantur, etc." "Odefacit dicebant antiqui ab odore pro Olefacit, vetere quadam consuetudine immutandi literas, etc." Cf. *Odor*, *Olct*. *Varro de Re Rust.* iii. 9, agrees with *Festus* concerning the fowls, "quod antiqui ut *Thetin*, *Thelin*, sic *Medicam*, *Melicam* vocabant."

## ANLAUT.

613. *TEAR* = agls. *Tear* in cod. *Exon*. *Teagor* = mœsog. *Tagr* = erse *Dear* = welsh *Dagr*, *Deigr* =  $\Delta\alpha\kappa\rho\nu$ ,  $\Delta\alpha\kappa\rho\upsilon\omicron\nu$  = lat. *Lacrima*. With the old forms of *Tear* seem connected the old forms of *DEW* = agls. *Deaw* = germ. *Thau* = norse *Dögg*. Cf. also *Leak*, art. 136 a. *Mr. Thorpe* (note, *Cod. Exon.* to 182. 23) thinks the *G* an insertion!

614. *TEAR* = agls. *Teran*, probably for *Telran*, since the mœsog. is *Tahyan*, representing †*tag-yan*, and akin to latin *Lacerare*. Cf. *Lancinare*.  $\Delta\alpha\kappa\upsilon\epsilon\iota\nu$  belongs not to this group, but to  $\text{Οδαξ}$ ,  $\text{Οδοντα}$  (acc.).



615. TONGUE = lat. *Lingua* = agls. *Tunge* = mæso-g. *Tuggo* (where *gg* sound as *ng*) = norse *Tunga* = erse, gaelic *Teanga*. Here a comparison of the semitic, the sanskrit, and of the verb LICK with its equivalent (art. 139) shews L to be older than T.

## INLAUT OR AUSLAUT.

616. BATH = agls. *Bæð* = isl. *Bað* = lat. *Balneum* = *Βαλανειον*. We may take *Bathe* to signify 'subject to the moderate action of fire.' The agls. seems to be used properly of warm baths; 'Thermæ' in the glossaries. "To *Beathe* in provincial english is to heat unseasoned wood by fire for the purpose of straightening it. *Tusser* has the word and also *Spenser*. Meat improperly roasted is said, in the midland counties, to be *beathed*" (*Halliwell*). "The german *Bähen*, to warm, may be another form of the same root." *Holz bähen*, 'to warp or *beathe* wood;' *Brot bähen*, 'to toast bread.' Hence, probably, may be explained the name of *Baiæ*, as signifying warm baths, to which that spot owed its celebrity. It is difficult to separate isl. *Baka* 'to heat,' *baka sig vjþ ella* 'to warm oneself at the fire:' prov. engl. to *beak*, platt deutsch, *sich bakern*, swiss *Bächelen* 'to bask to warm oneself'" (*Wedgewood*). So then BAKE, BASK. There are several other such words. BACON is always subjected to the action of moderate heat, and in farm-houses, with wood fires, was hung up in the chimney in the smoke. Is *βαλανειον* to *Calidus* as *βαλανος* to *Glans*?

And ligges bekeand in his bed  
When he haves a lady wed.

Ywaine and Gawin, 1459.

To beyke his boones by.

Bone Florence, 99.

Yokes, forkes and such other let baillie spie out  
And gather the same as he walketh about:  
And after at leasure let this be his hier  
To beath them and trim them at home by the fier.  
*Tusser*, December.

I have met with the verb in an unpublished agls. MS. with the sense clearer than can be found in *Lyc*. Seo corþc ys call

gebeðod mid þære sumorlican hætan (and then again cooled by winter). I would be understood only to suggest, however, that Beþan may be the root of *βαλανειον*; for a tolerable explanation may be found in ʒʒ (oleo) perfundere. With *βαλανος* ‘acorn,’ no connexion in sense is visible.

617. ELEVEN=lat. Vndecim=‘*Ενδεκα*=agls. Endlufon, in the Heliand Ellevan=mæsoꝝ. Ainlif=norse Ellifu. This is of Bopps keen sight: it is the more remarkable since agls. An ‘one’ and Tigun ‘ten’ would make a convenient compound.

618. MEAD, METHEGLIN, and their relatives in 511 are immediately connected with lat. Mel=*Μελι*=erse, welsh Mil. MAD in the sanskrit is to ‘to intoxicate, or madden,’ and might be supposed akin to the english, but that examples of the early use of the word in the teutonic dialects are rare: agls. gemæd, gemaad ‘amens’ is from Ælfric, while Wud=o. engl. Wood is the usual term.

619. MUZZLE seems related to the germ. Maul ‘mouth of an animal’ mæsoꝝ. †mul, found in the comp. verb faurmulyan, *φιμουν*, 1 Kor. ix. 9. And this seems to be another form of the mæsoꝝ. Munths = germ. Mund, which is probably related to lat. Mandere, Manducare ‘to chew,’ and Mouth.

620. SMILE=*Μειδιαν*. Smile is not extant in agls., mæsoꝝ. or norse; but dan. is Smile=swed. Småle=dutch Smylen. In the same sense the agls. uses Smeorcian=to Smirk. The sanskr. has the root Smi and Smerah ‘ridens.’

621. SULTRY from SWEAL ‘be hot’=agls. Swælen=sanskr. Swid, which signifies both ‘sudare’ and ‘adurere.’ The isl. at Sveita is ‘to sweat’ actively, and Svid is ‘heat.’ So that Sudare seems connected with Swælen. Eudoxos adds Sweltering heat, which I had overlooked, and Swealing candle, which I never heard. See Halliwell.

Anon the candent thunderbolt delights  
That tears the bosom of the sultry cloud,  
And from its watery lap prone déluge sheds.  
Let the tempestuous Angel quit his hold  
Upon the SWEALING fork and pour sublime  
His thundering volley through the deep of heaven.

Hurdis, Favourite Village, iii. p. 76.

Sweal may be taken, however, in a different light as a sibilant of the agls. Weallan 'be hot,' Wellian, with Wylm 'heat,' derivatives of an old root Gel, and equal to Olescere in Adolescent ignibus, and Oleum.

622. TWELVE = lat. Duodecim =  $\Delta\nu\omega\delta\epsilon\kappa\alpha$  = agls. Twelf = Norse Tólf = mæsoġ. Twalif. Like Eleven.

623. WOUND = agls. Wund = mæsoġ. Wunds = Norse Und = ? lat. Vulnus.

## S WITH R.

624. The agls., greek, lat. had but one S. The english SH, though now of a sound distinct from S, always has its origin in SK. In the term sibilants, however, I wish to include the english and sanskrit J, the english and sanskrit CH, and all hissing combinations as  $\xi$ ,  $\psi$ , ST, SK, SP, KSH.

625. Among the various sibilations of letters, the substitution of S for R or R for S stands upon special grounds and is most generally acknowledged: it is frequent in the latin.

626. In the Eleian inscription occur  $\tau\omicron\upsilon\rho$  for  $\tau\omicron\iota\varsigma$ ,  $\tau\iota\rho$  for  $\tau\iota\varsigma$ . Ahrens in his treatise on dialects gives 35 examples of S, R interchanged; but they are not worth transferring. Gubernator =  $\text{K}\upsilon\beta\epsilon\rho\nu\eta\tau\eta\varsigma$ , Arator =  $\text{A}\rho\omicron\tau\eta\varsigma$ , and in general the termination -tor = - $\tau\eta\varsigma$ . Puer is the same word as  $\pi\alpha\iota\varsigma$  in two syllables, and then by contraction  $\pi\alpha\iota\varsigma$  in one. Blossom is nearly Flos; but the cases have R, as Florem. The Sabine Flusare is explained Florali. The desideratives in -σειειν are in latin desideratives in -rire. The Romans from their monuments mention instances of S becoming in later times R. Cic. ad Fam. ix. 21. Sed tamen, mi Pœte, qui tibi venit in mentem negare, Papiŕium quēquam unquam, nisi plebeium fuisse? fuerunt enim patricii minorum gentium, quorum principes L. Papiŕius Mugillanus, qui censor cum L. Sempronio Atratino fuit, cum antea consul cum eodem fuisset, annis post Roman conditam CCCXII: sed tum Papisii dicebamini. Post hunc XIII. fuerunt sella curuli ante L. Papiŕium Crassum, qui primum Papisius est vocari desitus. Here Cicero tells us that the Papiŕian gens was of old the Papisian, and marks the

man in whose name the altered spelling was first used. The abbreviator of Festus says, "R pro S litera sæpe antiqui posuerunt, ut maiosibus, meliosibus, lasibus, fesiis, pro maioribus, melioribus, laribus, feriis." Festus in his own words, "Quæso, ut significat idem quod rogo, ita quæsere ponitur ab antiquis pro quærere, ut est apud Ennium libro secundo ;

Ostia munita est: idem loca navibus pulcris  
Munda facit, nautisque mari quæsentibus vitam:

et in Cresphonte (frag. 644),

Duxit uxorem sibi liberum quæsendum causa :

et in Andromeda [the text is defective],

Liberum quæsendum causa familiæ matrem tuæ."

This letterchange explains the S in quæsivi, quæsitum. Again says Festus "Pignosa pignora eo modo quo Valesii et Auselii, Pinosi Pilesi dicebantur : " that is, Pignora, Valerii, Aurclii were once Pignosa, Valesii, Auselii: the other words are corrupt. The abbreviator of Festus again, "Plisima, plurima." So Ausum is the sabine for Aurum (Festus). Quintilianus, i. 4, to the same effect, "nam ut Valesii et Fusii in Valerios Furiosque venerunt, ita Arbos, Labos, Vapos etiam, et Clamos ac Lases ætatis fuerunt." So Asa for Ara: as in a law reputed of Numa "Pellex asam Iunonis ne tagito; si taget, Iunoni crinibus demissis arnum feminam caidito." A. Gellius, IV. iii. 3. So Ausones = Aurunci. Eram is for tesam. In lat. Mures; other languages have S. Hare = germ. Hase. Forlorn is for-losen. Lose is sometimes written with R.

In what maner, sayd Robyn,  
Hast thou lore thy ryches?

A Lytell Geste of Robyn Hode, 200.

Sibriht, þat I of told, þat þe land had lorn,  
þat a sunhird slouh under a busk of thorn.

Robert Brunne, i. p. 14.

Our language at one time had Ure for Use.

No way to it but one, steep and obscure,  
The stairs of rugged stone seldom in ure.

W. Browne, B. P. I. v.

627. BERRY = *Bacca*: for the mæsoġ. *Basi* ‘a berry,’ *Matth. vii. 16*, is a sibilate form of *Bacca*, and at the same time the equivalent of our *Berry*=agls. *Berige*, *Berie*=germ. *Beere*=isl. *Ber*=dutch *Besje*.

628. CHESIL is the old english word meaning ‘sand’=agls. *Ceasel* ‘*glarea, sabulum, arena*’ (*Ælfric*)=germ. *Kies*, *Kiesel*, *Kiesling*. This would admit the form, lat. *Fasena*=*Arena*. The *Chesil* bank connecting *Portland* with the land consists of pebbles. *Fasena* is found in a passage of *Velius Longus* cited by *Voss* in his *Etymol.* “*Nonnulli harenam cum adspiratione, sive quoniam hæreat, sive quod aquam hauriat, dicendum existimaverunt; aliis sine aspiratione videtur enuntianda. Nos non tam per illas causas, quas supra proposuimus, quam propter originem vocis; siquidem, ut testis est Varro, a Sabinis Fasena dicitur: et sicut S familiariter in R transit, ita F in vicinam adspirationem mutatur.*”

629. HEAR = agls. *Heoran*, in the *Heliand* *Horian*=norse *Heyra*, has *S* in the mæsoġothic *Hausyan*, which seems to represent the first syllable of lat. *Auscultare*, and the second of *ἀνηκουστειν, ωτακουστειν*. So *Ear*=lat. *Aurem*=mæsoġ. *Auso*. The greek *Ους* is not fairly compared, the comparison should be with the full form as in *Ουατα*.

630. HOARD = agls. *Hord* is in mæsoġ. *Huzd*, in several passages translating *θησαυρος*, as *Luke xviii. 2*, thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and this is very near to *Γαζα*, which belongs to later greek only, and which *Hesyehios* gives as Persian. Cf. *𐤀𐤁𐤁𐤀* ‘treasurer.’

631. NOSE is akin to lat. *Nares* as well as to *Nasus*.

632. PURSE is the agls. *Pusa*=lat. *Pera*, ‘a wallet, a bag.’ The islandic *Puss* is by assimilation for †*pusr*, *pus* with the masculine termination; so *Áss*, for †*âsr*, an *As*, a god.

633. SISTER = lat. *Soror*. Some analogy exists, as to the termination, with lat. *Vxor*=probably *Yokester*. I suppose the agls. termination *-stre* to be the sanskr. *strî* ‘a woman:’ a conclusion confirmed by the agls. verb *Strynan*, *Streonan* ‘to beget,’ with the sanskr. *Strain* ‘produced from or by a woman.’



For though thyselfe be noble in thy strene  
A thousand fold more noble is thy quene.

The Court of Love, 370.

The termination *-estre*, in agls., says Rask, denotes feminine nouns of action, and though our modern dialect has made *Tapster* masculine, and has invented *Scamstress* for agls. *Seamestre*, yet the examples of *-stre* as agls. masc. are rare; there is one in *Genes.* xl. 1. *Sister*=agls. *Sweostor*=mœsog. *Swistar*=norse *Syster* (dropping *w*)=germ. *Schwester*=sanskrit. *Swasri*, which like the latin has no *T*.

634. SPARROW = lat. *Passer*. It will be seen that the radical idea is found in *ψαρος* 'brown ash coloured.'

635. WEAR. The agls. *Werian* is applied to clothes, and probably therefore should not be compared with *Gerere*, which by *Gerulus* 'a porter' etc., differs not from *Ferre*. *Wear* then may be mœsog. *Wasyan*=sanskrit. *Was* 'tegere, inducere'=lat. *Vestire*, and akin to *WEED*.

636. WEASEL=lat. *Viverra*, of which another form is our *FERRET*, *Feruncus*. *Weasel*=agls. *Wcosul*, *Wesla*=germ. *Wiesel*=swed. *Vessla*=dan. *Vœscl*. *MART*=agls. *Mearð*=germ. *Marder* is equivalent, with *M* for labial mute.

### SIBILATION.

637. Letters receive or lose sibilation; sibilants become non-sibilants, or nonsibilants become sibilants; and it is mostly difficult to determine whether were the older form. That question sometimes meets its solution in the history of a word, but it is always attended by whatever amount of uncertainty is mixed up with the several steps of the inquiry. Thus *Tegere* with its teutonic relatives, when compared with *Στεγειν*, looks like a more widely dispersed and more strongly supported form: but when *Στεφειν* is shown=*Στεγειν*, and the sanskrit forms are found to have the sibilants, the former conclusion is untenable. Whatever light may be thrown upon that point will spring from the investigation of the descent and far extended use of a word, and can scarcely be conveniently treated separately.

638. Compare then the following sibilate and nonsibilate

forms. And first in anlaut. *Μαραγδος* = sanskr. Marakatas, Maraktan = *Σμαραγδος* 'Emerald.' *Τεγερ* = *Στεγειν*. *Αυλακα* (acc.) = Sulcum 'furrow' with Sulh 'plough.' *Κεδαννυλαι* = *Σκεδαννυλαι*. *Κορδινεισθαι* = *Σκορδινασθαι*, *Μαραγνα* (Rhesus, 817) = *Σμαραγνα*. *Φωνη* = Sonus for †suonus. *Μικρος* = *Σμικρος*. *Fundā* = *Σφενδονη*; †serere 'to say' = *Φειρειν*, *ερεΐν* (fut.): Si = Eί: sanskr. Su = Ev, as is commonly supposed; the disyllabic homeric form, however, has not been accounted for. *Serum* = *Ορος*. *Sternutare* = *Πταρνυσθαι*. *Πτυειν* = Spuere. *Spuma* 'foam' cf. with *Pumex* 'a porous stone,' also with *Σπογγος*? *Σπογγος* with *Fungus*. *Succus* = *Οπος*. *Σμυραινα* = *Muraena*. *Segesta* = *Egesta*. *Somnus*, properly *Sompius* = *Υπνος*, not forgetting *Sopire* and agls. *Swefan* to SLEEP. *Pike* with *Spica* 'an ear of corn' pike shaped. The mæsoğ. †swairban in the compound *Biswairban*, Luke vii. 38, 'She wiped them with the hairs of her head,' shews the common original of *Verrere* and *Σαιρειν* 'to sweep.' Cf. *Sweep* with *Wipe*. *Scythæ* with *Goths*. *Snottingaham* is the saxon name of *Nottingham*, from the norse *Snottr*, wise, producing *Snotting*, the retainers of *Snott*, and *Snottingaham*, their ham or dwelling place (what authority had *Skinner* for his statements?). *Scintilla* produces *Etincelle* and *Tinsel*. *Sneeze* in dutch is *Ik nies*, *niesde*, *genicsd*. *Knapsack* in germ. is *Schnappsack*. *Quattuor* produces *Square* and *Squadron*. *Γραφειν* is akin to *Serape*. *Weak* = germ. *Schwach*. *Scratch* = germ. *Kratzen*.

So gret a weping was ther non certain  
 Whan Hector was ybrought all fresh yslain  
 To Troy, alas! the pitee that was there,  
 Cratching of chekes, rending eke of here.

Chaucer, C. T. 2837.

"He began to howle and to braye and cratched with the hynder feet," *Reynard the Foxe*, p. 16. "Cratched and scraped with my feet," *Id.* p. 50. "And he was there cratched and byten," *Id.* p. 141. *Lick*, *Λιχνος*, *Λιχνευειν*, *Lickerish* with germ. *Schleekern*. *Melt* with *Smelt*, germ. *Schmelzen*. *Cry* is represented in germ. by *Schreien*, in old high germ. by *Scrian*: germ. *Specht* = lat. *Picus* 'woodpecker.'

638 *a*. With gutturals first the changes often result in a substitution: as Con= $\xi\nu\nu$ = $\sigma\nu\nu$ , but the middle step is frequently overpassed. Thus SLY=CLEVER=agls. Gleaw=isl. Glöggr (B. H.)=germ. Klug=norse Sloggr=germ. Schlau. In the substantive SLEIGHT we retain the G.

And in the craft of weving wonder sle.

Gawin Douglas, p. 137. 12.

Weil at ane blenk sle poetry not tane is\*.

Id. Prolog. Book I.

Sche was in Develin

The fair leuedi the quene

Lovesome under line,

And sleiyest had ybene

And best couthe of medicine.

Sir Tristrem, p. 81.

So Havelok the Dane, 1084, Sley. The lat. Sonus (for †suonus) = $\Phi\omega\nu\eta$ =sansk. Swanas is also found as sanskr. Kwan.  $\chi\epsilon\iota\rho\upsilon\rho\gamma\omicron\varsigma$  has produced Surgeon. Camel in eoptie becomes Samoul, and  $\kappa\iota\beta\omega\tau\omicron\varsigma$  is rendered acceptable to a sahidic ear as  $\sigma\iota\beta\omega\tau\omicron\varsigma$ . Germ. Säule=o. h. g. Sul=norse Sûl. Sûla 'a pillar' seems akin to the radical syllable in Columna. Germ. Schlüssel, 'a key'=o. h. g. Slog belongs to Claudere. Setá= $\chi\alpha\iota\tau\eta$ . Silex= $\chi\alpha\lambda\iota\xi$ . Sweet=welsh Chwys. Swan= $\kappa\upsilon\kappa\nu\omicron\varsigma$ .

639. As H is a guttural, any case in which H and S are interchanged belongs to this class. It is commonly taken, that the H is a substitution for the S, which may be in some instances true; but it is certain that, as analogy suggests, both H and S are mostly substitutes for a stronger guttural, as K: and this will be shewn in some instances which have been regarded as undisputed examples of the putting of H instead of S. To speak plainly, I admit with reluctance, and till better information only, any example of H having its origin in S. Zeuss concludes from the old Sabrina and the new Hafren, 'the Severn,' that the H of the Welsh in place of S is a recent feature in the language. This argument has force; but until the signification of the word is understood, it

\* Not understood at a glance.

is not wholly conclusive. The Phœnicians trading with Britain, then all keltic, may have lent a name to its greatest river, like the Guad-al-quivir of Spain: the hebrew equivalent of quivir is  $\text{קִיבִיר}$ ; or Hafren may represent Gafr 'a goat.' To the subsidiary argument of Zeuss that Salusa is a brine spring in Gaul (Mela, ii. 5) little weight can attach when we observe that it was in Narbonensis and may have a roman name. 'Eξ=Sex; but the welsh has preserved a guttural form in Chwech 'six,' harmonizing with what is found in the tables of Herculanium, Fεξ, and apparently of high antiquity. Silva='Υλη, but these are represented in sense by the english Holt germ. Holz, welsh Celli=gaelic Coill=erse Coill, rendering it probable that ξυλον belongs to the same family. 'Αγνος = Sanctus, and 'Αγιος = Sacer; but these may have had an earlier form; the mœsog. Weihs, άγιος, seems likely to be a relative. 'Ολος=old lat. Sollus I shall shew to come from a guttural form in K-L. 'Αλλεσθαι=lat. Salire from an early K-L. 'Ερπειν = Serpere from a root †kwer, as in lat. vermis, sanskr. krimi. 'Επτα = Septem is rendered an unsafe ground for argument by the form τεπτα (Hesych.). 'Υπερ=Super; but the hebrew has a guttural in  $\text{עַבֵּר}$ . Συς=Sus='Υς; but Prichard has already compared welsh Hwch=persian Khauk  $\text{خوک}$ . Sub='Υπο, but cannot be of different origin from ὑπερ. Sui=Ού, Sibi=Οί, Se='E have, they say, a guttural in the zend. 'Αλες pl.=lat. Sal, where there is some slight reason to suspect a guttural, to be found in Al-kali  $\text{قلبي}$ , which according to Freytag is Cineres qui ex salicorniia similibusque combustis herbis conficiuntur, vegetable salts obtained by burning saliferous herbs. It may have been that vegetable salt was known before the mineral. In Sudor = 'Ιδρωσ, Sudare = 'Ιδιειν, the welsh Chwys is probably older than the sanskrit. In 'Εκυρη=Socrus=germ. Schwieger=sanskr. Swashru, the welsh Chwegr 'mother in law' seems to justify the greck aspirate, although the initial of the sanskrit here be, as in some similar instances, the simple sibilant. That Sister has commenced with a guttural is evident from welsh Chwaer=breton Choar=armenian Khur=persian Khwahar, Khuhar.

Some hold that welsh Cader, 'chair' = erse Cataoir = breton Kador are taken from *καθεδρα*; but I hope it will be considered whether they do not display the old unsibilate form of 'Εδρα, Sedes. 'Ημι- = lat. Semi-. 'Υπνος = lat. Somnus, Sompnus. 'Υραξ = lat. Sorex. 'Ισταναι = lat. Sistere. The last of these examples seems to exclude all argument about a guttural. The comparison of the welsh with the other keltic languages testifies also to the commutability of H and S. Lhuyd has given about thirty words which have in irish S, in welsh H. Eudoxos thus: "I often think that S is the strongest phase of the aspirate. An aspirate is the passage of air through a tube; now, when water is coming in, the air driven before it produces in its escape first an aspirate, and it gradually becomes stronger till it ends in a hiss."

640. Sometimes the prefixed S is a distinct word, as in Scorch\*, from ital. Scorticare = lat. Discorticare. Skirmish, Skrimmage is the ital. Scrimaglia, Scherma, Schermire 'to play with the foils,' from lat. Discrimen, Discernere: the word was early introduced, even into the frankish. Sdeign in Spenser is Disdain for Deditari; Scald is italian Scaldare from Calidus as if Excalidare; king Arthurs sword Escalibur seems formed from the name of the steel makers the Chalybes.

641. Χορος is most likely connected with χαιρειν, of which the original sense was, I presume, 'leap,' whence only the homeric χαρμη of the battle, the springing to and fro, the "hoving and foining," the fight play or sword dance, the Fecht-lac of the saxons: it will be another form of Σκιρταν, Σκαιρειν. Thus Hesychios has Χυρβιασαι, σκιρτησαι, and the welsh Chware is 'to play.'

642. Con = ξυν: Κοινος = Ξυνος: Χηρος probably = Χερσος = Ξερος = Ξηρος. Κειρειν, Ξυραν are recognized as substantially the same by Buttman (Lexil. ii. 264). The welsh Hweg, Chweg should be compared with Sweet, Suavis: welsh Ffer 'an ancle' with Σφυρον: welsh Chwi = Vos with Σφωι: welsh Chwefr (sound f as v) 'violence, rage' with Severus; welsh Chwerw, 'bitter, sharp,' gaelic Geur 'sharp, acrid,'

\* That Scorenedd occurs in the Ormulum is remarkable.



latin Acerbus, with gaelic Searbh, 'sour.' Crus = Sura? Carpere = Sarpere; Κελῦφος = Siliqua.

643. The sanskrit exhibits countless examples of the change of gutturals to sibilants, sh, j, ch.

644. Dentals in anlaut exchange with S. Thus Σειος = Θειος, Σιώ = θεώ, τῶ σιώ σύματος (Thukyd. v. 77) = τοῦ θεοῦ θύματος in laconic. Οἱ Λακωνες ειωθασι προσαγορευειν ὅταν αghασθωσι σφοδρα του, σειος ανηρ. Aristot. Eth. ad Nicom. vii. 1. They swore ναι τω σιω. In Alkæos σαλασσομεδοισαν for θαλασσομεδουσαν, σαλεσιν for θαλεσιν, σαλλει for θαλλει, εσηκε for εθηκε, Σεραπνας for Θεραπνας. In the Lysistrata σελει for θελει, σετω for θετω, σηροκτονε for θ., σιγην for θιγειν, σιος for θ., σια for θεα. In late inscriptions Σειδεκτας, Σειμηδης, Σειπομπος, Σειτιμος for Θεο-, Σηριππος for Θ. The Thebans put τῦκα for σῦκα, Strattis ap. Athen. xiv. 621. Τυ = Συ; Τuus = Σος; Τibi = Σοι; Ταργανη = Σαργανη; Σευτλον = Τευτλον; Σητες = Τητες; Θεραποντα = Servientem? Θεασθαι = SEE? = mæsoG. Saiwan. Tacere and Σιγαν may be of one origin. Tacere = mæsoG. þahan = in the saxon of the Heliand þagian, þagon = norske þegia = swed. Tiga = dan. Tie. Σιγαν = agls. Swigan = germ. Schweigen: Silere, Σιωπαν may be not far off. The german Z is in many instances a derivative or corruption of a dental. Graff (V. 555) gives examples from the old high german: I select from the common dictionary Zahl = Tale (number); Zahn = lat. Dentem; Zahn = Tame; Zehe = Toe; Zehn = Ten; Zeit = Tide (as in Whitsuntide); Zelt = Tilt = Tent (as in the tilt of a cart); Ziegel = lat. Tegula by contraction Tile; Zichen = Tug; Zoll = Toll; Zu = To; Zug = a Tug; Zwey = Two; Zwischen = be-Tween; Zwilling = Twin; Zunge = Tongue; Zähre = Tear; Zimmer was Timber, Zwitschern = Twitter.

645. The following deserve a separate place: Διωκειν = mæsoG. Sokyan = Seck? Ζητειν = Διαιταν? Ζητητης = Διαιτητης? Ζα- = Δια; Ζυγον = Iugum for †diugum? Ζεα = sanskr. Yava for †diava: yava is the twostalked barley, and gives name to Java: see on the omission of D, 790.

646. I have noted, I find, no examples of the sibilation of

labials: see Sharddh (ç) in the sanskrit index, arts. 649, 655, 656, 666, 671, 679, 680, 682, 695.  $\Sigma\upsilon\kappa\eta$  = Ficus. For myself, however, I am unable to separate the change of S with F from the other similar changes: Festus, through his abbreviator, says that Falerii was so called from salt, "Faleri oppidum a sale dictum;" nor does Ovidius account much differ,

Venerat Atrides fatis agitatus Halesus  
A quo se dictam terra Falisca putat.

Hal was Sal, but Hal could become Fal. See 656 *a*.

647. The sibilants seem sometimes to be confounded one with another. Buttman has observed that in the transfer of the alphabet from Phœnicia to Hellas the sibilants have been confused. "In the oriental alphabet were four sibilants, Tsain, Samech, Zade, Sin, and four also in the greek down to T, namely ζ, ξ, σ, Σάν. The names Samech, Zade, Sin answer clearly to Σιγμα, Ζητα, Σαν, and consequently the Tsain falls to ξ. As plainly also in the characters still in use, ζ, σ, ξ, we recognize the forms of Zade, Samech, Tsain of the usual hebrew alphabet. It is therefore plainly seen that the four sibilants, in their travels from race to race, were altered and confused, and exchanged even their places in the alphabet, yet so that for every sibilant of the phœnician alphabet a sibilant stands also in the greek. The place then of the old Σαν was between Η and Koppa." These observations are somewhat to be modified by recent discoveries. In the alphabet of the hebrew coins as published by Gesenius (Lehrgebäude, p. 8), no equivalents for Tsain, Zet, Kaf, Samech, Pe were given; but the phœnician alphabet is now known from phœnician inscriptions, especially one, the epitaph of Eshmunezer  $\text{רֶשֶׁתְּיָםִיִּשְׁרָאֵל}$  king of Sidon, discovered in Phœnicia; and the shapes of the characters Tsain, Samech, Sin are sufficiently like Z, Ξ, Σ (Journal Asiatique, 1856). Neither the powers nor the places of the names are, however, the same in the semitic and hellenic alphabets.

648. The confusion of the sibilants seems to be exemplified in anlaut by Spatium = Σταδιον; Συλον = Σκυλον = Spolium =  $\text{לֶשֶׁל}$ ; Splendere = Στιλβειν; Stillare with the sanskr. Sal

(obsolete) 'water.' The gaelic has Sil 'to drop;' but this, I suspect, might be an adaptation from Stillare; the keltic nations dislike a concurrence of consonantal sounds; so that the old welsh Steren 'a star' has become now Seren (Relliq. Antiq. p. 93; Zeuss, p. 1100, give the old glossaries); Stimulus is welsh Swmyl. Archdeacon Williams makes welsh Gorsaf 'a station, a stand' contain Stare. So with ξηρος, sterilis. Sand = ψαμμος? Spica = Σταχυς. Stepfather, etc., become in frisian Sjapfaer, Stink becomes Sjonke. The hellenic σπειρειν, with the heavy vocalization of the imperfect tenses, agrees, when the short vowel of the aorist is employed, in such a manner with the hebrew שרר that σπ stands for ts, and with latin so that σπ stands for S. The great antiquity of the hebrew books, in which this word is employed both literally and metaphorically, seems to warrant the R as radical. The hebrew represents also Spargere, which the same confusion of sibilants exhibits in saxon as Stregdan, from which we draw Spread.

649. BAR, SPAR, BARRICADE. Of these Bar is (teutonic? in Kilian) french and keltic, Barricade french and spanish, Spar teutonic. Somner gives Sparran 'to bar' as agls. = germ. Sperren. Swed. Sparre 'a bar' = germ. Sparren. The greek Φρασσειν, Φραγγυναι may be allied. The norse Barr 'a tree' is probably allied.

"When thou art past the door, shut it, by sparring it with the great bar, or at least the bolt."—(Janua Ling. 542.)

So Spenser Shep. Cal. May, 23 l.

For when he saw her doores sparred all,  
Well nigh for sorow adoun he gan to fall.

Chaucer, Troilus and Creseide, V. 455.

And rent adoun bothe wall and sparre and rafter.

Id. Cant. Tales, 993.

At nyght to chambur sche hur ledd  
And sparryd the dore and went to bedd.

Boue Florence, 1774.

650. CREEP = agls. Creopan = germ. Kriechen = lat. Repere = ερπειν = Serpere. The radical was †kwer, giving Worm = lat. Vermis, etc. Crimson, etc. Cf. Crawl, Wriggle.

651. CROP = lat. *Carpere* = (nearly) *Sarpere*.

652. DECK = lat. *Tegere* (with *Teyos*) = *Στεγειν*: further, art. 518.

653. DOUGH = agls. *Dah* (*Ælfric*) = mæsoꝝ. *Daigs* = *Σταις*.

654. DRITE = agls. *Drihten* 'lord,' had a shorter *Driht*, 'army,' with mæsoꝝ. *Driugan*, *στρατευειν*, *Draughtinon*, *στρατευεσθαι*, *Gadraughts*, *στρατιωτης*. The same root may lie in *Στρατος*.

The ordre fer\* the accolyt hys  
To bere tapres aboute wɪʒt † riʒtte †  
Wanne me § schel rede the gospel  
Other || offry to oure Dryte.

William of Shoreham, p. 19.

654 a. FARM seems agls. *Feorm*, 'victus, hospitium,' which is undoubtedly the participial substantive (art. 943) of agls. *fercian*, 'to sustain, support,' with food (*Homil. i. 488*), and so related to lat. *Firmus*, but, as life giving, related also to agls. *Feorh*, 'life,' to *Breathe*, and to lat. *Spirare*.

655. FINCH = SPINK = PINNOC = agls. *Finc* = germ. *Fink* = lat. *Fringilla* = *Σπινος*, *Σπινθιον*, *Σπιζα*. 'Οτι συνειρων τους σπινους παλει καθ' ἑπτα τοῦβολου. *Aves*, 1079. The birds offer a reward for bringing in *Philokrates* dead or alive because he strings the finches and sells them at seven for three half pence. Similarly *Pax*, 1148. *Athenæus*, p. 65.

*Pinnoc* golfine rok ne crowe.

Owl and Nightingale, 1128.

656. FOAM = agls. *Fam*, *Fæm* = germ. *Faum* (*Wachter*) = lat. *Spuma*.

656 a. FRY used of young fish is, I think, the mæsoꝝ. *Fraiw*, 'seed' = isl. *Frio*, *Friof* = dan. *Frö*. In suggesting a root signifying 'swallow' for *Fruementum*, *Fruges* (art. 423), an alternative supposition that *Fraiw*, of the same family as *Serere* is the true root may be allowable. *Fruetus* belongs to *Fru* in its usual sense of enjoy, and is the produce of anything, as, of a house, the rent, according to roman law. It was therefore with surprise I observed that Mr. Thorpe cou-

\* Fer, for. † Wɪʒt, with, a false spelling. † riʒtte, right.

§ Me, man. || Other, or.

nects Fructus with Frigg, who to my mind is a personification of Friyon, **FRIGON** 'to love,' the base of Friend. The Æsir are surely but personifications, Woden is Wittend, 'knowing,' Loki 'lie,' Thor 'thunder,' etc.

657. GLOW, GLEAM with their relatives, art. 322, in greek, sanskrit, welsh, seem related to Σελας 'bright light,' Σεληνη 'the moon,' Σελαγιζειν 'to flash,' erse, gaelic Solus 'light,' Soilbheim 'thunderbolt.'

658. A GRAVE with to GRUB from agls. Graban 'to dig,' is the lat. Scrobem (acc.) 'a ditch.'

659. HALL, SAL, Saloon = agls. Sal = norse Höll = germ. Saal = lat. Aula = Αυλη = sanskr. Shâlâ, where the sanskrit initial testifies to the existence of an earlier guttural K.

With helm on hede and habergoun  
 With brondes both bryght and broun  
 Thei went into that sale,  
 And all that thei there lafte  
 Grete strokes there thei caufte  
 Both grete and small.

Amis and Amiloun, 2451.

660. HOLT = lat. Silva = Τλη = Αλσος (Grimm, Gesch. D. Sp. p. 1019) = Ξυλον = welsh Celli = gaelic, erse Coill = norse agls. Holt.

661. NIBBLE, the frequentative of NIP = germ. Knciben = Σκνιπτειν. Hence Σκνιψ, a worm that nibbles into figs and wood.

662. SAME, SAMN, Ξυν, Συν, Con, Ganz, Παν, Αμα, Ομος. The agls. has Sam 'with' as a prefix, Same 'alike' (adv.) Sannian, 'assemble,' Samod 'together.' Sinneipe 'coniugium,' which Lye, etc. erroneously explain: Schmeller has observed Sin = συν in the Heliand: his first example is sufficient, Sinhûn, 'coniuges,' from our Hive 'a family.' The mæso-g. has Sama, with Samana, άμα, επι το αυτο, and Samaf, επι το αυτο; the lat. has Simul (same while) Similis (same like); the sanskrit also has Sam συν, Samas 'equal, like,' and countless derivatives: as a prefix Sam denotes perfection like παν and con. Add probably Some = agls. Sum, and Ένα. The germ. has Zusammen, and we Assemble.



Thy lyoun and i sal nocht twyn\*;  
 Owther sal we samyn lende†,  
 Or els wil we hethin‡ wende.

Ywaine and Gawin, 2223 (so 3176, 3532).

Twa and twa ay went thai samyn.

Id. 3336.

Miche semly folk was samned there  
 Erls, barouns, lasse and mare  
 And leuedis proude in pride.

Amis and Amiloun, 415.

663. SCORE = *Κεῖπειν*, *Ξυραν* = CARVE = SHEAR with SHARE, SHIRE, and SHORT, the passive participle = lat. Curtus, equally a passive participle. See Curve, art. 264. A SCAR, a SCORE at an inn, the SHORE, Plough-SHARE, a SHEARD or SHRED, SHEARS, SKIRT, SHIRT. At Lowestoft the alleys from the hill to the dene are called Scores, being small deep cut water-courses. The sanskrit also has the sibilation in Kshuras = *Koupeus*. Shear in east Anglia is reap. "Betty is a good shearer: she is a fine strong docked wench" (Forby).

In the mene quhill tho gan Eneas hold  
 Souirly his cours throw the gray fludis cald  
 His navy with north wyndis scherand the seyis §.

Gawin Douglas, v. 1.

She found and gadreth herbes suote  
 She pulleth up some by the rote,  
 And many with a knife she shereth  
 And all into her char she bereth.

Gower, lib. V. p. 261.

The laird o Drum is a wooin gane  
 A in a mornin airly,  
 And he did spy a weelfaured may  
 Was shearin at her barley.

The Laird o Drum.

As Morgan his brede schare.

Sir Tristrem, p. 48.

664. SCRATCH, SCRAPE, Scribere, agls. Screopan are but one with germ. Kratzen 'scratch,' GRUB, GRAVE, Engrave,

\* Twyn, part. † Lende, remain. ‡ Hethin, hence.

§ Interea medium Æneas iam classe tenebat  
 Certus iter, fluctusque atros aquilone secabat.

Γραφειν, Χαρασσειν, WRITE = norske Rîsta, with the numerous derivatives of the root in the semitic languages. Γραπτυσ ‘scratches’ in Odys. ω. 229.

664 a. SCREAM = agls. Hreman, Hryman, has for its radical letters CR, which are the base of Garrire and Queri, art. 267, also of GRUNT = agls. Grymetan = lat. Grunnire. That Scream in that selfsame form does not appear in agls. is only because we possess but a portion of that tongue.

665. SCUT (of a hare) = Cauda? Cf. isl. Skuts ‘a tail,’ Skutr ‘the stern of a ship’ (Edda).

666. SEELY (happy) = agls. Sælig = norske Sæligr = lat. Felix. By a change of meaning SILLY.

For seli child is sone ilered, ther he wole beo god.  
Thomas Beket, 158.

667. SERE, agls. Sear = erse Searg = Ξηρος = Ξερος (Od. ε. 402, ῥοχθει γαρ μεγα κυμα ποτι ξερον ηπειροιο), with χερσος ‘dry land,’ Χωρα ‘region,’ Χηρα ‘widow:’ see the semitic forms in 1006, and DRY, Terra in art. 592. Sterilis = mæso-g. Stairo, Στεира, shew the confusion of sibilants.

668. SHAKE = agls. Sceacan = norske Shaka = lat. Quatere. This is the sibilate form of Quake, which see. Germ. Schüttern, Schütteln is nearer to Quatere.

669. SHINE = agls. Scīnan = norske Scīna seems to be a sibilate form of Candere, in which D is not radical, as Canus and the welsh Gwyn shew.

670. SLACKEN = Χαλαν = lat. Solvere = Laxare, Luxare, Luere = Λυειν = agls. Slacian. So to SLACK lime, the SLAG of a furnace, LUXUS, LUXURIA, LOOSE.

671. SLAY = †πλαγειν, Πλησσειν = lat. Plectere, as in Plectuntur Achivi = agls. Slagan, Slean (with p. pl. Slogon) ‘to strike, to kill,’ = germ. Schlagen ‘to strike’ = norske Slâ (with part Sloginn). Derivatives SLEDGE-hammer, Slaughter, Plague: in mæso-g., Mark, v. 29, Slaha is plague. See plahsyan by art. 554. Flog, Lick.

A scharpe wepen ther forth he drough  
And the lyoun ther with he slough;  
The lyoun afrayd up stert.

Gy of Warwike, p. 152.

A loge of bowes sone he made,  
 And flynt and fir-yren bath he hade,  
 And fir ful sone thar he slogh  
 Of dry mos and many a bogh.  
 Ywaine and Gawin, 2036.

A ware dede\* ma na man tak  
 Ðan to be slayne into the bak.  
 Wyntown, II. p. 114.

672. SLIDE is but another form of SLIP=lat. Labi=agls. Slipan=norse at Sleppa, in the sense of 'to give the Slip, to Slip away'=mœsog. Sliupan 'to slip on clothes,' and in the compounds 'slip away,' elabi. SLIPPERY=Lubricus. The earlier forms seem GLIB, Glaber with perhaps Glacies (which however may have Gelu for origin) and Coluber 'a snake.' Perhaps the active voice of Labi may be hid in the danish Slæbe 'to drag, to trail;' and its secondary sense, 'to toil, to drudge,' may be the source of Laborem (acc.), since SLEDGE work must be the earliest toil of a wandering race. The norse Slettr, 'æquus, planus, glaber' (B. II.), is the origin of agls. Slæd a SLADE, a plain, in names of places, as Portslade near Brighton. The semitic languages have the root. Slade is the same as Glade, and in names of places it is now and then applied to high grounds, as in some Oxfordshire Slades: it means level turf:

"The thick and well grown fog † doth matt my smoother slades."  
 Drayton.

A dronken man wot wel he hath an hous  
 But he ne wot which is the right way thider  
 And to a dronken man the way is slider.

Chaucer, C. T. 1264.

"She anoynted † alle his body wyth oyle of olyve. And thenne was his body al so glat and slyper that the wulf sholde have none holde on hym."—Reynard the Foxe, p. 144.

673. SLIME = agls. Slîm = germ. Schleim = swed. Slem. With this compare Limax, 'a snail with a shell or a slug without one,' and Limus 'mud.' Λαμπη.

673a. SLINK = agls. Slincan, with germ. Schlange 'a snake,'

\* Death. † Fog, aftergrass. ‡ Printed "annoyed."

is probably related to *Lentus*, art. 872, and perhaps to *Slide*, 672. I find the agls. form *Selinean*.

674. *SMEAR*, cf. agls. *Smêru*, *Smeoru*, 'grease, butter' = *mœsog.* *Smairþr*, *πιοτης* = *isl.* *Smiör* 'butter, oil' = *gaelic* *Smior* 'marrow.' If we look to the means of men in rude life, we shall not object to connect these words with *Marrow* = agls. *Mearu* = *welsh* *Mer*. Cf. *isl.* *Mör*, 'fat, suet.' Hither may be referred *μυρον* 'sweet smelling ointment,' *μυρονν* 'to anoint with perfumed substances:' cf. on *Marrow*. It does not at all appear that *myrrh*, *μυρῖρα*, formed this ointment; and the spelling differs. *Myrrh* is *hebrew* and *arabic*. *Μυρεσθαι* 'to shed tears' in *Homer*, with *welsh* *Merin* 'dropping, trickling,' may be allied to both, but is probably distinct.

675. *SMUGGLE* belongs to *danish* *Smug* 'secret,' *norse* at *Smiúga*, *ek Smug*, 'creep, sneak.' Cf. *Μυχος*, 'a retired corner,' *Μοιχος*.

676. *SNEEZE*, in the north *NEEZE*. See word families, 1042, and *Nose*, *Nasus*.

So neeing and coughing  
That my ghost fell to scoffing.

Quoted by Dyce on *Skelton*, ii. 156.

So *Job* xli. 18:

"By his neezings a light doth shine."

So also in *Kilian*.

677. *SNOW* = agls. *Snaw* = *mœsog.* *Snaiws* = *norse* *Sniór* (dat. *Sniófi*) = *germ.* *Schnee* = *lat.* *Nivem* (acc.) with *Ningere* = *Νιφαδες* (pl.), *Νιφα* (acc.) with *Νιφετος*, *Νιφειν* = *gaelic* *Sneachda*. If we suppose *S* represents a guttural, we apply the *sansk.* *Himan* 'frost, snow,' as in *Himálaya*, *Χιων* 'snow,' *Χειμα*, *Χειμων* 'winter,' *Hiems*. Is *Can*, 'white,' the common notion of all?

678. *SORE* = agls. *Sar* seems to be originally 'heavy;' the agls. *Swær* is 1. *gravis*, *onerosus*, 2. *tristis*: in the *Heliand* *Swári* 'heavy' = *germ.* *Schwer*. Thus "a sore burden too heavy for me to bear." "Slept marvailously sore all that night," *Mort d'Arthure* I. lxxv. (heavily). The *mœsog.* is *Kaurs*, which seems to represent *lat.* *Gravis*, and this to connect

itself with Gerere = Ferre = Φερειν = Bear, whence Burden, Φορτιον. Hither refer SORROW = germ. Sorge = Norse Sorg. The latin Cura offers itself for admission to this group. To the mæso-g. Sair, οδυνη, Norse Sâr 'a wound,' the substantive a Sore is to be referred, and it seems not to belong to this place.

679. SPARE = agls. Sparian = Norse Spara = germ. Sparen = lat. Pareere. The mæso-g. Freidyan seems to arise from the same root as the latin, and is like Φειδεσθαι.

680. SPARROW = lat. Passer, from a root represented by Ψαρος 'brown-ash-coloured.' From Ψαρος come also by confusion of consonants Ψαρ = germ. Staar = STARLING = lat. Sturnus. By a like confusion Sparrow is in greek Στρουθος, which is identical with lat. Turdus = THRUSH, THROSTLE = isl. Þrostr = dan. Drossel. The teutonic forms of Sparrow are agls. Speara, Spearwa = isl. Spöre = germ. Sperling, Spatz = swed. Sparf. What we now call the sparrow hawk is not specially a sparrow hunter, but a brown ash coloured hawk: the agls. is Spear-hafoc, Sperhawk in Piers Ploughman, 4192, and in Spelman, as late as 1687, Sparhawk (voce Sparverius), french Epervier. A Starling, also called a STARE, is in agls. Star, translated by Ælfric Turdus, Sturnus; and in the Lindisfarne Gospels, Matth. x. 29, Luke xii. 6, sparrows are Staras. It is then plain that the sparrow, the starling, the thrush, and the sparrowhawk being all of one colour derive their english, greek, and latin names from one root.

681. SPEER = agls. Spyrian = Norse Spyrja = swed. Spörja may be Quærere, Quæsere. The signification of the agls. is of wide scope; perhaps the first sense was 'to track,' with SPOOR = Norse Spor = germ. Speer = swed. Spår. Does Vestigiūm arise from Quæsere? The harder form Iscire 'inquire' is extant in agls. (Lazamon, 17129).

Min will, min harte and all my wit  
Ben fully set to herken and spire  
What any mon woll speke of hire.

Gower, lib. ii. p. 226.

At morn the childe cald seriantes twa  
And bad thai sold his errand ga



Preuely into the townne,  
And spir in stretes, up and downe,  
After a mon of strange cuntre.

Sevyn Sages, 3813.

682. SPIN=agls. Spinnan=mæsoꝝ. Spinnan=norse Spinna=germ. Spinnen=Πημιζειν. Homer has Πημιον, Iliad Ψ. 761, for the thread on the shuttle: very similar to this is the use of the word by Aristoteles (Hist. A. V. xvii. 5, 6) for cocoon. He treats there of χρυσαλλιδες, νυμφαι, πημια, and ὑπερα: it is plain from the context that these are all grubs in the pupa state; the chrysallides are of a gold colour, the nymphæ are those of the bee tribe, the πημια such as SPIN themselves coverings.

683. SPIT=Πτυειν, see art. 202.

683 a. SPUR is not only agls. Spura 'calcar,' but 'calx,' heel, appearing in Sperlira, 'the calf of the leg,' making 'heel muscle.' This is Πτερνα 'heel,' and Perna, on which something was said, art. 300, where the teutonic forms are given in their unsibilate shape. Cf. Fersna in Schmeller. SPURN is 'calcare' and SPOOR 'vestigium:' the agls. Spirigan is 'investigare,' SPEER; and Spurnere is 'a fuller,' like Walker 'a fuller,' from the treading the clothes in water, a conculcando.

683 b. SQUEAMISH seems connected with Vomere, Εμεῖν, see art. 221.

684. SQUINT belongs to Quoin, Κανθος 'corner of the eye,' see Kent, art. 130.

685. STAR, notwithstanding Αστερα (art. 204), should be further compared with the sanskrit Târâ. Some trace of this form is in Σ. 485, of the shield of Achilles, Ἐν δέ τε τεῖρεα πάντα τά τ' οὐρανὸς ἐστεφάνωται. In the word Septemtriones, rejecting of course the common explanation as too lame, it may perhaps be not sufficient to suggest this word as a root, septem-trio. For myself I prefer another explanation: see numerals, art. 1000.

686. STEAKS. What are Steaks? The younger Junius explained them as fried mutton chops, "Segmenta lateris ovilli cum costis frixa in sartagine." Lye declared they are also veal outlets, "etiam bubulæ ac vitulinæ nec minus in

craticulam [-a?] tostæ quam in sartagine frixæ;" that is, also of beef or veal, and either broiled on a gridiron or fried in a pan. These opinions seem borne out by the cognate languages, and even with more latitude: in the isl. Steik is 'assum, caro frixa,' 'meat roast, boiled, or fried' = danish, swedish Stege: the swedish has Stekpanna, 'the frying pan,' Stekspit, 'the steak spit, roasting spit,' Stekugn 'the steak oven.' These senses seem related to Τηκειν 'melt as fat or wax,' Τηγανον 'frying pan.' Beru hold steikja; 'bears flesh to cook:?' Var á lægi litt steict etit: 'was on the sea little cooked (food) eaten' (Edda). The agls. Sticce, 'offa, frustum' = germ. Stück 'a piece,' are possibly secondary notions.

687. STEER. Cf. lat. Taurus, Ταυρος. In mœsog. Stiur translates μωσχος; in agls. Steor is 'iuuencus, anniculus:?' Schmeller gives the old saxon Stier as 'taurus:?' germ. Stier is 'taurus,' even so masculine that Stieren is 'to bull;?' in islandic Tiur is 'taurus,' þiór 'bos castratus post aliquot annorum admissuram.' Steer is, I believe, among our farmers, an ox castrated after full growth. These variations in sense do not prevent the words being of one origin: our word Wether is the mœsog. Wiþrus, which signifies lamb. John i. 29. רִשׁוֹ.

687 a. STEVEN = agls. Stefn = mœsog. Stibna may represent Φωνη (for †σφωνη) and lat. Sonus = sansk. Swanas, with the N participial. The agls. Sweg may be of the same origin. The word is frequent in old english.

The vois of the peple touched to the heven

So loude crieden they with mery steven.

Chaucer, C. T. 2564.

687 b. STINK, which in agls. has an indifferent sense, Stincan 'smell ill or well,' is perhaps not unconnected with Scent, Sentire (with an active sense olfacere, as against olere) Sentina, as if †stink-ina.

688. STIR = agls. Styrian = germ. Stören = lat. Turbare = Παρασσειν, Θορυβειν. In the saxon and german resides the same sense as in the latin and greek. Lye cites Beda, 646. 4, "Swa monigum and swa myclum styrenesse wiþerweadra

ðinga\*," 'by so much and so mickle disturbings of adverse things.' So eorð styrung, 'earthquake,' Chron. Sax. 196. 1. STORM 'tempest' appears by the agls. to be derivative of this verb: also to take by Storm. See Trouble.

689. STOCKADE is evidently from Stick, Stake, Stock, agls. Staca, Stoc. It seems probable that Stockade was the first notion of Τειχος, just as Sticks set Στοιχηδον are the first elements of Τοιχος. Ξυλινον τειχος, by which I understand a stockade, is mentioned Xen. Hellen. I. iii. 4; Herodot. VII. 142, 143, VIII. 51, IX. 65, 70, etc. Hesychios gives Τειχιον, Αττικοι τον περιβολον τοις χωριοις, 'the fence on farms,' all from Stare, Stehen. Eudoxos says "And what of Στειχειν?" It is a problem for any greek scholar, to say what is the connexion between Στειχειν and Στοιχηδον. But I would suggest that as A Stalk is related to To Stalk, so A Stick to Στειχειν.

690. STRIDE=agls. Stræde (Somner), with STRADDLE, appear generally with SC: agls. Scrið 'a course,' Scriðan 'vagari,' germ. Schreiten, dansk. Skridt, Skriden, norske Skrida are sibilations of the root which appears in lat. Gradus.

691. SUL, SULH, 'a plough,' with lat. Sulcus, Αυλαξ, may belong to Colere, Culter. Αργυρα ευλακα ευλαξειν, Thukyð. v. 16.

692. SWALLOW = agls. Swelgan = norske Svelgia, I assume to be a sibilate form of a lost root †kw-l, from which by vocalization comes Gula; also the sanskrit Galah.

693. SWALLOW similarly may be χελιδων = agls. Swalewe = germ. Schwalbe = swed. Svala.

694. SWAN = agls. Swan = norske Swanr = Κυκνος, which is a reduplicate form of †kwan: this word must have once existed; it meant 'white,' and is found in lat. Canus, Candere, welsh Gwyn, Can, breton Gwen, Kann.

695. SWAY = germ. Schwanken = lat. Vacillare = WAG, art. 374, with WAVE, from the swaying motion = with labial, germ. Schweifen = norske Svifa = lat. Vibrare.

696. SWEEP, SWAB, WIPE I believe to be = mæso-g. Swairban,

\* This passage is apparently ungrammatical. It is however the distinctly written reading of the MS. in the public library at Cambridge. Kk. iii. 18, which I consulted.

the compounds of which translate *εξαλειφειν, εκμασσειν* (Kol. ii. 14; Luke vii. 38, 44; John xi. 2, xii. 3), the R being omitted, as in *Παρδειν*=Pedere, etc. The greek is *Σαιρειν*, and the latin *Verrere*. Possibly a harder form is found in *Scour* and in *Κορειν*, usually thought 'sweep,' an inadequate sense in Od. v. 149, 'Αγρειθ', *αί μὲν δῶμα κορήσατε ποιπνύσασαι*; whence *Νεωκορος*. *Scour*=germ. *Scheuern*=swed. *Skura*=dan. *Skure*.

697. SWEET = lat. *Suavis* = sansk. *Swâtu* = 'Hδus = agls. *Swæs*, *Swête*=norse *Sváss*=germ. *Süss*.

698. SWERE=agls. *Sweor*=welsh *Gwar*=lat. *Cervix*. Since I doubt not but that *Vertere* is for †*kwertere*, I have no difficulty in deriving these words from the power of the neck to turn.

βι bodi is short, βι swore is small.

Owl and Nightingale, 73.

With that upon a grene bough  
A ceinte of silk, which she then had,  
She knette, and to herself she lad,  
That she about her white swere  
It did and hange her selven there.

Gower, lib. IV. p. 30.

699. ΤΙΟΥ=agls. *þu*=mæso. *þu*=lat. *Tu*=*Tv*, *Συ*=sansk. *Dwam*. So with its cases and derivatives.

700. ΤΙΝ=agls. *Tin*=swed. *Tenn*=germ. *Zinn*=lat. *Stannum*. I know they insist that *Tin* is not *Stannum*. *Καπτιπερος*, says Boeckh, non *stannum est* (*stannum enim compositum ex argento et plumbo nigro*), sed *plumbum album*, *Zinn*. But this does not prevent the names being the same, as in *Honestas*, *Honesty*, *Pietas*, *Pity*, *Mustum*, *Mustard*, and countless others, there is a variation in the sense. Ælfric certainly translates "stagnum," that is, *stannum*, by "tin" and "stagnus" by "tinen." Is *Tin* related to the homeric *Τιτανος*? In the sanskrit *Kastîran* I seem to trace the hebrew word for silver *הַדָּבָר*.

701. TOKEN, *Δεικνυμαι*, *Dicere*, *Indicare*, art. 496, with sibilation become *Signum*, *Sigillum*, SEAL.

702. WHEAT=agls. *Hwæte* = mæso. *Hwaiteis*? *Hwaiti*?

=isl. Hveiti=Σιτος. Though σιτος be used for 'food,' it was properly some kind of grain, and probably, as given in the lexica, Waizen, 'wheat.' As the whitest of the corns, wheat is probably from white; so in welsh Gwenith 'wheat,' Gwyn 'white.' In the sanskrit many of the words for white begin with sibilants, as Swachchh, Shwet, Sit.

703. WILLOW=agls. Wilig=welsh Helyg=Salicem (acc.).

## INLAUT OR AUSLAUT.

704. The various classes of mutes receive sibilation in the middle syllables of words, or inlaut. Of gutturals Φυγη=φυζα (poetic); σφαζειν and φασγανον change twice; δικειν gives δισκος; cf. ταγος, τεταγμαι, ταξις; δοκειν, δοξα; μυινηναι = misceri, and here the S is found in the sanskrit, hebrew, and syriac; nocere gives noxa, noxius; parere produces parsimonia; Αρκος, an old form (Hesyeh. Etym. Mag.) of Αρκτος, produces Vrsus; if the sanskrit Rikshas 'bear' be the same word, it has also, as often happens, received a foreign sibilation: Equus is in sanskrit Ashw-as; Lingua=γλωσσα; Λεγειν, cf. Λεσχη, Αδολεσχειν. Vivere produces Viscera and Vescor; macule measles and mesel 'a leper;' "And take ye kepe now, that he that repreveth his neighbour, either he repreveth him by som harme of peine, that he hath upon his bodie, as mesel, crooked harlot; or by som sinne that he doth."—Chaucer, Persones Tale\*. Laqueus produces Lace, Lasso, Latehet; Throat-latch is a tie about the throat, the Toplatch in a horse collar is the thong which ties the sales (wooden parts) together (Forby). The agls. Bugan 'bow,' gives Bosom=agls. Bosm. The mæso. Kukyian gives Kiss: Pugnus and Fight give Fist; Buccina = Basoon = dutch Basuyne 'trumpet,' as in the dutch bible, Matth. xxiv. 31, = swed. Basun. Legere, Lesson. Ambactus = mæso. Andbaht has been traced by Grimm to Ambassador. So Rust from Ruddy, Red. True=mæso. Triggws=Trusty. Dregs, Draff give Trash. Crack gives Craze.

\* That Misellus is not the true explanation may be seen in Kilian under Maeschelen and its compounds.



I am right siker that the pot was crased.

Chaucer, C. T. 16401.

Break gives fr. Briser, "Brised his speare upon Sir Tristram," Mort. d'Arthure, II. lxxxiii. Tergum, Dorsum seem only a variation. Picem, Pitch. Licere 'leisure;' germ. Kitzeln = †kittle = Tickle. LIZARD is a sibilation of Lacerta, which seems to derive its name from λεγεσθαι 'to Lie, to Liggen,' from its basking in the sun. Bask is a sibilation of Bake.

705. The dentals are in inlaut sibilated, or sibilants turn into dentals. Thus Kæso, Cæsar, Cæsaries are to be explained by the sanskrit Kêsh-ah, Keshar-ah = erse Cas 'hair of the head' = *Χαιτη*, used by Homer of the hair of the head, by later authors of the mane = Seta 'bristle:' the sanskrit sibilant indicates a previous guttural, Kêk, so that we have in this case the former guttural become a sibilant, the latter a sibilant and a dental. Besides the change of Θ, Σ, given above, we have in inlaut *παρσενois* for *παρθενοis*, *Ασαναia* for *Αθηναiη*, *Ασαναιων* for *Αθηναiων* in Alkæos, *αγασος* for *αγαθος* in the Lysistrata, *μυσιδδω* for *μυθιζω*, *μυσιξαι* for *μυθισαι*, *ελση*, *ελσοιμι*, *ελσων* for *ελθη*, *ελθοιμι*, *ελθων*, *κυρσανιος* for *σκυρθανιος*, i. e. *μειρακισκος*, *ορσα* for *ορθη* (Ahrens). *Ποτειδαν* for *Ποσειδων*. *Έξεσθαι* with *Έδρα*, Sedere; *Ροδον*, Rosa; Medius, *μεσος*; esurire, esca and edere; ordiri, orsus; *οσμη*, *οδωδεναι*, *οδμη*, *οξειν*; resina, *ρητινη*; *βαθος*, *βυθος*, *αβυσσος*; *Προτι* = *Προς* = sanskr. Prati. In this preposition the latin Prodesse retains the dental before a vowel: no "stop gap to a hiatus" is known. *Τεσσαρες*, *τετταρες*, *πισυρες* (Ψ. 171) = Quatuor. Piscis probably = *Ιχθυς*. The latin In may be easily, in its government of an ablative, reconciled with the greek Εν: in its government of an accusative also In = Eis = εινς = old latin Endo, so that the sigma is a sibilation of the D. In greek one dental does not stand before another (except τθ), nor does a dental easily stand before μ: hence εδειν became, on intrusion of θ, εσθειν; the theoretic †φιδεθι became ισθι; †φιδατε, ιστε; †αφιδτος, †απυθτος became αιστος, απυστος; cf. *επιλυθεσθαι*, *επιλησμων*; *πληθειν*, *πλησμονη*; *κορυθα* made *κορυστης*; *οιδαμεν* = *ισμεν*; *οσμη* = *οδμη*; and regularly. It seems also that, notwithstanding the affinity of N the

dental liquid for the dental mutes, yet it changes to S in *πεποσθε* for *πεπονθατε*, *τετασθην* for *τετανθην*, Iliad  $\Xi$ . 404. *Γαστερα* = Ventrem = *Κενεωνα* = *Κυστις*, *Κυστη*, and the teutonic forbidden form of the word which is wide spread all over Europe = *Κυσθος* in the aristophanic use. *Ἴμασθλη* from *Ἴμαντα* (acc.). *Μυσταξ* seems best to come from the teutonic Mund or Munþ, a Mouth. Cf. *Μασασθαι* with Manducare. The latin also makes *Æstus*, *Æstas* from *αιθειν*, *Monstrum* from *Μονερε* †*mondere*. It seems thus that *Mamma* may = *Μαστος*, *Μαζος*. Does *βλαστέιν* belong to *Planta*? *Κεστος* from *κεντειν*; *χασμα* from *χανειν*; *πεφασμαι* for †*πεφαν-μαι*. Lazy is shewn by the mæso-gothic to be related to Let 'hinder,' and hence to Late. Bequeath makes Bequest. In Cassia the hebrew has in one form D, Kiddah. Season = ital. *Stagion* from *Stationem*. Throssel, Thrush = *Turdus*: Attonished = *Attonitus*: Wise and Wit in agls. *Wisian* is the causative of *Witan*.

706. The german as it was before shewn to turn T into Z, that is, TS, in the initial of a word, so it affects SS and other sibilants in the middle and towards the end of words. This is most common with the dentals. In the imperfect tenses of verbs, past and present, the greek also largely uses this change. *Scat* = *setzen*; *sit* = *sitzen*; *spatiari* = *spatzieren*; *bite* = *beissen*; *norse niôta* = *geniessen*; *fluere* = *fliessen*; agls. *geotan* = *giessen*; agls. *etan* = *essen*; agls. *spreotan* = *spriessen*; *split* = *spleissen*; agls. *witan* = *weissen*; agls. *greotan* = *grüssen*; agls. *hatan* = *heissen*, and we also have *Behest*; *shoot* = *schieszen*; *blow* = *blasen*; *legere* = *lesen*; *let* = *lassen*; *plant* = *pflanzen*; *fangen* = *fassen*; *bleuch* = *blassen*; *fart* = *furzen*; *melt* = *schmelzen*; agls. *frettan*, *fret* = *fressen*; *foot* = *fuss*; *gasse* = *gate* (road, street); *white* = *weiss*; *wheat* = *waizen*; *spiess* = *norse spiot*; *sweet* = *süss*; *wort* = *wurzel*; *curtus* = *kurz*; *swart* = *schwarz*; *holt* = *holz*; *stilt* = *stilze*; *kater* masc. a cat, fem. *katze*; *heart* = *herz*; *salt* = *salz*; *kettle* = *kessel*; *emmet* = *ameise*; *besser* = *better*; *self* = *selbst*; *nettle* = *nessel*. Thus *τασσειν* for †*ταγειν*, *ορυσσειν* for †*ορυχειν*; *πρασσειν*, *πρησσειν* for †*πραγειν*, †*πρηγειν*; *χαρασσειν* for †*χαρακειν*; *φρισσειν* for †*φρικειν*; *απομυττεσθαι* for †*απο-*

μυχεσθαι; φρασσειν for †φραγειν; φραζειν for †φραδειν; παρασσειν with παραχη; σταλασσειν for †σταλαγειν; ἐλισσειν for †ἐλιγειν; αιμισσεσθαι, αιμιγμα; αρασσειν, αραγμα; αμαρυσσειν, αμαρυγμα; μειλισσειν, μειλιγμα, μειλιχιος; αλλασσειν, απαλλαγηται; σπαρασσειν, σπαραγμα; αμυσσειν, αμυγμα; αιμασσειν, αιματος; κορυσσειν, κορυθος; πτερυσσεσθαι, πτερυγος; κηρυσσειν, κηρυκος; πτυσσειν, πτυχη; ανασσειν, ανακτος; πλησσειν, πληγη; οσσε from †οππε; οσσομαι for οπτομαι; ρυσσος from Rugæ; εχειν, ισχειν; εοικασιν=ειξασιν; αυξειν, augere, agls. ecan; ερυθρος, ερυσιβη, and so Red, Rust; docere, διδασκειν; λεγειν, λεσχη; οπισω, οψε; γαλακτα = colostræ?; facere, faxit; gobio, gudgeon; rationem, reason; ripionem, pigeon; coagulum, caseus?; πλατεια, place; racemus, raisin; probrum, reproach; prope, approach. Examples of sibilation with labials are Grip, Grasp; nephew, ανεψιος; gape, gasp; οπτεσθαι, οσσεσθαι; vocem, Φοπα, Φοσσα which allows the vau in all the homeric passages. In βλασφημειν for βλαβ-φημειν, the concurrence of medial and aspirate was contrary to the laws of utterance.

706 a. The following differ somewhat. Grind, Grist; Like, Lust, mœsog. Leikan, αρεσκειν, Lustus, επιθυμια; Feed, Foster; Break, Burst = agls. Berstan = norse Busta.

The neighboures bothe smale and grete  
 In rannen for to gauren on this man,  
 That yet aswounē lay both pale and wan,  
 For with the fall he brosten hath his arm.

Chaucer, C. T. 3194.

Bolster from mœsog. Balgs ‘a bag,’ Bolster is an ancient saxon word occurring in Beowulf. Mistletoe = norse Mistilteinn is a compound of Mist ‘dung’ and agls. Tâ = mœsog. Tair ‘a twig’ = norse Teinn (for †tein-r). The plant is supposed to be propagated by birds, which deposit the berries in or on branches; this Mist with Mixen is but Muck; mœsog. Maihstus is κοπρια ‘dunghill;’ agls. Meox, Mix ‘dung.’ Testa from Tegere; Testis from Dicere = δεικνυμαι, indicare; Pestis for †plestis = plague = πληγη; erse Caig, Caidh = agls. Cusc = Castus; lucem, illustris; bladder, blister; λειπειν, λιοσθος; κομμω, κοσμος?, χανειν, χασκειν.

707. Examples of sibilants in inlaut confounded are *κοσ-συφος* = *κοψιχος*, *εσχάτος* for *εξ-τατος*; thrush, throstle; texere, tissue; fox, fuscus; *ιξος*, viscus; Dross=Trash; Ask=Λx=agls. Acsian; Hasp is more correctly Hapse from Keep, like Hoop, the agls. is Hæps.

708. CHASTE, see 599 = agls. Cusc. (as 'clean') = *Καθαρος*.

709. EASE, agls. Eaðe, cf. lat. Otium: the mæso. has the adv. Azetaba, *ήδεως*, subst. Azeti 'ease,' 1 Tim. v. 6, but the root †azets, is not found.

710. ETHEL 'noble,' in proper names as Ethelbert = agls. Æðele, Norse Aðal (subst.), germ. Adel is compared with dor. *Εσλος* = *Εσθλος*.

711. FLASH, BLAZE, FLUSH, BLUSH = *Φλεγειν*, see 410 and 322.

Thik dramly skuggis dirkinnit so the heuin,  
Dim skyis oft furth warpit fereful leuin,  
Flaggis of fyre and mony (a) felloun slaw,  
Sharp soppis of sleit and of the snyppand snaw.

Gawin Douglas, Prol. Book vii. (p. 200. 52.)

712. FREEZE, FROST. Cf. lat. Frigus = erse Fuaire; welsh Ffer 'congealed;,' agls. Freosan 'freeze' = germ. Frieren = isl. Frera.

713. KISS = Osculum if for †kosculum: the verb in mæso. is Kukyan, *καταφιλειν*, *φιλημα δουναι*, and the latin seems to have added a sibilant to the second guttural while removing the first: akin may be Os, Ostrea, *χαος*, *χασκειν*.

714. LIST is but Likes impersonally = Placet. On the loss of P see 809. List in the Norse is always impersonal.

And doth with Phillis whatso\* that him lest.  
Legend of Good Women, 2467.

Strong was the win and wel to drinke us leste.  
Chaucer, C. T. Prolog. 753.

Shote on, boy, quod the frere,  
For that me listeth to see.  
The Frere and the Boye, 230.

\* Whatso = whatsoever, what is indefinite.

715. LUST also is a relative of List, Like, Placet, with loss of P and labial, Lubet, Lubido.

716. MEED = *Μισθος*. The agls. is Meord, on the omission of R see art. 904: the Heliand gives Mêda, Mioda, Mieda = mœsog. Mizdo, translating *Μισθος*.

717. MID = *Μεσος* for Medius, see before, 151.

718. MIDGE = agls. Micg, Muggia = dan. Myg = swed. Mygga = dutch Mug = germ. Mücke: these lie between *Μυια*, which has converted the guttural into a vowel, and lat. Musca, which has added a sibilant. Sanskr. Makshikâ, Makshîkâ, Mashkas; french Mouche. A parallel for the latin and greek is seen in *Μυων*, *Μυιων* = Musculus; where *μυια* = musca is likely to overthrow the derivation which describes a musele as a little mouse, for it makes the radix, mng, not mus.

719. NEST = lat. Nidus = sanskr. Nîd masc. or neut. = agls. Nest. The notion of the native sanskrit grammarians notwithstanding, I believe the greek *Νεοττια* makes this word find its origin in Novus, New, *Νεος*, *Νεοσσοσ*.

720. OUT = Εξ = lat. Ex = germ. Aus = mœsog. Us = agls. Ut = norse Ut. Therefore was Ex the original form, as in *εσχατος*, *ξενος*, *εξω*, and *εκ* was introduced to avoid the concurrence of three consonants.

721. T the termination of the latin third person singular, found a parallel in the agls. as Lufiað = Loveth, also in the mœsogothic as Sokeiþ, Sokip, Sokaiþ, Seeketh, and originally in the greek as *εστι*; this is now Loves, Seeks. That *τυπτει* was †*τυπτει* is evident from the analogies, †*τυπτει*, *τυπτοντι*, *τυπτεται*, *τυπτονται*, *ετυπτετο*, *ετυπτοντο*.

722. RAKE = agls. Race = lat. Rastrum. To Rake = lat. Radere, the swedish Raka is to shave, shear, like Radere: and Rad-trum is by the rules of euphony changed to Rastrum: if derived from the supine as they call it, Rasum the process is the same. Rake = germ. Harke, with transposition = Harrow.

723. THRUSH = Turdus = THROSTLE = agls. Þrise, Þrostle, Þrosle.

724. WEED = lat. Vestis = *Εσθης*, *φεσθης* = agls. Wæd = isl. Fat = mœsog. Wasti. *φεννυαι* may be taken either for



*Feσ-vvva* or *Feδ-vvva* = mæsoḡ. Wasyan. Cf. sanskr. *Vas* 'wear clothes.' The following lines shew that weed is not limited to the attire of a widow.

Syre bissop, wy ne 3yfst us of þyne wyte brede  
 Pat þou est þesulf at þy masse in þyne vayre wede.  
 Rob. Glouc. p. 238.

Richard aros and toke hys wede  
 And lept on Favel his gode stede.  
 Richard Coer de Lion, 6907.

They halp him up and his stede\*  
 And anon chaungeth † his wede.  
 Kyng Alisaunder, 4273.

The Erl of Naverne com to this thede †  
 Wel atired, in riche wede  
 With my louerd for to plai;  
 And so he dede, mani adai.  
 Seuyn Sages, 1081.

Sir, at the yate ther is a knyght  
 The feyryst that euer I sey in syght  
 Maskyd under mone;  
 Sir, on a mylke whyte stede,  
 The same color his is wede  
 That he has abone.  
 Sir Amadas, 614.

725. *WASP* = lat. *Vespan* =  $\Sigma\phi\eta\kappa\alpha$ , sibilant twice altered, and guttural for labial. *Equivalent*s, art. 225.

726. *WHISKY*, the rivers *EXE* and *USK* are the keltic *Uisge* water, which is a sibilate form of *Aqua*: also crse *Easc*. *USQUEBAUGH* is *Uisge* beatha, aqua vitæ. *Eudoxos* objects: "Was the letter *X* the hieroglyphic for a river, hence *Ax*, *Ex*, *Ox*, *Ux*, as picturing the mouths or *Deltas*? The *Achæolous* was fabled as a horned animal: see also the myth of the *Bosporus*, *Æsch. Prom. Vinct.*"

727. *WICK* = *φοικος* = *Vicus* = *φαστυ* = sanskr. *Vāsah*, All 'dwelling.'

\* He swims a river on his horse.

† *Chaungeth* is plural.

‡ *Thede* properly people.

728. WITHY= agls. Wipic, Wipige= *Ιτεα*, supposed *Ειτεα*.  
Then *Οισση*. Odyss. ε. 256: of the raft.

*Φράξε δέ μιν ῥίπτεσσί διάμπερες οισσίνησιν.*

With O compensative for the digamma.

## LIQUIDS.

729. Between S and R a D is inserted, Ezra=Esdras, cf. Hasdrubal (Gesenius, Lex. p. 753).

729 a. R frequently shifts its position; compare Agrigentum, Girgenti; *δερκειν*, *εδρακον*, *δρακων*, supposed to be so called from the fascination of snakes eyes; erse Dearg 'eye;' Frantic = ital. Farnetico; agls. Cræt = Cart; agls. Gærs = Grass, Cress.

On the grene gers sat down and fillit tham syne,  
Of fat venison and nobill old wyne.

Gawin Douglas, I. (p. 19. 39).

Agls. Ers = isl. Rass; cf. Oar with Row; Arm with Ramus, 'a branch,' an arm of a tree (Grimm, Gr. iii. 411, note): perhaps this is doubtful; the erse Craom is Ramus, Cran = welsh Pren is 'tree.' Fromage french for 'cheese,' J. Grimm derives from the "Form" in which it is squeezed; the agls. glossaries translate Cyse=Cheese by Formaticum, Formellum; germ. Harz = Resin; germ. Ross = Horse, as in Walrus: *Ερση*, *ερση*, *εερση*=Ros. Persona may be an alteration of *Προσωπειον* 'a mask,' or *Προσωπον* 'a face.' *Περθειν*, *επραθον*; *Αμαρτανειν*, *ημβροτον*; *κραδιη*=*καρδια*; *Κραπαθος* in Homer for *Καρπαθος*; *δρατος* for *δαρτος*, Π. Ψ. 169; *αταρπος* = *ατραπος*; *βαρδιστος* from *βραδυσ*; cf. *καρτα*, *καρτιστος*, *κρατος*, *κρατιστος*; *τεταρτος*, *τετρατος*. "Tinea Placentinus, si reprehendenti Hortensio credimus, Preculam pro Pergulam dixit," Quintil. i. 5. The custom of transposing R prevails much in Oxfordshire, a Thorpe is there a Thrup, so Calthrop, Heythrop; Althorp is pronounced Althrop, and on the Spenser tomb at Yarnton is so written. At Pakefield in Norfolk they call Warts, *Wrats*; the old spelling of Bird was Brid; Brent=Burnt, as Chaucer, C. T. 2165. Crull=Curled,

and so islandic Krullað hâr, 'curled hair;' Cruddes = Curds. Trundle is the frequentative of Turn. I have hesitated to insert Raucus = Hoarse, since the agls. has Hás, and the R seems an insertion, a burr upon the vowel. Traces exist in greek and latin of the sanskrit root Gaur 'yellow' (see art. 308), and χρυσος seems to be a transposition for †χυρσος, the yellow metal, from this root: χουρος may be 'the yellow one,' as wild boars are of a yellowish brown.

I grant that from the dede\* myself I fred  
The landis I brest and syne away fast fled.  
Gawin Douglas, II.

A lover and a lusty bachelor  
With lockes crull as they were laide in presse.  
Chaucer, C. T. 81.

Crulle was his here and as the gold it shon.  
Chaucer, C. T. 3315.

His hed was crolle and yolow the here  
Broune thereonne and white his swere †.  
Kyng Alisaunder, 1999.

I have no peny, quod Piers,  
Pulettes to bugge †  
Ne neither gees ne gryss §,  
But two grene cheses,  
A few cruddes and creme.  
Piers Ploughman, 4361.

730. BRENN, BRIM as in Brimstone, are forms of Burn, Fire, Πυρ. — A sow in heat is said to be Brimming.

As brimme as blase of straw yset on fire.  
Troilus and Creseide, IV. 157.

731. FRAME = ? lat. Formarc = Μορφωσαι = agls. Fremman = Norse Fremja.

732. OAR, ROW = Ερετμειν, Remus for †retmus. See art. 169.

733. ROB = Ἀρπαζειν = Rapere = agls. Reafian = mœsog. bi-raubon. See art. 287.

\* Dede, death.

† Bugge = buy.

† Swere, neck.

§ Gryss = pig.

734. TRIM = agls. Trum seems allied to Turma, for in Ælfreds Orosius we have "butan truman" without order, and Lye shews Trum to be 'firm, stable,' so that Turma is a well ordered compact body. Hy hi getrymed hæfdon, 'had set themselves in array' (Ælfreds Orosius, IV. ii. = p. 286. line 7. ed. Thorpe).

Of senne ich wot by thyse skyle  
That ther hiis wel great host ;  
And for the fend imut\* so felet  
Therof hys alle hys host †.  
And he arayeth hare§ trome  
As me || areyt men in fyzt.

William of Shoreham, p. 108.

The king gan fle with alle his trome.  
Gy of Warwike, p. 291.

Helle hundes, lauerd, habbeð bitrumet me.  
Sainte Marharete, fol. 42. line 5.

735. TROUBLE may come to us through the french, but the origin is teutonic: in the Heliand we have Drôbi, Druobi, 'turbidus, tristis,' Drôbian 'turbare;,' mæsoġ. Drôbyan, translating *ταρασσειν*: germ. Trübe. Compare therefore Turbare, *Ταρασσειν*, *θορυβειν*, and the words collected under Stir.

Ah duieri ant darie drupest alre þinge.  
Sainte Marharete, fol. 50. b. 13.

736. L, N are interchanged as Bononia = Bologna; Anima = span. Alma; Panormus = Palermo; Naupactus = Lepanto; Canonicus = ital. Calonico; Venenum = ital. Veleno; *λιτρον* = *νιτρον*; *πνευμονα* = *πλευμονα*; Bulldog is in the Promptorium Parvulorum, Bondogge, Molosus. The dutch kinderen with a double plural termination seems = children, and so germ. Kind = child = agls. cild. The epitomator of Festus has these two passages, "Luscitio vitium oculorum quod clarius vesperi quam meridie cernit." "Nuscitiosus qui parum videt propter vitium oculorum, quique plus videt vesperi quam meridie."

\* Imut = agls. Mot = must (be).

† Fele, many.

‡ Host read perhaps bost, boast.

§ Hare, of them.

|| As man (or one) arayeth men in fight.

Hence *Luscinia* may be from *Nocte Canere*, like *Nightingale* = germ. *Nachtigall*, from agls. *Galan* 'to sing.'

737. *TILT* is now applied to the covering stretched over a cart; the german *Zelt*, with initial sibilated, is *Tent*. At first sight it seems a latinism, *Tentorium*; but *Wachter* argues that germ. *Kind* = agls. *Cild* = *Child*, and the verb is genuine teutonic, germ. *Dehnen*, agls. *þenian*. If a latinism, the english would have been formed on the usual prose word *Extendere*, but we find *Tel*.

A pavyloun yteld he sygh.

Sir Launfal, 264.

His her to his fet tilde of berde and of heved.

St. Brandan, p. 30.

The schurte tilde anon to his thies, the brech to his to.

Thomas Beket, 1478.

738. *L*, *R* are interchanged as Amsterdam on the Amstel; *Sericum*, *Silk*; *Sulcus* = span. *Surco*; *Morus* = *Mulberry*; *Morari* = ?*μελλειν*; *μελος* = *Membrum* in sense, and *Membrum* is a reduplication of *μερος*; hence *μελος* = *μερος*; *Strigilis* = *στλεγγυς*; *Pellitory* = *Parietaria* (*Skinner*), *Paritoric* in *Chaucer*, C. T., 16049. *Colonel* is only ostensibly an example, for the pronunciation retains the *R*.

To seuse ourselves and coronell withall

We did foretell the prince of all these needes.

Gascoigne, *Fruites of Warre*.

*Procobera* (*Orelli*, *inscript.* 3121) is now *Polcevera*, a river; *ulmus* = fr. *orme*; *floccus* = fr. *froc*; *luscinia* = ital. *Rossinuolo*; *Arborem* = ital. *Albero*; *alchemy* = ital. *Archimia*, from arabic al 'the,' chem 'black,' applied to *Egypt*, *Χημια*, the land of *Ham*; (*Humboldt*); *ululare* = ital. *Urlare*; *pallidus* = span. *Pardo*; *palpebra* = span. *Parpado*; *Apostolus* = fr. *apôtre*; *titulus* = fr. *titre*; *epistola* = fr. *epitre*; *capitulum* = fr. *chapitre*; ital. *navile* = fr. *navire*; *miraculum* = span. *milagro*; *periculum* = span. *peligro*; *Marble* from *Marmor*, *Turtle* from *Turtur*. The agls. *Didrian* becomes our *Diddle*; *laurer* as in *Chaucer*, C. T. 1030, and *Dunbar* = fr. *laurier* = *laurel*; *κιθαρα* = *Citol* (*Chaucer*, C. T. 1962); *tenebræ* = span. *tinieblas*; *peregrina-*



tor=pilgrim; mœsog. Wairilo=agls. Weler, 'a lip.' In the appendix to Tattam's Coptic dictionary it is stated, with what accuracy I know not, that the Colocasia, the egyptian Arum, is in coptic Corcasi: also Culex=coptic Koris. The Etymologicon Magnum declares Κρυπτειν to be an alteration from καλυπτειν, and since the root in Kal, celare, is traceable in many languages, but κρ in that sense, not, the teaching seems correct (col. 542): "κρυπτω εκ του καλυπτω, καρυπτω και κατα συγκοπην." With Αγγελη 'herd,' cf. αγειρειν 'assemble.' With Freckle cf. germ. bleek. Corylus makes Columnus (Servius). Michaelis says that the aloe, Agallochum אִי־לֶחֶן is called by the inhabitants of Malacca and Sumatra where it grows, Garro (Lex. Syr.), and so the sanskrit is Agaru, Aguru.

739. DEAL I have argued to be Τελος. Terminus appears to be τελομενος 'divider.' Usually τερμονες is applied to fields; but Iliad, Σ. 544: Τελσον αρουρης.

740. PLUM = Prunum. Plum from its relation to Πελ (see 535) 'of lead colour,' seems the more genuine spelling.

741. Between L and R we occasionally find a dental inserted; the old english Alderbest, Altherbest is for Aller-best, Ala being the genitive plural of the agls. Al, Eal. Chaucer exhibits the earlier form.

Up rose our hoste and was our aller cok\*.

C. T. Prol. 825.

742. To L a D easily adheres, as in Cold compared with Chill, Gelu; Field compared with the norse Völlr and rather removed in meaning lat. Vallem; in these two however an assimilation may have found place; Mould (454). To grow MOULDY is in islandic, at Mygla akin to Mucor, Mueccere, the G produces a long vowel in english and the D is accretional. MUSTY is a sibilation of the original form. Dan. Mugne. The germ. Moderig, swed. Mudderig use the same root with a dental, MOTHERY. Cf. Muscus, Moss.

743. M, N are interchanged, Πεντε, Πεμπαζεσθαι; Longo-

\* Cook of us all. Another example in 735.

bardi = Lombardi, Generum = *γαμβρον* for †*γαμερον* from *γαμος*.

744. CAMP (see art. 1026) = germ *Kämpfen* = ?lat. *Certare*. M, R must be as much interchangeable as N, R.

745. N, R are interchanged. *Dunholm* = *Durham*. *Herbergeour* (Chaucer, C. T. 5416) = *Harbinger*, properly from germ. *Herberge* = french *Auberge*, 'shelter,' one who looks for lodgings, for shelter. *Pampinus* = fr. *Pampre*; *ordinem* = fr. *ordre*; *diaconum* = fr. *diacre*; *sanguinem* = span. *sangre*; *stamen* = span. *estambre*; *selinum* = ital. *celeri* = *celery*; *hominem* = span. *hombre*; *famem* = span. *hambre*; *nomen* = span. *nombre*; *carchesia* = *conchæ*? The phœnician root found in *Minah* originally part, is to be cfd. with *μερος*, *membrum*; *donum* = *δαρον*; *δεινος* = *dirus*; *καπνον* = *vaporem*; *viscera* = *viventia* = †*quickend-ia* = agls. *cwicende*: *murus* = ?*mœnia*, *αμυνειν*, *munire*: *leporem* = *leapend* = *leaping*; *fulgura* = *fulgentia*; *vomerem* = *vomentem*; *pecora* = *pascentia*; *obsœnus* nearly = *obscurus*, from isl. at *Skyggia*, whence *Sky*, properly *cloud*, and *σκια*; *μινθος* = *merda*; *μειων*, *minor*; *μειζων*, *maior*; *πλειονες*, *plerique*; *πλειονος*, *pluris*; *ινες* = *fives* = ?*Vires*. A suspicion arises that the latin infinitive in *-ere* = the greek in *-ειναι*, the old termination reduced to *-ειν*, and strengthened to *-ειν*: compare *dicere*, *δεικνυναι*, *μειουιν*, †*μειοειναι*, *minuere*. Something similar seems to occur in saxon derivatives from verbs, as *player* = agls. *plegere* = agls. *plegiende* = *playing*; *cater* = agls. *etere* = agls. *etende* = *eating*: *lover* = agls. *lufiend* = *lufiende* = *loving*. From these are to be separated derivatives from substantives, which answer to the mœsogothic termination in *-areis*, as agls. *bocere* = mœsog. *bokareis*.

746. MIN, MEAN, see art. 153, lat. *Memor*, must be a reduplication of this root as seen in *Monere*.

747. MOUTH represents agls. *Muþ* = mœsog. *Munþs* = norse *Muþr*, with genitive *Munns*, dat. *Munni*. The danish, german are *Mund*, dutch *Mond*: the saxon of the *Heliand* gives *Muþ*, *Mund*. These words seem connected with *Mordere*. Nations are so lax in the application of descriptive terms, especially when roots become antiquated, as *Chin* = *Gena*, that

I suppose Mentum 'chin,' to be the same word as above. On Mund in greek see 705.

748. OPEN = *Aperire*; see art. 173 and 1037.

749. SHEER = agls. Scir, is identical originally with Shine = agls. Scinan, which is one of the sibilate forms of Candere. I can testify myself, that the Norfolk fishermen say "the sea is sheer," that is 'clear.'

Now let us passe skere.

Lybeaus Disconus, 297.

Her kercheves\* were well schyre,  
Arayd wyth riche gold wyre.

Sir Launfal, 246.

Therfor they seyden alle  
Hyt was long on the quene and not on Launfal  
Therof they gonne hym skere.

Id. 793.

Some dampnede Launfal there  
And some made him quyt and skere.

Id. 880.

þarof þu, wrecche, most þe skere,  
þif þu wult amang manne boe†.

Owl and Nightingale, 1300.

A sheer fall, sheer nonsense, sheer off. In the mæsothetic another application is made, the explanatory paraphrase of St. Johns gospel is called Skeircins, and ga-skeiryau is *ἐρμηνευειν*.

750. The dentals which adhere to N often are employed, intrusively and euphionously, to separate it from R: as *avespos, ανδρος*; genera, genders; generum = fr. gendre; tenerum = tender; reddere = render; Veneris dies = fr. Vendredi. Cinder (Cinercm) is perhaps misspelt: it should be Sinder (see Outzen); a child however addresses another in the language of the sunday school with 'O! you wicked sinder!'

751. But sometimes instead of a D a T or Θ seems possible: as *Τενθρηδων* 'a wood boring bee' compared with *Τερηδων* 'a wood boring worm;' *Αιθρωπος* perhaps for †*αερωπος*:

\* Covering of her head.

† Be. So Robert of Gloucester, p. 334. ult. 335 quinquies.

*Ανθρακα* compared with the sanskrit *Angâr-as* masc. or neut. Country=agls. *Cynrice*? and the norske words *Maðr*, *Sviðr*, on the formation of which see 859.

752. Between M and R a euphonic B (a fulcrum for the voice, Eudoxos\*), as akin to the labial liquid M, is inserted; numerus=number, camera=chamber; cucumerem=cucumber; humerus=spanish *hombro*; ponerem=span. *pondre*; *μεση ἡμερα* = *μεσημβρια*; *βροτος* is a derivative of *mors*, *βροτος*=†*μβροτος* a form existing in *Στησιμβροτος*, *Κλεομβροτος*, *φθισιμβροτος*, *τερψιμβροτος*, and =†*μοροτος* 'mortal' from *Mors*: *γαμβρος* = †*γαμερος* from *γαμος*. Timber has no B in german *Zimmern* 'to build' = dutch *Timmeren* = danish *Tömre*=mæso. mostly *Timryan*: cf. germ. *Zimmerman* 'carpenter.' Fr. *tonnerre*=thunder.

753. Between M and L a euphonic B is inserted. *Βλωσκειν* the compounds of which occur in Homer is for †*μβλωσκειν* and that for †*μολωσκειν* from *μολειν*, with *εμολον*. The homeric *μεμβλεται* as in T, 343. *ἦ νύ τοι οὐκέτι πάγχυ μετὰ φρεσὶ μέμβλετ'* *Ἀχιλλεύς*, is for *μεμελετο*, *μεμελεται*. Even Lobeck agrees that *βλαξ* is rightly derived from *μαλακος*. *Βλιπτειν* 'take honey' is from *Μελι*, or *Μελιττα*. *Humilis*=humble; *tremere*=tremble; *cumulare*=fr. *Combler*; *simulare*=fr. *sembler*, resemble; *Camaracum*=Cambray (Pott); *grommeler*=grumble; dutch *wammelen*=wamble (Craven gloss.)=wabble.

## FINAL N.

754. A final N represents in greek sometimes an S, as attic *κοπτομεν*=doric *κοπτομες*, latin *cædimus*; it represents a dental in *κοψον* for †*κοψαθ*, †*κοψαθι*; *εκοπτεν* for †*εκοπτετ*, 'cædebat.' The accusative imparisyllabic terminations in N seem to be for dentals; thus *εριν* is for †*εριδ* from *εριδα*, *χαριν* for †*χαριτ* from *χαριτα*, *γελων* for †*γελωτ* from *γελωτα*: earlier forms doubtless be †*εριδαν*, †*χαριταν*, †*γελωταν*, answering to *lapidem*, *gratiam*.

\* So Varronianus, p. 191.

## LABIALS TO R.

755. The labials, and hence the gutturals, change into R. This was first observed, as far as I know, by Graff, who compared the old high german *Birumes* 'we are,' that is, Be adding the greek and latin termination *-ομες, -imus, Be-imus*, with the sanskrit equivalent *Bhavâmas*. So *Shwas, Cras*. So the old latin *in-seco* appears in *asserere Sermonem* (acc.); *ειπειν, επος* in *ειρηκα, ερειν*. *Barm* = *bosom* from agls. *Bugan*, *bow*, form of a *bow, bay*. *Δερειν, Δεφειν*, cf. *Διφθερα*; *Καρα* = *Κεφαλη*.

756. *BERRY* = *lat. Bacca*, see 627.

757. *SHAVE* = *SHEER*: agls. *Scafan* = *Sceran* = *Κειρειν* = *Ξυρειν*. With *Shearing* then a *SHEEP* may be connected etymologically \* = agls. *Scap* = *Κριος* 𐌸𐌰 = *erse Caor* = *gaelic Caora*, *welsh Corlan*, 'sheepfold,' and perhaps by dropping the guttural *Αρνειος, Αρνες*. An old english form is *SHIVE* often used of cutting bread into slices.

She asks one sheave of my lords white bread  
And a cup of his red red wine.

Lord Beichan.

Hence of the eucharistic bread transubstantiate

Ac wen nauȝt that Cryst be to-schyft.

William of Shoreham, p. 27.

Thys manere senne nys nauȝt ones

Ac † hys ischyȝt in thry,

In thouȝt, in speche, in dede amys

Thys may ech man ysy†.

Id. p. 107.

From this verb comes a derivative *SHIVER* (as I maintain a passive participle for *Shiven*), a piece *Shiven* off.

It was na wapen that man might welde

Might get a shever out of their shelde.

Ywayne and Gawain, 3177.

\* This suggestion rather more strongly expressed, was doubted by Eudoxos. His doubts may be taken as denials: it is well there have been so few.

† Ac, but.

† Ysy, see.



Which we still use, "all in shivers," "break to shivers," and a new verb "Shiver to pieces." SHAFT=agls. Sceaft, SHEAF=agls. Sceaf, SHAPE=agls. Scapan, agls. Sceadan with numerous derivatives are all very near, and all perhaps depend on Secare which appears in the teutonic Seax 'a sword,' and the skythian Σαγapis.

758. Sow with lat. Sevi is thus connected with Serere. Sow = agls. Sawan = mœsog. Saian = norse Sâ. Observe mœsog. Saian for †sawan, and lat. Semen for †sev-men. This letter change reconciles γϝ with Sow, Sevi, Serere.

758 a. SPEED, Σπευδειν, art. 201, the agls. Speowan being nearer the root, may be compared with Σπερχειν, supposing Δ and X not radical. Holding P to belong to the later phases of the teutonic, I look for a purer aspect of the root in Swift, which bears traces of a sibilate form of Vivere, Quick.

759. WHITE=agls. Hwit=sanskr. Shwet has for its feminine lat. Creta.

759 a. WEIGH. A little apparently out of place, but in analogy with Bacca, Berry, Sage = Saw = Serra, will stand Weigh=Φεπειν=Ferre=Vchere. Wegan in agls. is 'bear, carry' as well as 'weigh;' take an unpublished illustration "wegan þin winsume geoc" 'to bear thy winsome yoke.'

## V TO L.

760. V as it changes to R so it must also change to L. Thus our SLEEP, is the sanskrit Swap; thus the mœsog. Slawan is the german Schweigen. Su-ovi-taurilia = Soli-taurilia; agls. Swape=Slot=gaelic Slaod. Compare SLING, Σφενδονη, Funda, so named from the Spon which forms the bed in which the bolt lies. Of this change I shall say no more here. I assume it from the preceding, and shall give some examples as suggestions in word families.

760 a. The change of R and D seems clearly to occur in Καρυκειον Caduceus and in HEAR = lat. Audire. AR=Ad, see the article on AR in Forcellini, so that Ar-morica, on the sea, ad mare, is equally significant in keltic and latin.

## GUTTURALS TO M.

761. Let those who take an interest in the history of words decide for themselves whether a guttural does not sometimes become an M. Part of the proof depends upon a proposition not yet fully worked out, that, namely, the semitic languages are, in a measure, radically allied to the european. I shall content myself with submitting instances. *Χιλιοι* = Mille? Kal the root of *άλες*, sal, salt, as changed in hebrew, etc. to mal, in *מלך*? Mill, *Μυλη*, Molere are to be referred ultimately to *κνλ* in *κνλιειν*? but see art. 45. Gall, Gold, Yolk, Yellow, *Χολη*, *Χλωρος* are connected by the idea of Yellowness; but Mel is also inseparable from yellowness and must have affinity to the other words, cf. welsh *Mêl* 'honey,' *Melyn*, 'yellow.' In this case the labial forms Fel, Bilis, Fulvus, Flavius are found, and these are known to be exchangeable for M.

762. MILK seems another form of *Γαλακτος* (gen.) = agls. Mile, Meole = mœsog. Miluks.

763. HAND, if connected with *Κονδ-υλος*, may be lat. Manus. That Manus was †mandus becomes quite evident from Mandare.

764. ΜΟΥΤΗ = germ. Mund may be connected with *Χανδανειν*. These instances have in them a large measure of doubt.

## ASSIMILATION.

765. Of two concurrent consonants the latter commonly exerts some influence on the former.

These noble Saxons were a nation hard and strong  
On sundry lands and seas in warfare nuzzled long.

Drayton, Polyolbion, XI.

So Muzzle, Stirrup, Maggot, Scabbard, Bless, Daffodil, Blossom, Accelerare, Assimilare, Assensus, etc. Tusser retains the older form of the first syllable of Maggot, "Sheep wriggling tail Hath mads without fail," p. 145, like Mite, Meat. In greek κ, γ, χ give a preceding N the sound of NG, as *εγκλημα*, *εγγελαν*, *εγχειν*, *τυγχανειν*; π, β, φ turn N into M

as *εμπαλιν, εμβαπτειν, εμφυλαι*; λ, μ, ρ assimilate N to themselves as *ελλειπειν εμμενειν, συρραψαι*. In the formation of verbs a dental takes κ for its guttural, a μ takes γ, an aspirate takes χ: as *λελεκται, διειλεγμεθα, ελεχθη*, and these changes are constant; *γται, κμαι, κθην* are impossible combinations. Two mutes of different organs can come together only when the second is a dental; here the preposition *εκ* forms an exception. Before a tenuis only a tenuis can stand, before an aspirate an aspirate, before a medial a medial; thus *ε̇π̇τα, ε̇β̇δομος*; *οκτω, ογδοος*; *κρυπτειν, κρυβδην*; *γραπτος, γραβδην, γραφθηναι*; *πλεγδην, πλεχθεις*: here the foreign word *Εκβατανα* is an exception and the same aspirate is not doubled as *Σαπφω* not †*σαφφω*. An M changes a preceding labial into M as *γραμμη* for †*γραφμη λελειμμενος* for †*λελειπμενος*. An M changes a preceding guttural generally into a γ, as *τευχειν, τετυγμαι, πλεκειν, πλεγμα*; but some exceptions as *ακμη, εχμα, τεκμωρ* are met with. An M often changes a preceding dental into an Σ, as *αδειν, ασμα, πειθειν, πεπεισμαι*. Here exceptions occur as *ιδμων, κευθμων, ποτμος*. This rule shews that *ισμεν, ιστε, ισασιν* are for *ιδμεν, ιδετε, ιδασιν*, and equivalent to *οιδαμεν, οιδατε, οιδασιν*. Dentals stand only before liquids. Dentals before other dentals change to Σ, as *η̇δεσθαι, η̇σθην*; *πειθειν, πειστεον*. On this change with N see art. 705.

766. The latin is subject to some of these rules as in *com-bibere, comminari, corruere*. *Officere* is *ob-facere, officium* is *opi-ficium, officina* is *operi-ficina*. The old lost leg 'lie' as in *λεγεσθαι* produces *Lectus, Tegmen* but *Tectum*: *Lugere* but *Luctus*. *Quamquam Vnquam* are nearer to the usual simple forms, but euphony requires *Quanquam, Vnquam*. So *Longobardi* = *Lombards, Amita* = *Aunt, Emmet* = *Ant*.

767. Of *αμφιεννναι* the root, if ascertained by the sanskrit, was *Feσ* and *Feσννμι* became by assimilation *Feνννμι*. The same assimilation is found in the old ionic *Εμμι*, 'I am,' as in the vase, where a chariotcer drives without reins by means of a rod; *ΤΟΝΑΘΕΝΘΝΑΘΛΟΝ*: *ΕΜΙ, των Αθηνηθεν αθλων εμμι* and in *Αμμες* 'we' compared with the sanskrit oblique cases in *Asm*, as accusative *Asmân*.

768. An S succeeding changes P to K in Proximus from Prope, G to K in Maximus from Mag-nus, *μεγ-ας*, and in Buxom for agls. Bengsam, 'compliant.'

769. NAVEI=*Ομφαλος*. This appears probable on separating the labials *†οναφαλος*.

770. HEMP=*Κανναβις*=sansk. Shan-an.

771. More rarely in assimilation the latter consonant takes the sound of the former; thus *ολλυμι* is for *†ολνυμι*: the æolic *οππατα* is for *†οπ-ματα* in attic *ομματα*; Mollis = *μαλακος μαλθακος*, Bully for *†balg-ig*.

772. HOARD = agls. Hord may be thus Horreum; that it is not from Far is evident, since it stores grain not meal or flour.

#### LETTERS LOST.

773. The suppression of consonants exhibits some remarkable examples. Syllables, single letters are dropped from the beginning, from the middle and from the end of words. Consonants before vowels or before other consonants disappear: nothing preserves a word from change. From assimilation it is very easy to pass to omission; thus it is a rule in spanish to write but one consonant, so that Ad, Con, Modus being placed in latin under the influence of assimilation produce Accommodare, but the spanish writes Acomodar. The same process has worked itself out in other languages, where the spoken not the printed language has been acted on. Custom and the influence of german philology impose upon us a necessity for methodical treatment even in the fantastic changes we shall now consider. We therefore first take the anlaut, or initial letters of words.

774. An imperfect assimilation half reaching suppression may be observed in course of operation with the spanish: thus Flamma=span. Llama; Clamare=sp. Lllamar; Planus = sp. Llano; Planetus = sp. Llanto; Clavis = sp. Llave; Plenus=sp. Llenu; Plorare=sp. Lllorar; Plucresp. Llover. The welsh presents occasionally similar phenomena. Llan 'a village with a church, also an area' is Planus; Llawn 'full' is Plenus; Llyg 'a shrew mouse' is Glirem; Llawn

is Floor; Lliban is Glib. Of these the two first are probably borrowed from the latin. The french also has altered Glires into Loirs.

775. The loss of letters in the life of words is as the loss of limbs in the life of men, not to be accounted for by any one cause. Within our own time the word Omnibus has been inventively applied to a new carriage, and it has been cut down by almost general consent to Bus. Fender, Fencing, Fenees are for Defender, Defencing, Defence, Drawing room for Withdrawing room, Livery for Delivery, Tender for Attender, Stress for Distress, Story for History, Spend for Expend, so we find Spense for Expense (Thomas Beket 1388), Scomfit for Discomfit, Spise for Despise, "Idil speche I rede thou spyse" (Songs and Carols, p. 1), Kever for Recover, Recuperare. "Several verbs even at this day are used sometimes with and sometimes without the vowel, as Espy, Escape, Establish," etc. (Guests English Rhythms, I. p. 36, where the subject is illustrated.) Thus the old grammarians take *τραπέζα* 'table' to be †*τετραπέζα* 'a four foot,' *κατα αποβολην της τε συλλαβης, εστι γαρ τετραπέζα* (Zonaras). Pott (Etym. F. II. 108) thinks plausibly that *Culina* is †*coculina* from *coquere*. *Κτεις*, *Κτενος* 'a comb' is so like to *Pecten*, *Pectinis* that it must be supposed to have lost the two first letters and to be a participial substantive from *Pectere*. The perpetual application to the study of latin has checked the disposition shewn in our early writers to cut off the heads of latin words, of which countless examples might be given.

Therefore iloren is this luytel faunt\*.

Kyng of Tars, 563.

When that lady fayr of face

With mete and drynke kevered † was.

Emare, 374.

776. Some examples have already been given of initial vowels existing here, deficient there: *apis*=bee, *aper*=hoar, *episcopus*=bishop, *acerbus*=herbe (germ), *Ariminum*=Rimini, *adamanta*=diamond, *la Poule*=Apulia, *amaracus*=marjoram, *αριθμος*=*ρυθμος*, *εθειλιν*=*θειλιν*=velle, *αστερα*=star, *stella*.

\* Infant.

† Recuperata.





quorice, Clanius = Lagno, glires = loirs (fr.), κλεπτειν = lift, κλινειν = lean, clump = friscie Klomp = Lump, ercep = repere, κνιδη = nettle, knot = nodus, knit = nectere, κονιδες = nits, circulus = ring, gleam = lumen, λαμπειν, κλυειν = listen, come = kwiman = venire, quean, cunnus = Venus, glad = lætus, quick = vivus, grab = rapere, gloria = laudem. A good example may be seen in Amulet a word of arabic extraction and signifying 'a thing carried;' we have the same root in Camel 'the carrier:' all the intermediate steps are lost to the english, and we observe nothing but the falling away of the guttural.

782. CHOP 'barter' is probably akin to old and good latin Cambire: which was perhaps a form of Αμειβειν, of which the forms αμεισασθαι (Pind. Pyth. i. 45. xi. 38), αμεισεσθαι testify that †αμειβειν, †αμεινειν were possible spellings.

783. GRIN = agls. Grinan = dan. Grinc = swed. Grina = germ. Greinen. Cf. Ringi; "grin like a dog" says our version of the bible, Ps. lix. 6. 14. Rietus then is formed by ejecting N, art. 860. The gaelic Drein converts G to D, art. 579.

784. LOIN = Clunis = FLANK. In friesland Lunk is 'hip-bone,' otherwise 'upper thigh,' (oberschenkel). See Loin = Latus.

786. MARROW perhaps Mucus, Μυελος: see art. 902.

#### DENTALS LOST IN ANLAUT.

787. Of the loss of dentals in anlaut we have examples well established, as Bonus from Duonus dropping the D and changing the vowel to B: DVONVS is still extant in the epitaph of L. Scipio. etc. Bis in the same manner from †duis, Bini for †duini, Bellum for Duellum, Billii for Duillii (Quinetilianus, I. iv.). It is clear also that Iterum is for †duiterum = Δευτερων. The Twinkling of the stars is a frequentative of the Winking of the eyes. "Twink with the eye" occurs in Wit and Folly, 21 (Perey Soc.).

Not suffering the least twinkling sleepe to start  
Into her eye, which th' heart mote have relieved.

F.Q. V. vi. 24.

We retain the old form in "the Twinkling of an eye."

788. The anglosaxon *Begen* 'both' is in the same manner formed from *Twegen* 'two,' and the whole declension of the two corresponds: thus,

	M.	F.N.		M.	F.N.
N.	<i>Twegen.</i>	<i>Twâ.</i>		<i>Begen.</i>	<i>Bâ.</i>
G.	<i>Twegra.</i>			<i>Begra.</i>	
D.	<i>Twam.</i>			<i>Bam.</i>	

The *mœsog.* *Bai* 'both' stands in the same relation to *mœsog.* *Twai*, 'two.' Whatever the termination be, the origin of the initial B will be the same, and *BOTH* = *mœsog.* *Bayops* is a derivative form of *Two*.

789. An immediate result of these observations is a suspicion that *lat.* *Am-bo*, *Am-φω*, *sanskr.* *Ubhau*, are compounds, of which the second syllable is a disguised *Duo*, *Δυω*, *dwau*.

790. Some words in *sanskrit* and *latin* beginning with I we may conjecture to have dropped a D, as *Ianus* for †*dianus*, *Iuglans* for *Διος βαλανος*, and of these some were apparently derivatives of *Duo*, which was capable of the form *Di* as in *διακοσιοι*. Thus the island of *Java* (*Yava*) is so called, says *Humboldt*, from the two stalked barley, called in *sanskrit* *Yawah*. This is the *greek* *ζεα*, where *ζ* answers to *Di*, not, I think, to *I*, as in *Zeus*, *Διος*, *ζητητης*, *δαιτητης* itself perhaps from *δυο*. In the same way

791. *Yoke* = *Iugum* = *sanskrit.* *Yug-an* = *Zυγον* are all for *diugum*.

792. *TWIN* = *sanskrit.* *Yamas* = *lat.* *Geminus* = *Διδυμος* which has reduplication.

793. †*yokester* probably = *Vxor*. And *Iecur* = *sanskrit.* *Yakrit* is for †*dia-krit*, two-formed, dis-creatus, on account of its two lobes, which, I am assured, would be noticed by a common observer. The syllable *Car* as representative of the *sanskrit.* *Kri* 'make' is found also in *Carmen*. *Ἡπαρ, ἡπατος* belongs rather to the *hebrew* פֶּבֶר and the *arabic*. *Lassen* has observed that *sanskrit.* *Yam-*, meaning in the neuter 'a pair,' in the masc. 'a twin,' is the chief syllable of *Geminus*, *Γαμειν*. Of *Yam* it must be conceded that it is a derivative of *Two* in some of its forms, but of *Γαμος* it may be doubted whether

the marriage feast is not an earlier sense, and we should otherwise expect an initial Z as in ζυγον.

794. T is omitted before a vowel. Τηγανον in ionic was Ηγανον. Athenæos vi. 229. Χωρις δε του τ̄ στοιχειον Ιωνες ηγανον λεγουσιν ὡς Ανακρεων' χειρα τ' εν ηγανῳ βαλειν. So also in the plural article, οί, αί had an older form τοι, ται frequent in Homer and the dialects. It is reasonable to suppose that the singular nominative was τος, τα, τοδ; but historical evidence is not thought to support that view, since the mœsog. is Sa, Sô, þata, the agls. is Se, Seo, þæt, and the sanskr. is Sah, Sâ, Tad or Tat. To say in face of this evidence that the S has arisen from a T is disapproved as too presumptuous. We have however in Τουτουτος a fresh proof of the omission of T, for a combination of τοι and τουτον makes τοιουτον, and so through all cases, reserving only the nom. sing. m. f. For myself I believe that Vnde=†eunde, requires us to take Inde as =tinde, Vbi=†cubi, requires Ibi=†tibi with the demonstrative T. So ὡς=Tως=Thus. If T before a vowel can be omitted, it may be that Ακην=Tacnter, οργαν=†Turgere.

795. To this place it belongs to observe that Spenser uses many words in which Dis is reduced to S, as Scerne for Discern, Seryde for Descried, Sdeign for Disdain, Stresse for Distress. The italian has many similar formations as Sballare, Sbandare, Sbarazzare, Sbarbare, Sbarcare 'disbark,' Sbilanciare 'throw out of balance,' Sboccare 'debouche,' Sborsare 'disburse,' Sbrogliare 'disembroil,' Scalzare=discalcicare, Scapestrare=discapistrare, Scapigliare=discapillare=Dishevel, Scaricare=Discharge, Scatenare = Déchaîner, Scendere = Descendere (losing De), Scernere = Discernere, Schermire = Discernere 'fight,' whence Schermaglia, Scrimaglia, Skirmish, Skirmage = Discrimen. Scorticare = Discorticare 'to unbark,' whence probably our Scorch. This list might be much extended.

796. DIM = agls. Dim = norse Dimmr = provincial english Dunch = germ. Dunkel. Buttman (Lexil. II. 266) finds "a very striking, but certain and long recognized example of a word which in the same language appears in five different

forms passing into one another ; ζοφος, δυοφος, γνοφος, κνεφας, νεφος." Tenebræ seems the latin representative of these forms and Dim, Dunch seem to be the original root preserved. If so, νεφος, νεφελη, nubes, nebula with agls. Nip 'darkness' have lost an initial dental. Has also Night? Of Dunch, Halliwell gives, Dunch passage, 'a blind dark passage.'

What with the zmoke and what with the criez  
I waz amozt blind and dunch in mine eyes.

797. REAP = Δρεπειν = agls. Ripan = mæsoĝ. Raupyran used of plucking the ears of corn. Δρεπανον, Δρεπανη is a reap hook. Carpere, Sarpere may be not radically distinct. Cf. agls. Drepan 'strike,' mæsoĝ. ga-draban 'cut' (as, out of a rock), norse at drepa 'strike, kill,' drubbing. Cf. 780.

798. RIDGE 'back.' The lat. Tergum, Dorsum, also ῥαχις the spine, also Τραχηλος 'the neck,' should be considered as allied to this word. Possibly Τραχυς may be the essential idea, as the spinal processes of the neck and back are very rough, especially to a rider. "Smote the boore on the ridge," Mort d'Arthure, vol. i. chap. xii. Agls. Hrycg = Hryggr = germ. Ruck = scotch Rig. "Spina dorsi totius structuræ futura est, ut erecti stare possimus: constituitur autem e triginta quatuor vertebriis = The chine or backbone is the prop of the whole frame or pack; that we may be able to stand bolt up-right: now it is made up of four and thirty rack bones." Janua Linguarum, 259.

Hit berth on rugge grete semes\*  
An dra;þ bivore grete temes.

Owl and Nightingale, 773.

She helped him opon his hors ryg.

Ywayne and Gawin, 1834.

799. ROUGH = Τραχυς? = agls. Ruh, for †rug. In the mæsoĝ. cf. þruts-fill 'leprosy,' rough skin; also Τραγος 'the he-goat' with his rough shaggy coat: a long or short vowel makes no conclusion. The welsh Cryg 'rough' may be another form and may explain the H in the previous word, Hrycg.

\* Of the horse. Semes=loads: cf. agls. Symar.



800. RUB = Τριβειν = lat. Terere (with Trivi) = germ. Reiben = dutch Wryven, which last helps nothing.

## INITIAL LABIALS LOST.

801. Of the suppression of labials we have examples in the æolic Βροδον = att. ῥοδον; æol. Βρυτηρ = att. Πυτηρ; æol. Βρακος = att. Ρακος (Greg. Kor. etc.); æol. Βρητωρ = att. ῥητωρ (Priseian). Compare Βρυχησασθαι ὡς λεων (Hesych.) with Rugire. The emperor Geta was so far given to philological study as to say Agni balant, leones rugiunt (Spartianus in Geta). At the end of Valeknaers Ammonios are some similar lists, and they give Λεων Βρυχαται. Rogare represents doubtless the active of Precari, and germ. Fragen. The germ. Löschen 'extinguish' is in Kilian Bluschen. Πυγος = Frigus, see by way of confirmation, T. 325, ῥιγεδανης 'Ελενης 'that one shudders at.' So old eng. Rach = Brach 'a hound,' Lin = agls. Linnan (Andreas, 2277) = Blinnan = old engl. Blin, 'cease,' "The heart never lin's panting or throbbing" "sine requie palpitat." (Janua Linguarum, 274: the word is of frequent occurrence in old english.)

The pipe went so meryly,  
That I coude never blynye.

The Frere and the Boye, 306.

As in pronouncing Two, Sword, Greenwich, Woolwich, Warwick, Berwick, we drop the w, so also sometimes in greek. The change of kw or koppa to k or kappa has been already mentioned. Δωδεκα for Δυωδεκα Δις for TWICE = Bis; Δοιος seems to have a compensative O, as in the aristophanic κοαξ = qwack.

802. BELCH. Βρυχασθαι, Rugire 'to bellow' are very similar in form to Ερευγειν 'bellow,' Σ. 580, ταυρον ερυγηλον εχετην 'were holding a bellowing bull,' T. 404, ηρυγεν ὡς ταυρος, and this has the very letters of Ερευγεσθαι 'belch,' e-ructare. An initial B appears in irish and gaelic Bruchd 'a belch' = breton Breugeud. These forms we presume to have a common origin: compare BRAY, Βρεμειν, Fremere, welsh

Breferad 'a bellowing,' Brefer 'to bleat, bellow.' But since L, R easily interchange, Βλεμεαιειν (in Homer), Belch, Bellow, Bull, Balare, Bleat, Βληχη, Bell (of a stag) are also at no great distance.

803. BLEAK (a fish) = Λευκη. The family to which Bleak, Blank, fr. Blanc, belong has been recounted in art. 529. The latin name for the fish Alburnus is translated Bleak with the remark "call'd so because it is of a palish white." (Janua Linguarum, 166.) The affinity of these groups is strongly seen in the agls. Blæcern = Lucerna. The white mark on a horses face is a BLAZE. In the germ. Augenblick exists the sense 'look, glance,' as in Lumina 'the eyes.'

The Iyoum bremly on tham blist.

Ywayne and Gawain, 3163.

804. BREAK, WRECK = lat. Frangere = Πηξαι, Πηγγυναι = agls. Breca = mæso. Brikan = isl. Braka.

805. BROAK, BROCK, 'belch' in east Anglia according to Forby. The agls. is Roccetian (not as Forby gives it) = lat. e-ructare = Ερρυεσθαι. Cf. Rumen for †rugmen. Referring to the remarks above, Brook, art. 423, the greek words for throat come into immediate connexion, Βροχθος, Βρογχος, etc., and it seems ρυγχος 'snout,' Ronchi 'snoring.'

806. FISH = lat. Piscis = agls. Fise = mæso. Fisks is suspected to be Ιχθυσ with loss of labial and sibilation. The welsh Pysg compared with the gaelic and irish Iasg affords some confirmation.

807. FRAYNE = agls. Fregnan = germ. Fragen = mæso. Fraihnan = norse Fregna = lat. Rogare. Other forms sibilate the guttural as mæso. Fraisan = norse Freista = agls. Frasian.

I frayed him if he wolde fight.

Ywayne and Gawin, 272.

And if ani man the oght frayn,  
Seeke now lely\* that thou layn †.

Id. 579.

\* Lely = loyally.

† Layn = conceal. So also 2195.

808. FRESH = lat. Recens = agls. Fersc = germ. Frisch = swed. Førsk.

808 *a*. LICK (give him a licking) has not yet been found in agls. It appears however to be of the true breed: it probably = mæsoġ. Bliggwan = lat. Plectere = Flog, etc. †ffigere in Affligere, Profligare, Confligere.

809. LIKETH = lat. Placet = agls. Licað (as, me licað = mihi placet) = mæsoġ. Leikan (inf. = placere, as Guþa galeikan ni magun 'cannot please God,' Romans vii. 8). Libet seems = Placet with loss of P and substitution for guttural. See on List, Lust which then matches Libido, and Pleasure. Observe that welsh Blys = Lust, which reminds us of Bliss, Bless = agls. Bletsian, Blithe, Blandus, Blandiri, which may be duplicates of Placere.

My gayest gelding I thee gave  
 To ride wherever liked thee:  
 No lady ever was so brave,  
 And yet thou wouldest not love me.  
 Lady Greensleeves in Ellis, ii. 395.

My fader, it hath stonde thus,  
 That if the tresor of Croesus  
 And all the golde of Octavien  
 Forth with the richesse of Yndien  
 Of perles and of riche stones  
 Were all togider min at ones  
 I set it at no more accompt  
 Than wolde a bare straw amount,  
 To yive it her all in a day  
 Be so that to that swete may  
 It mighte like or more or less.  
 Gower, lib. v. p. 285.

Quod Achab thanne: There is one  
 A brothel, which Micheas hight;  
 But he ne comth nought in my sight  
 For he hath long in prison laien;  
 Him liked never yet to saien  
 A goodly word to my plesaunce.  
 Gower, lib. vii. p. 172.

I make myn avowe, sayd Lytell Johan  
 These strokes lyketh well me.  
 A Lytell Geste of Robyn Hode, iii. 87.

Ac\* therof liked him nought to take.  
Sir Gy of Warwike, p. 157.

Most goodly persone, most leve and dere  
That hir best likethe.

Lydgates Minor Poems, p. 34.

810. LISP (verb) = lat. Blæsus (adj.) = agls. Whips Whisp (adj. in Ælfric gloss.) = germ. Lispeln (verb) = swed. Læspa = dan. Læspe.

810 a. LOCK of hair = agls. Loce = Πλοκαμος. See 442 a, 447, etc.

811. RAIN. Βρεχειν 'to moisten' seems to be an old form of germ. Regen = agls. Regnan, Rinan 'to rain.' So in the Anakreontica Βρεχομαι δε κάσεληνον κατα νυκτα πεπλανημαι 'I am getting wet with the rain.' See Lobeck Phrynich., p. 291. Rigare is very close. See 841.

812. WORT (an herb) = lat. Herba = agls. Weort, Wyrte = mæso-g. Waurts. (B and T as in Womb = Venter, Lumbi = Lenden.) That the latin should have lost the W, generally retained, may seem surprising: it is equally so that the mæso-g. is also deficient, for our OR-CHARD = mæso-g. Aurtigards, 'a wort garden,' κηπος, and Aurtya is a gardener. W is generally preserved in the mæso-g. Another example of the loss with a compensative A is probably found in Airus; see 383.

And ȝyt he hakkyt hem smallere  
Than wortes to the pot.

Songs and Carols, p. 101.

813. Of the omission of initial L the following example is found in greek Λειβειν = Ειβειν, (as Od. θ. 531, 532). The remainder are very far from convincing: Ιγδη = Θυεια compared with Λιγδος (the same), Λαιψηρος = Αιψηρος (? cf. Αιφνιδιος). Λαφυσσειν = Αφυσσειν, Λαχνη = Αχνη. Ire thinks that the swed. Låka 'to cure,' akin to Leech 'a physician,' = agls. Læce, is the scandinavian form of Ακεισθαι: but I am disposed to compare welsh Iach, 'sane, sound, whole' with ιασθαι (for †ιακεσθαι) and ακεισθαι. Ire also compares Lamb with Αμνος, Liver with Ηπαρ, but I see no

\* Ac = but.

reason to follow him. An example of lost L in friesic Jacht for Ljeacht=germ. Licht=Light (Outzen).

Of the two examples I am about to produce nothing beyond a possibility that they are valid can be alleged; that Famelicus contains a teutonic termination appears very uncertain, and that a lost letter in Homer is a Vau rather than an L is to be presumed, since L was familiar to the scribes while F was not. The first might even be put thus: such a word as *Φεικειν* began primitively with an additional initial, Like also had a lost initial, and in those circumstances V and L are interchangeable. Art. 760.

814. LIKE. Is *εικειναι* = †*λελοικειναι*? *εικως* = †*λεικως*? No evidence for †*φεφοικεναι*, beyond the scansion, which would equally admit †*λελοικειναι*, has yet been discovered. The agls. Lic occurs in numerous derivatives and = mæsoğ. root †leiks in derivatives = norske Lîkr. Such lines as β. 283, *Τηλεμαχῷ δ' εικνία κατα πτολίην φχέτο παντη* are reconcilable with Bentleys theory about the digamma, that δε was capable of becoming δ before it, but some other doctrine must be invented for δ' *λεικνία*. Let us mark by the way, in confirmation of Bentley, that in the teutonic languages the negative Ne coalesces with a W following, so that Ne wot = Not; Ne were = Nere. They frequently occur in all our old english.

815. OTTER = lat. Lutra? = agls. Oter, Otyr = norske Otr = sanskr. Udr-as. The greek is a compound *Ενυδρος*.

816. An L sometimes falls away when it is the second letter, a consonant preceding. This is something more than Piano from Planus, ital. Pianto from Planetus, ital. Fiato from Flatus, but ital. Bestemiare = Βλασφημειν is sufficient. Buttman (Lexil. I. 76) considers *εκπαγλος* for †*εκπλαγλος*, *πυελος* for †*πλυελος* from *πλυνειν*, *λελιημενος* for †*λελιλημενος*. *Γυμνος* must be participial, the welsh Llom 'bare, naked,' helps us to †*γλυμνος* akin to Glubere and to 𐌶𐌵. Obliquitas = breton Beskel = fr. Biais = eng. Bias. I believe *Fistula* to be for †*fistula* from flare, like blast: perhaps with R inserted it appears in the unexplained

With trompes, pipes, and with fristele.

Ywaine and Gawin, 1396.



Pestis to be for †plestis from Plectere=πλησσειν, in the hebrew we find the same word for 'blow' and pestilence: Fons I suppose to be Fluens. So Pucker is not saxon and seems to be Plicare, Pleach, Plash.

817. BLOW=Flare is Φυσαν for †φλυσαν. Homer has Φυσαι 'bellows.' This seems quite clear from Bladder, Blister=Φλυκταινα, Vesica, Pustula.

818. FLAP appears with loss of initial in agls. Læpe, ora, fimbria, germ. Lappen, which are the source of Lap, Lappet: so overlap. Fimbria appears to me to be for flimbria and akin to the agls. *α φλαχα.*

819. FLASK = agls. <sup>λ</sup>Flasc = welsh Flascg. Cf. BASKET = lat. Fiscus = welsh Basged. Flasket is in Kersey, a great sort of basket, Flask is properly now bottle inclosed in a plaited covering: both are from mæsoy. Flahta, πλεγμα, root πλεκειν.

820. FLEE = agls. Fleogan, Fligan, Fleon = Φευγειν = lat. Fugere = isl. Flya = germ. Flichen. The mæsoy. is þliuhon with θ. Does the welsh Ffoi 'fugere' our Fowl, and the german Flügel argue against this comparison? Filix 'fern' argues in favour of it, for Filix like Fern and Πτερις should mean Feathery, like Pluma.

He that byfleke wel lecherye  
Bivlekth foule continuance.

William of Shoreham, p. 36.

821. GLAD = lat. Lætus. Cf. Γηθειν, Γεγηθειναι, Gaudere.

822. KEY = agls. Cæg. Cf. Clavis = Κλεις.

823. M. Buttman (Lexil. I. 195) desiring to prove that Ουλαι, Ολαι, are represented in lat. by Mola, parallels the loss of M by Mia = Ia; Mars, Mas, Maris = Αρης, Αρρηγν; Μαλη, Μασχαλη = Ala, Axilla; Μονθολευειν = Ονθολευειν; Μοσχος 'branch' = Οσχος Helladius ap. Phot. cclxxix. οτι το Αλευρον κατα πλεονασμον του μ εστιν εύρειν Μαλευρον. So Αλφιτα will be †μαλφιτα, Αλεσαι †μαλεσαι, and belongs to MILL.

824. N. That initial N may be dropped appears from Adder which is agls. Nædre = norske Nadra = welsh Nadr = gaelic irish Nathair, but dutch Adder. Apron seems to be

for Napron like Napkin, Napery. So in Promptorium Parvulorum Barmclothe: napron.

And with her napron fair and white ywash  
 She wyped soft hir eyen for teris that she out lash \*.  
 History of Beryn (initio).

Nombles was later spelt Humbles, Umbles.

They washed togyder and wyped bothe,  
 And set tyll theyr dynere;  
 Brede and wyne they had ynough  
 And nombles of the dere.

A Lytell Geste of Robyn Hode, 124.

“We eat the humbles or bowels as a delicate meat” (Janua Linguarum lit. v. 25). The french has Nombles, ‘partic du cerf qui s’eleve entre les cuisses.’ *Þumle* is in the agls. dictionaries.

825. R. At least when another letter precedes, R is omitted, sometimes, it is inserted. So Tremere = Tremble = span. Temblar. Fimbria = Fringe, Fanny is for Frances, that Bust = Breast, always probable, one may be convinced by the friesic Bostsä'l = germ. Brustsiele, ‘horse collar,’ in this case Borst becomes Bost, before R is lost; so in english “Fust of all.” The agls. Grantabrycege = Cambridge.

. . . . . And for my subject chois  
 To sing the Ryel Thrissill and the Rose.

Dunbar, Thistle and Rose, xxvii. so xix.

Tug = Drag. Ducere = Trahere = for †tragere, Beck = Brook? mæsoġ. Freidyan = Φειδεσθαι? Cremare = spanish Quemar, Pinguis = span. Pringue, germ. Sprechen = Speak, sanskr. Kramel = Camel. Is τρεχειν akin to ταχυς? Προτι = sanskr. Prati = Ποτι. Δρυφρακτοι the barrier between the court and the audience is a change from †δρυφρακτοι. The welsh Coch ‘red’ answers to the ersc Croch ‘red’ also ‘saffron;’ hence Coccus may be of one origin with Crocus; a deep yellow becomes a red. Tabula I scarce doubt, is the diminutive of Trabs. Timere which is without corresponding forms in other languages may be Tremere, which has teutonic equivalents. And Temere ‘rashly’ is only Trepide ‘hurriedly’ otherwise

\* Out lash is ut-leccan sibilate, ‘let drop out,’ see Leak, 136. Cf. LUSHY.

†tremide; so Temerarius. Dumus, Dumetum for †drumus, †drumetum answering to the sanskrit. The scotch say Prin for Pin.

She prinned the dishclout to his tail  
And cooled him wi' a waterpail.

Song.

And this to be seen in the agls. Preon, 'a fibula, brooch,' that is, pin, also Ear preon 'inauris' 'ear ring' that is, ear pin. We seem here to have a participle of Prick, pricend, which=Breakend=Piercing, so that Preon=Brooch.

826. FINCH = lat. Fringilla. For the other equivalents see 655.

827. DRAG = DRAW = lat. Ducere? = Trahere.

827 a. GROOM = agls. Guma = Homo, see 943 a. Bridegroom is agls. Bridguma. See the dutch in 368.

Ant bring me to þi brihte bur\*  
Brudgume of wunne †.

Seinte Marharete, fol. 52. b. 8.

### LETTERS LOST IN INLAUT.

828. In the middle syllables of words, or in the Inlaut, gutturals, dentals, labials, and S are omitted. As examples of the omission of gutturals take Σπεος = lat. Specus, Δρουψ 'woodpecker' for †δρυ-κοψ, the compounds in -πλους, -πλοος from πλεκειν, ψιαδας (Il. II. 459) = Ψεκαδας, Πρωϊ 'early in the morning' compared with the sanskrit Prâk. Ωον, art. 543, if compared with Egg, etc. has lost a guttural. Frigus is perhaps the labiate form of Κρυος, Facere perhaps = Ποειν, Ποιειν, Τεθνεως = τεθνηκως, τεθναναι = τεθνηκεναι, εστωσ = εστηκως, εσταναι = εστηκεναι, εσταμεν = εστηκαμεν. Hence Grimm compares germ. Schweigen with Σιωπαν. Dodrans for dequadrans. Before a consonant also; Limen from λεγειν 'to lay,'? Quini from Quinque, Deni from Decem, Duodeni from Duodecim, Aranea from Αραχνη, Lana if it be Λαχνη, Σημα must be connected with Signum, Planus for †placnus, Examen from Exigere, Contaminare compared with Contagium, Pinus if, as Buttman holds, it be †picnus, Rumen from ερευ-

\* Bur = bower.

† Wunne, joy.

γεσθαι, Sumen from Sugere, Lumen from Lucere, Vita for †victa from Quick. If Vanus be †vacuus it is related to Vacuus. Struere is for strucere as appears from Struxi, Structum. Fluo is for †fluco as appears by Fluxi, Fluctus. Hill = germ. Hugel, Seal = lat. Sigillum, Wain = Wagon, Wainscot = Wagen-scot = wall-shide, a thin shive of wood for the wall, Rail = germ. Riegel, Sail = germ. Segel, Nail = germ. Nagel, Frail = lat. Fragilis, Tile = lat. Tegula, Sure = lat. Securus, Strait = Streight = lat. Strictus = fr. Etroit; Flail is from Flog (not Fliegen). Tain or Tane is old pronunciation for Taken; Made is for Maked = agls. Macode, french Larme = Lacrima, Faire = Facere, Taire = Tacere, Dîme = Decima, Paresse = Pigritia, Entire = fr. Entier = lat. Integer. Fain, Disdain have lost a G. We drop G in pronouncing Sign, Reign. Beam = mæsoꝝ. Bagms, Bristol = Brig-stow 'the bridge place.' Digitus = fr. Doit = ital. Dito = span. Dedo. Vagina = span. Vaina. Vigilare = fr. Veiller = span. Velar. With sibilation added to the guttural, Maxilla = Mala, Axilla = Ala, Taxillus = Talus, Paxillus = Palus, (Cic. Orat. c. 45, § 145). Vexillum = Vehum, Seni from Sex, Tela probably and Mantile and Subtilis and Subtemen from Texere, Male from Masculus, Μαλη with Μασχαλη.

Hire shoon were laced on her legges hie  
 She was a primerole, a piggesnie,  
 For any lord to liggen in his bedde  
 Or yet for any good yeman to wedde.

Chaucer, C. T. 3267.

Piggesnie seems to make by contraction Pansy: the hearts-case has marks like a pigs nose.

#### LOSS OF GUTTURALS IN INLAUT.

829. AILS = Αλγει = agls. Egleð, cf. mæsoꝝ. Aglo, translating θλιψις, μοχθος, οδυνη. It is here presumed that there has been a transposition for easy utterance of the liquid as in Σιγμα for the hebrew Samech.

830. DAY = lat. Dies = sanskr. Dyu = agls. Dæg (pl. Dagas) = mæsoꝝ. Dags = norske Dagr = germ. Tag = ersc. Dîa, Dîc, Dê. In Norfolk the Y is still pronounced.

831. DRAW = Drag = lat. Trahere = agls. Dragan = norse Draga = dutch Trekken. That Trahere was †tragere appears by traxi, tractus. The mœsog. is doubtful.

832. LAUGH. No doubt Γελαειν is for †γελαγειν and laugh for †glaugh: compare GIGGLE. Laugh = agls. Hlihan = mœsog. Hlahyan = germ. Lachen, 𐌺𐌶𐌿. Cf. Χλευη, Χλευα-ζειν.

833. Lock meant originally only 'shut.'

That standis loukit about and obumbrate  
With dirk schadois of the thik wod schaw.

Gawin Douglas, *Æn.* Book VI. 44.

The chiftanis al about him lowkit war.

Id. XI. 45 (p. 359, ed. 1710).

Gif ich me loki wit the bare \*  
And me schilde wit the blete †.

Owl and Nightingale, 56.

The paleis was beloken al  
Aboute with a marbel wal.

Rembrun, 959.

So did agls. Lucan, as Ge belucað heofona rice beforan mannum (Matth. xxiii. 13) Ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men. In the Heliand Bilucan, Beluean 'to shut,' and Antlucan 'to open.' Mid enu felisu belucan, 'closed (the sepulchre) with a stone.' (Hel. 170. 20). In the mœsog. Galukan 'to shut,' Uslukan 'to open' (Luke v. 6). Galukum managein fiske filu 'they inclosed a great multitude of fishes.' In the norse also Luka, Lykja are 'shut,' as þâ er sòkn lokit. (Sœm. Edda, Helgakviða, I. ult.) 'There is closed the contest, is a close to the contest.' From analogy the presumption is strong enough that L was not originally the initial letter, and this presumption is strengthened by the forms, CLIKET, 'a latch key,' = breton Kliked, Liked, by agls. Cleofa, which means cubiculum or prison (Elene. 1419) and therefore generally 'Clausum quid;' by agls. Clusa 'a prison.' Hence it is probable that Claudere is for †elac-idere: in Clavis a labial represents the lost guttural, which appears again in agls. Cæg if it be put for †clæg, as conjectured

\* Bare = agls. Bearu, grove.

† Blete = agls. Blæd, leaf.



before. The Tab. Heracl. II. line 107 has actually *ποτικλαιγον* 'closing.' (Mazochi).

And the dore closed  
Keyed and kliketted.

Piers Plowman, 3735.

This freissche May, that I spake of so yore,  
In warm wex hath empynted the kliket  
That January bar of the small wiket,  
By which into his gardyn ofte he went;  
And Damyan, that knew al hir entent  
The kliket counterfeted prively.

Chaucer, C. T. 9990.

The verb is used in old english in the sense 'decide,' 'conclude' which is a natural derivative from Lucan Claudere, though obscure as long as Lucan is believed to be 'obserarc.' Sibilate forms in Kilian under Slot.

Al þe help and loking ys in oþer monne honde.

Robert of Gloucester, p. 100\*.

Sertes, lordynges, hyt ys so

I am a redy for to tho †

All that the court wyll loke.

Laufal, 781.

834. MAID = agls. Mægð, in the Heliand Magath, where Schmeller observes, "etiam pro experta virum, adultera" in John viii. = germ. Magd = mæso. Magaths: derivatives of the verb, to MAY = agls. Magan = mæso. Magan 'to be able to be strong,' *δυνασθαι, ισχυειν*. Compare MAIN = agls. Mægen, and MIGHT = agls. Miht, Mæht = germ. Macht = mæso. Mahts. The teutonic significations of strength and power compared with *Meyas* 'great' and the participial Magnus make it evident that the verb once meant 'to be full grown,' and Maid is 'one grown up.' So we have Hu mæg he? (Genesis xxix. 6) How mays he? how does he thrive? The sanskrit Mah 'to grow, increase,' amplificare with Mahatas 'great' is of the same old stock. In the radical syllable nothing feminine is implied, the agls. Mæcg, masc. is 'man,' Mago, Maga, masc. 'a relation:' the mæso. Magus is 'son.' Cf. gaelic Mae.

\* So p. 339. 4, 359. 28, 360. 4, 562. 5. 14.

† Tho for Do.

835. MIDGE = agls. Mygga = *Mvia* (with g become y) = germ. Mücke = sanskr. Makshikâ (with sibilation, see 718) = lat. *MUSCA* (sibilate).

836. MINGLE = agls. Mengian, Mængan, Mængan = *Mισ-γεiv* with *Mιγγvαι* = lat. *Miscere* with hebrew and sanskrit.

Al his lyf his\* here imengde  
With sorwe and eke with sore.

William of Shoreham, p. 1.

837. MOLE (on skin) = agls. Maal, Mæl, Mal (Lyc quotes, Ful maal on rægel, 'foul spot on garment' = mæsoġ. Mail (*ῥυτις*) = germ. Maal = lat. *Macula*. The latin preserves the guttural. The sibilate forms agls. Mesel 'leper,' and Measles seem latinisms.

838. NAIL (in both senses) = agls. Nægel (in both senses) = germ. Nagel (in both senses) = sanskr. Nakh 'nail of the finger' (masc. or neut.) = lat. *Vnguem* (cf. *Vngula*) = *Οvυχα* (acc.). From the nails of birds and beasts of prey the iron nail may have taken its appellation.

839. NAKED = *Nudus* = agls. Naced, Nacod = mæsoġ. Nak-waps. In the last the guttural was lost and the W vocalized, then by contraction was produced *Nudus*. In the same manner Klag-id produced Cludere, Claudere, and we shall see Plak-id Ludere. The ersc has Noehdaighim 'I make naked.' [Eudoxos "can't quite follow this: "I am much for it, it is due to Germany. The agls. often writes and of course pronounced Hnacod, where a past participle of a verb is evidently seen: the mæsoġ. þ is also participial, and it will be shewn shortly that *Timidus* is as much a participle as *Monitus*.]

840. PLAY. Ludere is a contraction of †lakidare. The mæsoġ. Laikan 'to leap,' *σκιρταν* with its subst. Laiks, *χοπος*, Lax, Leax the norse and agls. names for the salmon, the river leaper, *Locusta* the latin for the locust, insect leaper, also *Locusta* the lobster, the sea leaper (leaping, I am told, by its tail), the latin sibilate form *Lascivus* †, the greek *Λα-*

\* Life is.

† Skylarking is believed to be from agls. Lacan, so that *Lasciva puella* is 'Larkly girl: "Malo me Galatea petit, lasciva puella."

γῶς, the hare, all keep the guttural. The Aristophanic words *Λαικαζειν*, *Λαικαστρια* may also be conveniently referred to this root. The agls. *Lacan* does not occur very often, and is used rather more loosely, like *Ludere*. The poetical compound *Foht-lac* retains the old sense referring to the leaping in the sword and spear combat, the fight leaping. A good latin dictionary will afford several passages which must seek their explanation in the root now suggested as, *Continuo cor meum cœpit artem facere ludicram atque in pectus emicare* (Plautus). One of the english forms is *LEAP* = agls. *Hlaupan* = mœsog. *Hlaupan* taking a labial for a guttural and it produces *LOBSTER* = agls. *Loppestre*, and *ELOPE*, which has, like the german *Laufen*, the sense of running. So also *INTERLOPER* and the latin *Lepus* 'hare.' Hence becomes clear the origin of *Eludere* 'escape,' for it is 'run away, elope.' In old english *Leap* may occur as run :

þe flagetes\* he let falle and gan to fle 3erne  
þe listliere to leap his liif for to saue.

William and the Werwolf, fol. 27.

On hors lopen † tho knightes prest  
And lopen togider til schaftes brest.

Sir Gy of Warwike, p. 359.

"The blode lepe ‡ over his eyen."

Reynard the Foxe, p. 19.

Now it is always to be considered probable that an initial *L* has lost a previous consonant. Let us therefore believe that *PLAY* is a fuller form = agls. *Plegian*, *Pleogan*, which evidently signifies to leap in *Boeth.* xxxv. 6 = p. 101. 5: þa sceolde euman þære helle hund ongean him \* \* \* se sceolde habban þrio heafdu, and ongan fægenian mid his steorte and plegian wið him. 'Then, say they, came the hound of hell over against him (Orpheus), which they pretend had three heads and began to fawn with his tail and leap against him.' So also *Lye* quotes from the Cotton MS. in Matthew xiv. 6: *plæge* 'danced' before Herod, and xi. 17, we have piped unto you and ye have not danced. The identity of the words is

\* *Flagetes* = flaskets.

† In two senses, leapt, ran.

‡ Ran.

further illustrated by the passages quoted below. FLEA = agls. Fleo = germ. Floh is probably a remnant of a more thoroughly gothic form, with the aspirate F: another saxon name for the flea is Loppe from its leaping. Pulex is nearly the same word and certainly from the same root. With the constant tendency to sibilation Pulex or Flea becomes *Ψυλλα*. By a similar sibilation Plegian = lat. Salire = *Αλλεσθαι*. Salmonem (acc.) is then again participially 'the leaper.' For the P a guttural is also found in GALLOP = *Καλπαζειν*, and in the mæso-g. Hlaupan = agls. Hleapan the guttural is reduced to an aspiration: so norse at Hlaupa 'run, leap;'; isl. at Hleypra 'to gallop a horse' (act.). The recent surmise that Gallop is gahleapan would require †gellop; for the mæso-g. Ga is the agls. Ge. With the customary change of G to W we have WALLOP in the sense of gallop (William and Werwolf, Prompt. Parv. Forby). The erse sibilates the closing consonant, Cleas 'game, play,' Clisead, 'a skip or jump,' Clisim 'I skip or jump.' The greek has some forms in PL as Od. ζ. 318: *ευ δε πλισσοντο ποδεσσιν*. Acharn. 218: *ελαφρωσ αν απεπλιξατο*. Here *πλικ* = laik. The sanskrit has Plu 'go by leaps, gallop.' The mæso-g. Plinsyan 'dance,' which has the rare initial P. *Ελαφος* 'a stag' is perhaps 'the runner,' though it may be 'the light.' Now since these tracings back have brought us to a monosyllabic root, we must certainly compare Celer: and still earlier than that hebr. *לך* 'swift.' Here as koph represents KW, we obtain by loss of K the latin Velox. There is I suppose no reason to doubt but this notion of leaping or hopping gives rise to the forms Claudus (as if Ludens), *Χωλος*, and HALT. Clokke 'limp' is found in Piers Ploughman, 1420.

It was non so litel knave  
 For to leyken ne for to plawe  
 That he ne wod with him pleye.  
 The children that yeden in the weie  
 Of him he deden all here wille  
 And with him leykeden here fille.

Havelok the Dane, 949.

And layked him long while to lesten þat merþe.

William and the Werwolf, fol. 1.

So lovely lay that ladi and ich layking to gaderes.  
Id. fol. 10. B.

Her\* lovelaik thou bihald.  
Sir Tristrem, p. 118.

Thenne were set and bord leyd  
And the beneyson was seyde  
Biforn him come the beste mete,  
That king or caysar wolde ete  
Kranes, swannes, veneyson,  
Lax, lampreys, and gode sturgun.  
Havelok the Dane, 1727.

The strauder†, the lekere  
The wild der, the lepere.  
Names of the Hare in Reliq. Ant. I. 133.

To continue the investigation into a region of more doubt. To CLAP hands is in agls. Plegian (Lye) which brings us to Plauderc. Further we find agls. Clappan, Palpitare, Clæpete, Palpitaret, Clæpetung Pulsus. That is, the galloping motion of the pulse is expressed by a word in saxon of the Gallop family, and in the latin by the syllable Palp, so that palpitare = †gallop-itare and by Pul, as we had it in Pulex. Pellere, pepuli has in itself some signification of leaping beats, as "Pelle humum pedibus," "Fugiens pellit vada remis." "Pectora pellite tonsis" (Ennius, of drawing the oar upon the chest). "Tunc has pepulisti fores?" "Pepulisse lyram." Pulsare in the same way. It may, therefore, be conjectured that Pellere is a causative form of, say, the sanskrit Plu, and in its most frequent sense means 'cause to leap away' so 'drive away.' Of Plaustrum I can only guess that it was originally a thespian dancing wagon (Hor. Art. P.).

841. RAIN may have relationship to *ῥαiveiv*. It has been shown that Rain is probably *Βρηχειν*, and it is by no means impossible that *ῥαiveiv* may be further †*βραχ-εειν*. We see certain examples of gutturals omitted in greek words, as above, and N is not radical in *Σημαινειν* from *Σημα*, *Λαυθανειν*, *Μαυθανειν*, *Αλγυνειν*, *Κρατυνειν*, etc. Between the

\* Her, their.

† Der=decr=*θηρ*.



ideas 'wet with a shower' and 'sprinkle' is a close approximation.

Διοσημια 'στιν και ρανις βεβληκε με.

Aristoph.

The connexion of *Παινειν* with a radix *ραδ αρδ* as suggested by Pott is undeniable; but surely *βρεχ*— and *ραδ* must be originally identical.

842. SLACK. Comparing *Laxus*, *Λυειν*, *Solvere*, *Χαλαν* a suspicion arises that the first letter in *Slack* is a sibilation of the first in *Χαλαν*, and that the most ancient form of the word would be †*χαλακειν*, †*χαλυκειν*. A passage of *Hesiodos Theogon.* 521 seems to shew that *λυκειν* was an old form of *λυειν*.

Δῆσε δ' ἀλυκτοπέδησι προμηθεΐα ποικιλόβουλον.

842 a. SHAKE = agls. *Secacan* = *Σειειν*? We had before *Shake*=*Quake*, so that *Σεισμος*=a Quaking, an earthquake.

843. STREAK=lat. *Stria*? The agls. *Strice*=mæsog. *Striks* is used of a stroke to form a letter, *κεραια*.

844. STRUGGLE the frequentative of *Strive* seems to be from agls. *Strec*, and *Strive* = germ. *Streben* to have a labial for a guttural. Mannings quotations will shew that *Strec* is used for 'fortis, violentus' and it may represent lat. *Strenuus* for †*strecnuus*. The *στρηνης* of *Hesychios* is a false light here.

844 a. SEAM interpreted by *Kersey* "a measure of eight bushels: of glass the quantity of 120 pound," by *Halliwell* "1. a horse load of wood in Devon. 5. a horse load in Cornwall" is properly the agls. *Seam* 'a load for a pack horse;' the agls. *Seamere* is our *SUMPTER*, the low latin *Sumerius*, *Sagmarius*; and since horse loads must be packed in *SACKS*, the verb *Σαπτειν* and *Σαγμα* are evidently derivatives of *Sack*. In art. 943 we shall see that the agls. had the participial termination *μεν, μα* or *μη*, and it had also the root: there is therefore no reason for pronouncing *Seam* a borrowed word.

An hors is strengur þan a mon

Ac for hit non iwit ne kon,

Hit berþ on rugge grete semes.

MS. Cott. Caligula, A. IX. fol. 235.

845. TEN = agls. Tigin = lat. Decem.

846. TUG = Ducere = —duere. Since the sense is one, since also the greek and agls. omit gutturals in the inlaut and since Virgilius uses Inducitur as if Induit se, it seems fit to conclude that Inducere, ενδυσασθαι is Inducere. Exuere may be †ex-duere, †ex-ducere.

847. WAY = agls. Weg = lat. Via. Vehere = sansk. Vah was †vegere as shewn by Vexi, Vectus; WAGON, WAIN may be the participle.

## DENTALS LOST IN INLAUT.

848. That dentals in middle syllables are omitted appears by Ma'am = Madam, Other = Or, Parais in old english = Paradise, Catena = Chain, Pater = fr. Pere, Mater = fr. Mere, Frater = fr. Frere = engl. Friar, Matrona (fluvius) = Marne, Radicem = fr. Racine, whence Race, Scaturiginem = Source, Latrocinium = Larceny, Desiderium = Desire, Benedictionem = Benison, Maledictionem = Malison, Nativus = Naive, Predicare = Preach, Natalis = fr. Noel, Claudicare = fr. Clocher, Nidificare = fr. Nieher, Maturus = fr. Mur, Iudicare = fr. Juger. Confidence = span. Confianza, Credere = span. Creer, Iudicium = span. Juicio, Cadere = span. Caer. Fœdus may be Putidus. Ruina compared with Rudera may be †rudina. Σπαν, †σπαειν for †σπαδειν as appears by the derivatives Σπαδων, etc. Πρωτος for †προτατος.

849. FERN = anglosaxon Feþern = Πτερης from its feathery shape.

850. FLOAT = Πλεειν. Herod. ii. 156 uses Πλεειν, Πλωτος of a floating island. Agls. Fleotan 'to float,' Fleot, as in Northfleet, Purfleet 'a place where vessels float,' Flot 'a float, raft' and FLEET. In isl. at Flôta 'to float,' causative, Flîôt 'the deeper parts of a river.' Πλοιον 'a boat or ship.' With these Flutare, Fluere, Flow, Flood have some connexion.

851. FOUR = agls. Feower = mœsog. Fidwor = lat. Quattuor = Τετταρες, Τεσσαρες. Πισυρες = Pctor in Petorrimum.

852. GUSH, GOUT (a sewer), GUTTER. Cf. lat. Gutta, 'drop;' agls. Geotan 'pour' = mœsog. Giutan = Xeein, with

Χυτλον, Χυτλαζειν. Χειν is used of the foundery of metals ; and so Geotan : art. 280.

Thah mi tonge were mad of stel  
 Ant min herte yzote of bras,  
 The godness myht y never telle  
 That with kyng Edward was.

Percys Reliques. Vol. II. Death of Edward I. 81.

852 a. YODE, YEDE a frequent word in old english = agls. Eode 'went' is according to Grimm from the mæsothetic Iddyan 'to go,' which appears in greek as *Ievai* for *†ιτεναι* and in latin *Ire* for *†itere* comparing *ιταμος*, *Iter*, *Equitem*, *Peditem*, *Comitem*. The agls. has also Yting a journey. Welsh Addu 'go.'

Well weened he that fairest Florimell  
 It was with whom in company he yode.

F. Q. III. viii. 19.

853. LEWD was originally 'people,' agls. Leode 'people.' Cf. *Λαος*. The agls. has two forms ; the other is *þeod* = mæsothetic *þiuda* 'people,' and the dental has evidently become L. The change of signification in this word has been quick. Acts xvii. 5. Certain lewd fellows of the baser sort. *Των αγοραιων ανδρας τινας πονηρους.*

Yet lewdly darst our ministring to upbraid.

Milton, VI. 182.

For gold ne passeth nojt in bounte so much leode\*, iwis†,  
 As dignete of preosthod passeth the lewed man that is.

Thomas Beket, 1031.

854. MADDEN = *Μαινειν*. The sanskrit form of Mel 'honey' changes L to D, Madhu, used also to denote spirituous liquor, one of the earliest intoxicating beverages being MEAD, METHUEN, Meθυ. The sanskr. verb Mad 'to madden or intoxicate,' with several derivatives shews that Mead Madded. The greek may be referred to this root as easily as to Moon.

LABIALS LOST IN INLAUT.

855. The labials are often omitted in middle syllables. Lark = Laverock, Kerchief = Coverchief 'cover head,' Poor =

\* Leode = Lead.

† Iwis = I know.

Povero = Pauper, cf. Impoverish; Rout = fr. route = ital. Rottura = span. Rotura = lat. Ruptura. Doubt (with B sunk in pronunciation) = fr. Douter = span. Dudo(s) = Dubitare, from Duo. Lord = agls. Hlaford; Lady = agls. Hlæfdige, City = Civitatem. Ditia, Ditare, Ditissimus for †divitia etc. Novus makes Nuper by vocalisation. Nubilis = †nubibilis. The greek omits a Vau, in Οις, Ωον, Λειδειν = αδειν, Αηδων, Αργειον. Δαηρ = sansk. Devri = lat. Levir. Super = fr. Sur, Supercilium = Sourcil, Septimus dies, or Sabbath day = Samedi. Appropinquare = Approach. Θανμα is by vocalisation from Τεθηπα, Θαμβειν.

856. CRAFT (cunning) = germ. Kraft (strength) = Κρατος?

857. HEAD = agls. Heafod = mæsoġ. Haubih̄ = lat. Caput. Κεφαλη answers in the first syllable and the agls. has Hafela 'head.' Sansk. Kapâl 'skull,' masc. or neut. The german has two forms, Kopf and Haupt.

For so astonied and asweved\*  
Was every vertue in my heved.

House of Fame, 42.

The scotch use the word for the side of the head, and so a man has two haffets.

She fand him ance at Willie Sharps  
And, what they maist did laugh at,  
She brake the bicker, spilt the drink,  
And tightly gowffed his haffet.  
Song.

858. That S is omitted in initial and affirmative greek syllables is established. Some examples of its omission in middle syllables may be found. Thus sansk. Snushâ = agls. Snoru = lat. Nurus = Νυος. One might conjecture the first syllable to be engl. Son = sansk. Sunu. In Μιγγηναι = Misericri the S appears radical, if we compare the semitic languages: the hebrew has שִׁמְרָה and the arabic, syriac, sanskrit correspond.

#### LIQUIDS LOST OR GAINED IN INLAUT.

859. The liquids are omitted in middle syllables. M and N are inserted in some words, omitted in their cognates.

\* Asweved = sopita, put to sleep.

Many word hunters believe in the insertion, we shall learn to believe also in the omission. To avoid solving or failing to solve hard problems, these shall all go together. Consobrinus (for †conсорorinus) = Cousin, Mansio = fr. Maison, Messenger (Chaucer, C.T. 4426, 4743) = Messenger; Nightingale = germ. Nachtigall, *Χελιδονια* = Celandine (Skinner), *Αποστημα* = Imposthume, Eleven = agls. Endleofan (for An-tigun) = 'Εν-δεκα = Undecim, Tithe = Tenth, Mouth = mæsoḡ. Munths, Tooth = mæsoḡ. Tunthus, Sooth = mæsoḡ. Sunya, Wish = germ. Wunschen, Blank = fr. Blanc has verb Bleach, Splinter (from Split) = germ. Splitter, Tongs with Take, Covent garden for Convent garden, Coblentz for Confluentes, Us for Uns, Twitch with Twinge, Switch with Swinge, Meis with Μην (Il. T. 117, 118), *Τυπτειν* with *Τυμπανον*, Timbrel, Tambourine, *Ταφη* with *Τυμβος*, *Τεθηπα* with *Θαμβειν*, Nubere with *Νυμφη*, *Κικιννος* (Vesp. 1070) = Cincinnati, *Αμφαδον* = *Αναφανδον*, *Στρομβος* with *Στρεφειν*, *Στρογγυλος* with †στρεγειν = *Στρεφειν*, *Λαμβανειν* with *Λαβειν*, *Οικαδε* with *Οικονδε*, *Μανθανειν* with *Μαθειν*, *Ανδανειν* with *Ήδεσθαι*, *Ομφην* with *Οπα*, Densus with *Δασους*, Hirundo with *Χελιδων*, Pinguis with *Παχυσ*, Fat, *Ταθεις* for †τανθεις, *Κλιθεις* for *Κλινθεις* (Hom.), *Γεγaws* from *Γεγona*, *Μεμaws* from *Μεμονa* (not *μaw*). Quotus says Forcellini ponitur pro Quantus 'Quota pars:' it is formed by ejecting N. Frangere with Fragilis, Fregi, Break; Findere with Fidi; Pangere with Pepigi; Sigillatim with Singillatim; Pandere with *Πετασαι*, Patere; Impingere with Impegi; Tangere with Tetigi, Integer and Contagia. Pisere, Piusere, Pistor; Nubes, Nimbus; Scindere, Scidi, Nuncupare has only been explained as Nomen capere (†nominicupare), so Dominus = span. Dueño, Locusta = span. Langosta, Coniunctura = span. Coyuntura; Laterna with Lantern; Brachium with Branch, the welsh Braich is both; *γναμπτειν* and *καμπτειν*, with *γαμφος*, *γαμφωνυχος*. Averruncare with *απερυνκειν*?, agls. Sið = mæsoḡ. Sinþs = lat. Semita = fr. Sentier = span. Senda; the agls. often loses N in formation of verbs as Helhð pl. Hengon, Onfehð pl. Onfengon. Bind = sansk. Bandh, Badh = mæsoḡ. †widan found in compounds, so that Pawn = germ. Pfand, and Pound (for cattle) and Pinder (who



keeps it), agls. Wed (pledge) = mæsog. Wadi, seem all of one race. Housel = mæsog. Hunsel, Croup = Raump?, Niþe in old engl. = Ninth (Rob. Glouc. p. 269, line 19) Ensamplum = Exemplum; the gaelic for Potatoe is Bantáta.

Spider is from Spin, Spinner, Spinder, Spider. The D is an appendage only of the N as in Spindle, and N is withdrawn. Thus is the norse word Maðr formed, first the root, Man, or Mann, then with the nominative R, †mannr, then †mannðr, then Maðr. Sviðr would seem formed in the same way. Haldorsen spells Bruðr 'a burn,' Brunnr, and Muðr 'a mouth,' Munnr.

860. Consider Adversus; here we have 'to' and 'wards' and no opposition: it must therefore be for †and versus from ante, *αντι*. The mæsog. expresses *εμπροσθεν, εναντιον* by Andwairþi an exact equivalent. Mundus (muliebris) is perhaps to be referred to sanskr. Mad, 'to ornament,' making third sing. Mandati. It may be connected with Monile, 'necklace' = sansk. Mani = norse Men = *Μανιακον*.

861. BLITHE = mæsog. Bleiþs, *οικτιρμων* = lat. Blandus?

862. BOTTOM = agls. Botm = *Βενθος = Βαθος = Βυθος = Βυσσος*, and *Βενθος = Fundus*. If *Βαθος = Deep*, very unlike words are of kin to one another. This is sometimes to be believed, and it is also to be held that one language may contain twofold, threefold and fourfold shapes of one root.

863. CHAFER seems = *Κανθαρος*, φ for θ. Agls. Ccafor = germ. Käfer. The erse has Canda, 'a moth.'

864. CHOP (barter), CHAFFER, CHEAP, CHEAPEN, CHEP-, CHIPPEN or CHIPPING in proper names, agls. Ceap 'a bargain, something for sale,' Ceapan 'to buy,' Ceapian 'to traffic,' Copeman 'a trader,' mæsog. *Καυρον πραγματευεσθαι*, norse Kaupa 'to buy,' germ. Kaufen 'to buy' *Καπηλος* 'a retailer' probably belong to Cambire which is a word of good antiquity. Cf. *Αμειβειν*.

865. CUP. From the sanskrit Kumbh-as 'a water jar,' *Κυμβια* 'vessels, pots' (Demosth. in Meidiam. 133), Cymbia lactis I would eject N and obtain *Κυπελλον*, Cup. Capiduncula, Capedinem, Capides (Cic. Nat. D. iii. 18).

866. FIVE = agls. Fíf = mœsog. Fimf, Fif, Fim = Πεντε for †πεμπτε = *Quinque* = etc.

867. GOAD = Κεντειν? If we suppose the hellenic the older then N before a dental will change to S, and mœsog. Gazds = κεντρον = agls. Gad. Those who compare Gerte, Yard confuse the handle with the spike. The mœsog. occ. at 1 Korinth. xv. 55, 56, O death, where is thy sting?

868. GREAT = agls. Great, Grete = lat. Grandis. From the latin?

869. HUMP I am unable to trace in the teutonic; the agls. is Hofer; in sense it = Ἰβος, which belongs to Κυπτειν, Gibbus, Κυμβια, etc.

870. HUNDRED = Ἑκατον = Centum = sansk. Shatun.

871. LICK = Λειχειν = Lingere: sanskrit and semitic also.

872. LIP = lat. Labium are related to Lambere. Virgil Catalcet. v. 32, lambis suaviis, 'lip with kisses' that is 'kiss with lips.' Æneid viii. 632, Ludere pendentibus pueros et lambere matrem, 'lip their mother,' 'apply lips to.' Yet also Lambere Lingere.

872 a. LITHE = agls. Lip = lat. Lentus. Also = LIMP, LIMBER. Cf. germ. Lind 'lenis,' Leuken 'to bend.' As Lentus is used for 'clammy' so is Lithe. "Visco et pice lentius," "The sweet lithe honey." Affectionate Shepherd, p. 17. Lithing, 'thickening for the pot:' to lithe the pot is to put thickenings into it (Wilbraham). So Brockett and Jamieson. Lentus is also lazy, "Lentus in umbra." Lither 'lazy, sluggish,' (Kersey). So Carr in Craven Glossary.

My ladde he is so lither, he said  
He will doe nought thats meete:  
And is there any man in this hall  
Were able him to beate.

King Estmere, 203.

Some litherly lubber more eateth than two  
Yet leaveth undone what another would do.  
Tusser, p. 260.

Ceis man, scho said, I se 3e do bot tyre,  
And wax lither lang or [je] werk begin.

Stewart, Cronielis of Scotland, 131.

Quēper he war worth til have þe crown  
 Ðat had be vertu þe renowne  
 Of manhod helpe and of defens  
 And þare-til couth gyve diligens  
 Or he þat lay in lythyernes  
 Worth to nākyn besynes.

Wyntown, I. 160, 69.

Lentus is also 'tender' = agls. Hliðe; nor is it a derivative of Lenis but a different form of the same; so agls. Liþenes is Lenitas. See 1021.

The 'bacco was strang and the yell it was lithe\*.

R. Andersons Cumberland Ballads.

They gafe him metis and drinkis lythe.

Sir Isambas, 494.

873. LOIN, LEND = agls. Lend = lat. Lumbus = also Clunis. But by rejection of N we get Latus mostly in the sense of Flank, so as to reach the Clunis. Virgil thus describes an eastern dancing girl,

Copa Syriſca, caput Graia redimita mitella  
 Crispum sub crotalo docta movere latus.

that is, lumbos, flank, elunem. To FLANK belong FLITCH, FLANGE, germ. Flanke 'flank,' Lanke 'side,' swed. Flank 'flank, side.' With Lumbus compare Λαπαρη in Homeros and Λαγορα. LANKY is akin and = Λαγαρος.

A barme † cloth as white as morwe † milk

Upon her lendes ful of many a gore.

Chancer, C. T. 3236.

The agls. Lend is correctly given in the lexica Clunis. I supply an example from an unpublished MS. Oxan tægl on lendinum: 'tail of ox on the clunes.' Latus = norske Hlid, with a trace of the guttural.

874. MIND as a purely teutonic root has been already asserted in art. 153. MOOD, MOODY are other forms, in the two senses of reflexion and anger; agls. Mod 'mens, animus,' Modig 'superbus, contumax, animosus,' mæsoeg. Mods 'θυμος,

\* The ale was soft.

† Barm cloth = lap cloth, apron.

‡ Morwe = mornings.

*οργη*' = Norse *Mōpr* = germ. *Muth*. *METTLE* compare agls. *Geamætan* 'encourage : ' agls. *Mynegian* = admonere. This root may be inferred to exist in lat. *Meditari* 'meditate' as distinguished from *Meditari* 'practice,' which is to be deduced from *Μελος*, *Μελεταν*. *METTE* 'dream' is a frequent old english word = agls. *Mætan* (with impersonal construction).

And fast I slept and in sleeping  
 Me mette such a swevening\*  
 That liked me † wondrous well.

Chaucer, Romaunt of the Rose, 25.

To this same root I wish to refer *Μαυθαπειν* and to hold that *Μαθειν* has thrown out N : the same also of *Μηδεσθαι*. And perhaps the *Μηνης* anger of Homeros is not to be set far off.

Therto me aneleth the wyttes fyȝf  
 And feȝet and breste and lenden †.

William of Shoreham, p. 43, on extreme unction.

875. *ΜΟΥΤΗ* = agls. *Muð* = mæsoġ. *Munþs* = germ. *Mund* seems related to *Manducarc*.

Thy mone pymes § bene lyeche old yvory,  
 Here are stumpes feble and her are none.

Lydgate's Minor Poems, p. 30.

Mary stod styлле as ony ston,  
 And to the aungyl che seyde anon,  
 Than herd I nevere of manys mon.

Songs and Carols, p. 84.

*Mund* passes into *Mumble* which is expressed in swedish by *Mugga* and so we come towards the despised word *Μυῦ*, which is in sanskrit *Mukh-an*.

876. *PAIN*, *PINE*, agls. *Pin*, *Pinan*, isl. at *Pina* to torture. *Pœnitet*, *Punire*, *Pœna* and perhaps *Αποινα* (Yes, says *Eudoxus*). With these words of no genuine teutonic descent, marked by the P as importations I am so far here concerned as to point out, that it is by rejection of the N in

\* Swevening = dream.

† Liked me = placuit mihi.

‡ *Fyȝf* for *Fif*, five, and *Feȝet* for *Fet*, feet are misspellings. *Me* = man. P. 44 also, *Lenden*.

§ *Monepins* = Teeth = (I suppose) Mouth pins, a trace of the old form.

Πενθειν, Πενθος, Πεπονθα, Πεισομαι (for †πενσομαι) that we obtain Παθειν, Πασχειν (†παθισκειν). And let me add that the second aorist of the greek verb does not always exhibit the ancient root, as we here see. Thence *μανηται* may be really †*μαδνηται*, and *Μανθανειν* Mind.

877. RIDDLE (a sieve) = agls. Hriddel with Hridrian (Luke xxii. 31) 'sift' = erse Riobhar 'a sieve' = lat. Cribrum 'sieve.' With these compare agls. Grindlas (in Cædmon, 24. 27. Th.) = GRATINGS = isl. Grind 'gratings;' a GRID-iron, to GRIDDLE, lat. Crates 'any wattled texture,' especially HURDLES, in the Edda, Grind, Craticula 'a gridiron' (in Martialis). Hurdle work is in Devon called RADDLING. These all contain the notion of crossbars as seen in the sieve. Cradle I would willingly add: and without hesitation I offer Cancelli for †erancelli, Κηγλιδες for †κηριγλιδες. An earlier foundation for all these words is in Κρινειν 'to separate' hence 'to sift' hence 'to judge.' The GROIN is the line that separates the thigh from the belly, and such a line is still a Groin in architecture and carpentry. Similarly germ. Groenze 'border, limit.' In islandic at Greina, discernere, etc. In latin Cernere, which even when supposed to mean 'see,' is really 'distinguish.' "A line across meadows where has formerly been a hedge or a road is called the RAIN." (Hallamsh. Gloss.) I should hardly be excused for entertaining even momentarily the notion that Inguen contains †gren, and indeed the first letter should be C; unless we be allowed to plead that C G are really in latin one character and represent sounds sometimes confused as Caius, Gaius. The agls. tongue was long since remarked as easily dropping N, therefore Hriddrian = Κρινειν, and resembles the formation of Spider, being put for †grindrian. By the light of these words I would explain the provincialisms Grindel, Grindlet for a ditch, drain.

The pryst demyed them devylles both, wyth them he wolde not mett,  
He sparyd nother hylle nor holte, busche, gryne nor grett\*.

Lydgates Minor Poems, p. 113.

The verb RID = agls. Hreddan is therefore = Cernere, and is

\* Grett = stone, I presume.



used for separate. A sibilate form of Riddle is SKREEN, which is properly a standing, leaning sieve, as for skreening coals.

A skuttle or skreen to rid soil from the corn.

Tusser, p. 14.

878. STING, STICK (to stab), STITCH, cf. agls. Sticce 'punctio, incisio, a stab, a stitch,' Sticel 'aculeus, stimulus,' Stician 'pungere, transfigere, iugulare,' Stingan, Stimulare, pungere, mæsoġ. Stigkwan *συμβαλλειν* and in compounds *προσκοπτειν, προσπιπτειν*, etc., norse Stinga, german Stechen = *Στιζειν, Στιγμα* with Stimulus. That the radix lies in the instrument, the Stick, Stang, agls. Stenge, Styngge, with which the wound is inflicted seems clear. These belong to the numerous relations of Set, Stare.

Stongen with a spere.

Erle of Tolous, 645.

Many a stede there stekyd was.

Id. 97.

879. SWAY, SWING = agls. Swingan = lat. Vacillare, or with labial Vibrare. Olaus Wormius gives a runic word Sveiger 'vibrator.'

880. SWEVEN = lat. Sompnium, erroneously spelt Somnium = agls. Swefen from a verb Swef-an = norse Sofa = *Υπνειν* actively Sopire. Sweven = the compound *Ενυπνιον*: sanskr. Swap 'to sleep.'

Many menne sain that in sweveninges

There nis but fables and lesinges \*:

But menne may some sweven seene

Which hardely that false ne been.

Chaucer Romaunt of the Rose, l.

881. THINK = *Δοκειν* = agls. þencan, þincan = mæsoġ. þagkian = norse þekcja (by assimilation). These teutonic verbs eliminate the N in the course of their conjugation as Think Thought þencan, þolite, þagkyan, þahta. Like *Δοκειν* the verb signifies also 'seem:;' the phrase remains ME THINKS, *δοκει μοι*, 'to me it seems.' In the agls. a page and a half

\* Lese is a sibilation of the old Liugan, Lie.

of examples of this sense may be found in Lye. To express videtur the mæsoġ has þugkyan, (þulhta) and the german Dünken. Perhaps lat. Ducere in the sense of 'think' is identical. THANK is a form of THINK.

The more ydropesy drinketh  
The more him thursteth \*, him thinketh  
That he may never drink his fille.

Gower, lib. V. p. 135.

Thame thoct thay mocht haif wyn with labour licht.

Gawin Douglas, Æn. p. 135. 17.

“ This was king Arthurs dreame: Him thought that there was comen into this lande many gryffons and serpents and him thought that they brent and slew all the people in the land.” Mort d’Arthure.

Ho was þe gladur uor þe rise  
And song a uele cunne wise;  
Het þuʒte þe dreim þat he were  
Of harpe and pipe þau he nere †.

Owl and Nightingale, 21.

If love be good, from whence cometh my wo ?  
If it be wicke, a wonder thinketh me,  
Whan every torment and adversite  
That cometh of him, may to me savery think.

Chaucer Troilus and Creseide, I.

So that we seze ane lond, thiderward oure schip drou;  
Briʒttere hit thoʒte than the sonne, joye ther was ynouʒ.

St. Brandan, p. 2.

The see as he fal adoun thoʒte ek al afure †.

Id. p. 22.

882. THRONG = agls. þringan = isl. þrengia = mæsoġ. þreikan = germ. Drucken. To be compared with lat. Frequens, having labial F for dental þ. Creber is similar in form. “ Matlock will be thrung.” (Derbyshire dialect.) Premere is perhaps another form.

\* Thursteth also is here impersonal, as in the mæsoġthic, þaurseip mik, where the verb is never personal.

† Ho, she; rise = agls. Hris = the spray or fine twigs of trees; uele = much; Het þuʒte, it seemed; dreim = sound, thrum? mæsoġ. Drumyus? He is masc. since Dreim is masc. Nere = ne were, were not.

‡ Seemed all on fire.

883. THUSTER dark = agls. þeostre = germ. Finster with labial F and N. With this last compare Fenestra, taking it, as it is sometimes to be taken, for the double shutter, which closed the loophole. Our Window itself seems to have been Wind-door: it is often pronounced Winder by those who speak ancient words and I find it expressly spelt Windore, "windows (windores)" in *Janua Linguarum*, 550, where this derivation is pretty much confirmed by the expression Draw windows = shutters. "A draw window (a shut) being shut in darkneth the room." *Jan. L. ibid.* But the cognate languages are for Wind-eye which has its difficulty: is it for wind-eye-thirl?

Vor euerich þing þat schumiet riȝt  
 Hit luueþ þuster and hatiet liȝt;  
 And euriċ þing þat is lof misdede  
 Hit luueþ þuster to his\* dede.

Owl and Nightingale, 229.

An mai eft † habbe to make ‡  
 Hire leofnon wiþute sake §,  
 An go to him by daies lihte  
 þat er stal to bi þeostre nihte.

Owl and N. 1426.

884. TINDER remains in our language from the agls. Tendan, Tyndan, 'to set alight' = mæsoġ. Tandyān = isl. Tendra = germ. Zünden a sibilate form. It answers to lat. Tædam = *Δαδα* (acc.). But N was part of the original root, see 1025: the welsh has Tan 'fire' = gaelic Teimne; and the tree Tædam (acc.) is in german Tenne. Ἦ με κεραυνῶ διατιθαλέω σπόδισον ταχέως *Vesprie*, 329. Οἶναδι καὶ γλυκόνεντι ποτῶ κεκαφηῶτα πιμπλᾶς *Tivθαλεω*, *Nikandri Alexiph.* 444. "Jist bevore candle teening" *Devonshire Dialogue*, p. 18. The Beltan of the Highlands which some make the god Baal, is only Bal, a pyre, a pile of wood for burning, a bonfire, roġus, with this word 'to light' and means the bonfire lighting. "As ver ys herte tende." *Robert of Glost.* p. 206 (as fire his heart inflamed). The match boxes of Sweden are stamped Tandstickor, 'tind-stieks.'

885. THUMP = lat. Tundere. It is commonly thought that

\* His = its. † Eft = again. ‡ Make = mate. § Sake = rebuke.

the radical form of Tundere is seen in tud-, tutudi, and that the N is an insertion to strengthen the present. If however Thump be a vocal representation of a sound, tund, and not tud must be the representation of the same sound; ΤΑΡ gives a less noise answering to τυπτειν. And whether Thump have an historical traceable pedigree or not, tund is to Thump as, venter to womb, lenden to lumbi, lentus to limp. Hence it follows that tutudi has thrown out the liquid.  $\eta\phi\tau$  that is  $\eta\tau$   $\eta\tau$  τυμπανον.

885 a. THURSDAY. The god of our pagan forefathers known as Thor takes his name I believe from Thunder=agls. þunor then þunr, þorr, þor: his hammer is the thunderbolt. Cf. lat. Tonitru. The R in Thor is radical not accidental; hence the full nominative is þorr.

886. TOOTH = lat. Dentem (acc.) = Οδοντα = agls. Toþ = mæsoꝝ. Tunþus = norse Tönn = germ. Zahn (sibilate). On the participial origin see 925: welsh is Dant = crse Dead, Deat.

887. TUMBLE, STUMBLE = agls. Tumbrian = isl. Tumba also Trumba. Cf. lat. Titubare 'stagger.'

888. TWENTY = lat. Viginti (for †dviginti) = æol. *Feikaτi* = *Εικοσι*. Similarly *Διακοσιοι* = Two HUNDRED = lat. Ducenti with the other hundreds, and *Τριακοστος* (for †τριακοντατος) = lat. Trigesimus.

889. WEND, 'go,' may be Vadere and Βαδ-ιζειν.

890. WHEN was shewn art. 343 to be the english representative of Quando, Quum, and in our old language it was used indefinitely as the lat. Aliquando, Siquando; so mæsoꝝ. Hwan, ποτε, indefinitely. The same indefinite sense appears in Quotidic, Quotusquisque, and quoti answers to ποτε: this conclusion is fully confirmed by the mæsoꝝ. (Luke ix. 23). Daghwanoñ 'cotidic.' That Quotus also = Quantus = ποσος (like *εικοσι*) see 914.

891. WINTER, WEATHER, WET, WATER, the sanskrit Und 'to wet,' Ud-an 'water,' Ambu 'water,' Ap 'water' in compounds Apa, welsh Afon = gaelic Abhaim = irish Aban, Aman 'river,' 'Avon,' gaelic Ablh 'water,' welsh Ach 'fluid,' 'Υει 'it rains' (with loss of dental for †ύδει), 'Υδος 'water' (in

Hesiodos, Works and Days, 51, γαιαν ἕδει φουρειν), 'Υδωρ 'water,' Τετος 'rain,' Ομβρος 'shower,' Vnda, 'wave,' Aqua 'water,' Vdus 'moist, wet,' Imber 'shower,' Amnis 'stream,' agls. Winter, Weðer or Weder, Wæt, Wæter, mæsoꝝ. Ahwa 'water, stream,' Wintrus 'winter,' Wato 'water,' norske Vetr 1. 'winter,' 2. 'storm,' with R radical and retained in all the cases\*, Vatu 'water,' Unn 'wave,' Udi 'moistness,' arabic Wâdi 'river,' Wapaa 'fluxit aqua,' Wâpi 'fons,' are all varieties of a root in Und, Wamb, two forms related in the same manner as Venter, Womb, Lumbi, Lenden. As the saxons counted years by winters, so it appears the early greeks did, for Ετος, originally *feros* as in the Eleian inscription, ἑκατον *φετα*, must be referred to this root: the presence of the digamma entirely disproves any connexion with the mæsoꝝ gothic Aþn, for that language very rarely fails to preserve its Vau, Uuinne. But Vetus old can scarcely be referred to *feros* since the exaggerative termination -usus is wanting. Possibly WIND, Ventus is to be added, though it rather seems to be a participial from mæsoꝝ. Waian 'to blow' = sanskr. Vâ. Grimm, Gr. iii. 391, quotes the slavonic Vjetar, Vitr for Wind and observes that the ideas wind and weather touch each other. In Weather gage, [Weather side (Eudoxos)] weather seems to be wind. Jamieson gives for the Roxburghshire use, Weather a fall of rain or snow accompanied with boisterous wind; also Weatherie, Weatherfu, stormy. Also Weddyr, wind.

And there be a tempest fell  
Of great weddrys scharpe and snell †.

Wyntown, vol. I. p. 387. v. 184.

Thus I would understand such a passage as,

The birdes that han left hir song  
While they han suffred cold full strong  
In wethers grille and derke to sight,  
Ben in May for the sunne bright  
So glad, etc.

Chaucer Romaunt of the Rose, 72.

\* Vetr may be found in the same paragraph, both as storm and winter, in the Landnamabók, p. 6.

† Snell=swift.



But ere he it in his sheves shere  
May fall a weather that shall it dere\*.

Chaucer Romaunt of the Rose, 4302.

And ride through ween and weather.

The Clowns Complaint (Percy Society, III. p. 3).

With weders wakend him of rest.

Ywaine and Gawin, 411.

Ne non other tempest of wynd and wedirs gret.

Myroure of Lewed Men, 1059.

Weder is often storm in Laȝamon and Ormin. In the four places of Cædmon quoted in the index Weder signifies 'tempest.' The first Weder-wolcen 'the storm cloud' Mr. Thorpe has set down as 'cloud' only: the second 'holmegum wedecrum' he has given 'with its raging storms,' in the two next though falling drops and a shower are mentioned he does not say anything of tempest, but prefers weather and skies. Tempesta is used in the same way: it is 'tempest,' or mere 'weather,' for it must be conceded that the agls. can be indifferent and even fine weather, but this is not the place for instances of the opposite kind.

892. WOMB=lat. Venter as in 576=lat. Vterus by rejection of N=Vter=Ουθαρ=UDDER. So it is also in sanskrit Udār-an 'belly' Udhas 'udder.' The latin words Venter, Vterus had the same sense, see Forcellini and Virgil Æn. xii.

811. Lupus . . . caudamque remulcens Subjecit pavitantem utero. Vtrem must be also Vterum.

893. WRINKLE=lat. Ruga=crse Grug=welsh Crych=agls. Wrinkle=germ. Runzel (sibilated)=swed. Rynka, Skrynka, which suggests a connexion with SHRINK=agls. Serincan and by ejection of N, with guttural changed for labial SHRIVEL. Connected also with ROUGH, Τραχὺς, Ρυτίς, and Ρυσσός. CRIMP in Crimping irons, RIMPLE are labial forms of Wrinkle with, I suppose, the exaggeratives CRUMPLE RUMPLE=agls. Hrympelle. Cf. RIPPLE, RUFFLE. CRUNKLE is in Jamieson. A CRANK is a simple form: the root is in CR.

There is set to keepe, foule her befall

A rimpeld vecke ferre ronne in rage.

Chaucer, Romaunt of the Rose, 4495.

\* Dere = damage.

That is so wrympled as a mase.

Lydgates Minor Poems, p. 203.

Rympled liche a nunnys veylle.

Id. p. 200.

Base quean and riveled\* witch.

Drayton Polyolbion, III.

And for the house is creneled to and fro

And hath so queint waies for to go,

For it is shapen as the mase is wrought, etc.

Chaucer Legend of Good Women, 2008.

See how this river comes me cranking in

And cuts me from the best of all my land

A huge half moon, a monstrous cantel out.

I. Henry IV.

But Wye, (from her dear Lug whom nothing can restrain,

In many a pleasant shade her joy to entertain)

To Ross her course directs and right her name to shew

Oft windeth in her way as back she meant to go.

Mæander, who is said so intricate to be,

Hath not so many turns nor cranking nooks as she.

Drayton Polyolbion, VII.

894. YOUTH = lat. *Iuventus*. (properly *Yungþ*.)

895. The liquid L is omitted in the inlaut; as *mæsoꝝ*. Balgs = engl. Bag, art. 394. Grimm thinks FILM = *Ἰμην* (Gesch. D. S. 681). Salvus = Safe; Outrage from Ultra; Put from Pult; Push = fr. Pousser = Pulsare; span. Alma = fr. Ame; fr. Ecounter = span. Esecuchar = Auscultare; fr. Maudit = span. Maldito = *Maledictus*. As is a compound word = Al-swa = Also = Als = As; Sir F. Madden against Singer has copiously traced the word. Savage = Salvage = *Silvestris*. Season = germ. Salzen to salt. In pronouncing Should, Would, Calm, Embalm, Psalm, etc. we sink the L. Halsberg 'neck protection' = Hauberk = Habergeon = ital. Usbergo. The dutch often omits L, as Goud = Gold, Bout = Bolt, Oud = Old, Bout = Bold. In *Σαος*, *Σοος*, *Σαωζειν* compared with *Salvus*, etc. an L seems dropped.

897. SUCH from *mæsoꝝ*. Swa-leiks, whence also lat. Sic. Such = germ. Solch-cr = old engl. Swilk, Swich, Slike.

898. R is omitted or inserted in the middle of a word as

\* Agls. Geriflod, Somm.

Massilia = Marseilles ; Ebudæ = Hebrides ; agls. Pusa = engl. Purse ; *Διγαῖον πελαγος* = Archipelago ; Umbrella = Umbella in Martialis and Iuvenalis ; *κυκλος* for †*κυρκλος* *circulus*, for the Cir syllable is radical in both tongues ; *μαππειν* is the aorist of *μαρππειν* (Hesiod Scut. 232, 252, whence *εμμαππειω* E. 836. ζ. 485). Hos = Hoarse, and the former is commoner in old english ; as

Ofte he cryede and ofte he ros  
So longe that he vox al hos.

King of Tars, 598.

Gnash = dutch Knarren, Knersen. Gawin Douglas writes Hale, Harl, “Lo the ilk tyme harland unto the king | Troiane hirdis with gret clamour did bring | Anc zoung man.”

899. *Δεχεσθαι* besides its signification ‘receive’ in which it is related to *Dextra*, *Dicare*, *Dicere*, *indicare*, *Δεξια*, *Δειξαι*, the *Deccan*, etc. has a second meaning ‘look’ in which it is akin to *Δερκεσθαι*. The lexica give ‘await’ but the sense is not generally that of *manere*, *ὑπομενειν*, though the passage Ψ. 273 spoken of inanimate things *Ἰππηῆας τὰδ’ ἄεθλα δεδεγμένα κεῖτ’ ἐν ἀγῶνι* comes up fully to that. For the most part ‘look’ is the purport of the word.

Φείσατο δὲ φθογγὴν νῦ Πριμίμοιο Πολίτη  
ὃς Τρώων σκοπὸς ἴζε, ποδωκείησι πεποιθώς,  
τύμβω ἐπ’ ἀκροτάτῳ Δισυήτῳ γέροντος  
δέγμενος ὀππότε ναῦφιν ἀφορμηθεῖεν Ἀχαιοί.  
B. 794.

ὡς δ’ ὅτε τίστε κυὼν συνὸς ἀγρίου ἢ ἐλέοντος  
ἄπηται κατόπισθε, ποσὶν ταχέεσσι διώκων  
ἴσχυά τε γλοντόνυ τε Φελισσύμενόν τε δοκεύει.  
Θ. 338.

Ἄρκτον θ’, ἣν καὶ ἄμαξαν ἐπὶ κλησιν καλέουσιν  
ἦτ’ αὐτοῦ στρέφεται καὶ τ’ Ὠρίωνα δοκεύει.  
Σ. 487.

αὐτὰρ ἐπ’ ἀκταῖς  
ἦστο ἀνὴρ ἀλιεὺς δεδοκήμενος· εἶχε δὲ χερσὶν  
ἰχθύσιν ἀμφίβληστρον, ἀπορρίψοντι εὐκοῶς.

Hesiod, Scut. 203 (Λελικῶς?).

In *δοασσεται* Ψ. 339 where the guttural has been rejected, the same sense is found. It is therefore to be concluded

that  $\Delta\epsilon\chi\epsilon\sigma\theta\alpha\iota = \Delta\epsilon\rho\kappa\epsilon\sigma\theta\alpha\iota$ ,  $\Pi\rho\sigma\delta\omicron\kappa\alpha\nu = \Pi\rho\sigma\delta\epsilon\chi\epsilon\sigma\theta\alpha\iota = \Pi\rho\sigma\delta\epsilon\rho\kappa\epsilon\sigma\theta\alpha\iota$ . The antiquity of  $\Delta\epsilon\rho\kappa\epsilon\sigma\theta\alpha\iota$  is illustrated by the irish *Dearc* 'an eye,' *Dearcain* 'I see,' welsch *Edrych* 'look,' sanskr. *Drish* 'see,' *Drishiti* = *Drik* = *Drishâ* = *Drishi* 'the eye.' The irish has also another form without R, *Diucain* 'the eyes.' Whether *Look* and *Think* belong to this family I dare not say.

900. CHAFF = agls. *Ceaf*. Cf. *Καρφος*?

901. \*\* = *Παρδειν* = lat. *Pedere*, cf. 430.

902. MARROW = agls. *Mearh*, *Mearg* = norse *Mergr* = germ. *Mark* = sansk. *Majjâ*. Hence apparently by sibilation *SMEAR*. See art. 674. It would be useless to compare *Mucus* 'snivel,' *Macerare* 'reduce to a pulp,' *Απομυττεσθαι* 'wipe away snivel,' sanskrit *Manj*, *Emungere*, but that in the semitic languages these words meet,  $\text{מֶרֶךְ}$  is 'marrow' and so arabic,  $\text{مَرْمَر}$  is 'wiped away,' and similarly in arabic. The process seems  $R=N$  and either is rejected. *Mυελος* has rejected the guttural, see art. 786, 828.

903. MATE (dead, half dead) = agls. *Meðig* (defatigatus) = germ. *Müde* (wearied out) = dutch *Mat* (defessus). Cf. *Checkmate* 'king dead.' This appears to me = lat. *Mortem*, *Mortuus*, *Morbus*, *Mori*. The hebrew and arabic write death  $\text{מוֹת}$  without R: and hence comes the spanish name for the bullkiller *Matador*. That the sanskrit *Mri*, the greek *Βροτος* and the latin have a common MR is clear to all; but it is also not unlikely that the semitic words may be reconileable with the rest, nor that the latin may be possibly  $Vau=R$ .

And then he bar me sone bi strenkith

Out of my sadel my speres lenkith.

For mote i lay down on the grownde

So was i stonayd in that stounde\*.

Ywaine and Gawin, 421.

Aswogh he fell adoun

An his hynder arsoun †,

As man that was mate.

Lybeaus Disconus, 1171.

\* Stound = hour.

† Arson, the rise of the saddle. Thus *Le Bone Florence*, 771.

904. MEED=agls. Meord=lat. Mercedem (acc.)=Μισθος.

Phelyp of hem took ransoun :

For mede he sparyd his foon.

Richard Coer de Lion, 3873.

905. PURSE=agls. Pusa=lat. Pera=Πηρα, which in Od. v. 437 is 'wallet.'

906. SUP, SIP=lat. Sorbere=agls. Supan, Sipan. Cf. isl. Sopi, 'a sip,' Soppa, a SOP. From Persia the latin form comes back to us as Syrup and Sherbet. Sherbet شربت is 1. 'one drink or sip,' 2. 'sherbet or syrup.'

907. SWEEP, SWAB are in sense Σαιπειν, Verrere, art. 696, and in the mæsothetic †swairban, found in compounds, the two forms seem to meet : but †swairban is 'wipe,' not quite 'sweep : ' further however Sweep, Wipe=agls. Wipian, Wisk as with the tail (Whisk is erroneous spelling), a Wisk or small broom for making trifle, the germ. Wischen 'to wipe' =swed. in comp. Viska, a Wisp of straw, Scopæ 'a besom,' are it seems varied forms of the same root.

#### LETTERS LOST IN AUSLAUT.

908. The omissions of letters in the auslaut or final syllables of words are even more numerous than losses at the beginning or in the middle. Horne Tookes neat remark that "Letters like soldiers are very apt to desert and drop off in a long march" is most applicable to those in the rear. The final M or N is often omitted in greek, thus lat. Septem='Επτα and 'Εβδομος retains the M. Similarly Decem becomes Δεκα. Εκκει must be for †κεκειν as seen in Εκκεινος 'that man there' and = the english YON = mæsothetic. Yains = germ. Jener. The sanskrit proves Εγων to be older than Εγω. The final M or N of the accusative is omitted in some varieties of the greek declension, Feram = Θηρα, Gratiam = Χαριτα, Vocem = Φοπα, Noctem = Νυκτα, Patrem = Πατερα, Matrem = Ματερα, Pedem = Ποδα, Corvum = Κορακα, Vinguem = Ονυχα.

909. Few remains of the accusative in N are found in agls. There had not been much in the mæsothetic, where Hanan (cock) = Χηνα (goose), Swaihran = Socerum = 'Εκυρον. But



Hine is the accusative of the saxon pronoun of the third person, and the acc. mase. of adjectives ends in -ne. (See on Þone, 207.)

To ham\* that hine baptizeth.

William of Shoreham, p. 68.

Bot oither he sold hymselfen sla.

Ywayne and Gawain, 377.

Tharefore have nou godne day.

King Horn, 731.

910. Every one knows that N before Σ is omitted with a compensating vowel, as *τυφθεις* for †*τυφθεις*, *χαριεις* for †*χαριτενς*. Sometimes there is no compensation as in *Αφρονα*, *Αφροσυνη*, *Ελεημονα*, *Ελεημοσυνη*. In the mæso-gothic the accusative plural ends for the most part in ns, and this is sufficient evidence that *Αγγελους* was †*αγγελους*, Pisces was †*πισκενς* = mæso-g. Fiskans. The sanskrit also testifies to the N for the accusative *Ignes* = *Agnî*, *Socios* = *Sakhî*, while the N does not appear in the nominative plural. As in other instances so here the vowel sometimes is found short as in the doric acc. in-ος.

Καὶ τὸ δ' ἐπεὶ κ' ἐσορῆς τὰς παρθένους οἶα γελεῦντι.

and in the imparisyllabics *Θηρας*, *Κορακας*, etc. The termination of the dative plural *Τυππουσι* for *Τυπποντσι*, (Borpps protest notwithstanding,) the third person of the plural verb *Τυππουσι* for *Τυπποντι*, the doric ending, like the latin -unt, are other examples. The contracted comparatives also omit N, as *Πλειους* for *Πλειονες*, *Πλειονας*.

911. N final in greek represents S in the first person plural as *Κοπτομεν* = dor. *Κοπτομες* = latin -imus. It represents T in the third singular as *Εκοπτεν*, *Εκοψεν* as compared with *εκοπτετο*, *εκοψατο* and with the latin third singular in T, the mæso-gothic and agls. in þ. In the dative plural as *Ναυσιν*, the latin is *Navibus* and the sanskrit *Naubhyas*, so that N may be a substitute for S.

912. A valuable word for the comparison of latin forms with the greek is *Εικοσι* as compared with *Viginti*. *Ginti*

\* Ham. them, em.

here is the termination of the tens -ginta, *κοντα* and *Vi* is Duo, so that the latin termination is the older. *Viginti* appears in æolic as *ῥεικατι* by rejection of the N, and then, subsequently, by sibilation changes to *Εικοσι*. Now it is quite evident that it is on this model we are to make *Τριακοστος* out of *Τριακοντα*, *Τεσσαρακοστος* out of *Τεσσαρακοντα*, *Πεντηκοστος* out of *Πεντηκοντα* and so on: the additional syllable -τος being the ordinal adjectival τος as in *Ἐκτος*, Sextus, Six-th, *Δεκατος*, Ten-th, *Ἐκκοστος*, Thirti-eth, *Ἐκκοστος*, Forti-eth, *Ἐκκοστος*, Fifti-eth. It is also evident that the same changes shew the identity of *Ducenti* *Διακοσιοι*, *Trecenti*, *Τριακοσιοι* etc. If we look round we find on the same principle *Quantus*=*Ὅσος* and interrogatively=*Ποσος*, *Tantus*=*Τοσος*.

913. A converse change is detected in the latin adjectives in -osus, for as *Χαριτα*=*Gratiam*, so *Χαριεντα* for †*χαριτεντα*=*Gratiosum*; and if *Ιχθυον*=*Piscem*, *Ιχθυοεντα*=*Piscosum*.

914. If we stop at the rejection of the N we find *Quando*=*Ὅτε*; and *Quum*, *WHEN* may be esteemed abbreviations of *Quando*. The mæso-g. *panuh*=agl. *panne*=*THEN*, together with *Ἦνικα* prove the existence of a similar base †*tan*, and render it probable that *Tum* might be †*tando*=*Τοτε*. In supposing a base †*tan*=†*tand*, it is assumed that the sanskrit adverbs of time have rejected N. The elimination of this liquid throws a full light upon the nearly similar senses of *Tanti*, *Tot*, *Quanti*, *Quot*, *Quotus*, *Quoties*, *Τοσοι*, *Ποσοι*, *Ὅσοι*.

915. An important part of this investigation belongs to participles and participial nouns. It is well known that many substantives were of old participles, as *Friend* from mæso-g. *Friyon* 'to love,' and *Ficnd* from *Piyan* 'to hate.' So in latin *Parens*, *Adolescens*, *Serpens*, *Kalendæ*, and the words ending in -*men*, -*mentum*, as *Tegmen*, 'a covering,' *Alimentum*, 'what is nourishing.' It has not been so closely observed that some adjectives in -*os*, -*us* are participial, having rejected the N. They are, it is true, declined apparently on a different set of inflexions, but there are reasons for supposing the latin and greek and sanskrit, and less clearly the gothic

declensions to have been all one. Postponing this part of the subject, observe that since Maledicus, Magnus make Maledicentissimus, Magnificentissimus it follows of probability that Maledicus is Maledicens, with the vowel long or short, Magnus is †magnificens, Magnificans, the conjugation being variable. Grandiloquentia shews that Grandiloquus is †grandiloquens. Nescius is Nesciens. Cernuus is †cernuens of a lost conjugation in U=cernens, ‘striving to distinguish,’ and so stooping. Vivus=Vivens; Clypeus=Καλυπ—ends; Colonus=Colends? Tolleno=Tollends? Torrens, Potens, Secundus, Rotundus = in the A conjugation Rotans, for †rotands, rotants; Fluentum, Crepundia, Benevolus, Oviparus, Omnivorus, Inscius, Coquus, Lupus, Incubus, Mergus, Vagus, Veridicus, Reliquus, Pedisequus, Portentum, Continuus, Conspicius (=Conspiciendus and passive), Contiguus, Congruus, Deciduus, Irriguus, Noceus (Ovidius) Occiduus, Perspicuus, Residuus, Vacuus, Sompnus, Bonus = Duonus (=duends, giving) Assiduus (ab asse dando), Oriundus, Gladius, ‘glittering,’ Argentum are participial, Carduus ‘thistle, teazle,’ is for carpens (otherwise carens Varro, Plautus) ‘teazing’ wool: our word Carpet made of the refuse is the passive participle. (Wedgewood.) Procax however shews that Procus is not Precans. The adjectival termination in *-εις, -εντος*, as in *χαριεις, χαριεντα* is not distinguishable from this participial in *ονς=ων, ανς, ενς*, but habit makes us speak of it as participial. Derivative forms are often found with this affix. Thus from a root discoverable in the semitic languages the hebrew imperative רל ‘roll,’ written in the dictionaries under the trilateral form רלל ‘he rolled,’ comes a verb conjugated with iota, *κωλιειν*; but this verb was pretty much out of use in the common prose language of the attic age, and its place was occupied by *κωλινδειν* formed upon a participle of the earlier. Thence also the derivative substantive *αλινηθηρα*. *Ταλαντον* is a participle of the root Tul, Tol common to greek, latin, english, sanskrit, which in the last of these tongues signifies ‘weigh.’ *Γεροντα* (acc.)=sansk. Jarat for jarant is from Jri ‘to become or be old.’ *Ακοντα* (acc.) seems rather adjectival than participial. *Λεοντα* is meta-

morphic as is clear from Leonem, Λεωνιδας. Ἴμαντα is participial from Ἴμᾶν and not the converse. Ακανθα 'a thorn,' Ακανθος = Εχινός 'a hedgehog;' with insertion of R, Urchin, are like ακοντα from the root Ακ- belonging to the Edge, acute. Κεντειν 'to prick' is a derivative of Ακανθα, or Ακοντα, having lost its initial vowel. Κοσκινον 'sieve' is properly 'cleaning,' the agls. form of lat. Castus is Cusc = germ. Keusch = dutch Kuisch 'clean, neat' with Kuischen, 'mundare, reinigen' to keep clean.' See art. 599. Stand (203) seems participial. So Shred which is properly a substantive = passive participle of Shear.

Oft takes a leg or wing, oft takes away the head,  
And oft from neck to tail the back in two doth shread.

Drayton Polyolbion, XX.

Pecten, Pectinem has dropped the D = T: so has Plenus: Craven in old english Crauant = Precant, Rogant. Τεκτων, Τεκτονα is evidently from Tegere, Τεγος, Στεγος and means a roofer. Βροντη seems participial and may be formed on the root †mur, the reduplication of which gives Murmur, Μορμυρειν, and which lies at the foundation of Σμαραγειν. Sanguinem with nom. Sanguis, Sanguen, that is, †sanguens is probably related to Sacer, Ἄγιος; Currus is most likely Curreus.

916. The following exhibit an additional element, not yet satisfactorily explained, interposed between the termination and the root; fœcundus, rubicundus, iracundus, iucundus, verecundus, cogitabundus, deliberabundus, errabundus, gemebundus, gratulabundus, hæsitabundus, esuribundus, fremebundus, furibundus, lacrimabundus, populabundus, ludibundus, minitabundus, mirabundus (vanam speciem) lascivibundus, meditabundus (bellum), nitibundus (Gellius), pudibundus, vitabundus (castra), tentabundus, venerabundus, sitibundus. See 923, 935. In Temulentus, Truculentus, Turbulentus, Fraudulentus, Pulverulentus, Esculentus, Violentus, Opuulentus, Sanguinolentus, Vinolentus, Corpulentus, we have probably two adjectival terminations, one in L as in Vigil, and other used by the participles.

917. Some of these derivatives reject N, as Πυρετος =

Burnand, Ἐρπετον = Serpente[m] = Creepand, Βιοτος = Vivendum = Quickand, Αροτος = Arandum = Earand, Εμετος = Vomendum, Αλετος = Molendum, Αμετος = Mowand, Ποτος, Τρυγητος, Προβατον, ὑλοβατης, κοκκυτος, αλοητος, θανατος. Fervidus, Gravidus (from a neuter †gravere, gravescere answering to Gravare), Algidus, Splendidus, Aridus, Calidus, Callidus, Frigidus, Humidus, Lucidus, Madidus, Pallidus, Rubidus, Tepidus, Turgidus, Rapidus, Cupidus, Trepidus (from Tremere), Validus, Candidus. Insubidum = apparently, Insipientem. Solidus, Roseidus, Rabidus are adjectival, formed on substantives. Vvidus seems to come from the root Und, Amb, by rejecting the liquid, †ubidus. Some have T as Tacitus, Vegetus, Digitus (δεικ), Segetem, Æstus (αιθειν), and the numerous verbals of the fourth declension as Fluctus (a flowing) Gradus (a striding).

918. Before proceeding, however, the examination of participial forms will require an investigation of the original form of participles. The ending of the active participle is in latin NT, regentem, moventem, etc. : in greek NT, κοπτοντα, κοψαντα, etc. but in the perfect T without N, κεκοφοτα : the mœsogothic of the strong conjugation, present ND, anbindands ‘binding,’ of the past N, gabundans, ‘bounden,’ of the weak conjugation present ND, sokyands ‘seeking,’ of the past D or þ, sokyþs, sokyids, seeked (=sought), in the Norse of the strong conjugation present ND berandi ‘bearing,’ past N borinn, ‘borne’ (where the second N by assimilation stands for the nominative R), of the weak conjugation present ND kallandi ‘calling,’ of the past þ, kallaþr, ‘called,’ in agls. of the strong conjugation present ND, berende ‘bearing,’ past N, boren ‘borne,’ of the weak conjugation lufiande ‘loving,’ lufod ‘loved.’ The old english had a literal agreement with the saxon and the change of the termination to NG is recent.

This dredand Juno and ferthimare alswa

Remembrand.

Gawin Douglas, I. 42.

I hold my toung for schame bitand my lip.

Id. Preface, 36 (p. 7).

The affinity of the teutonic terminations with the latin is as



regards the present plain enough, and as to the past we observe that the  $\beta$ , T, D forms are common to the active and passive: also in latin the deponents have the past participle in -tus, in either sense; the passives have it as a past. If the story about Iuno Moneta were possible, Moneta must have an active sense; observe its archaic formation, Moneo, Monevi, Monetus. Patratus is active in the old latin Pater Patratus. A further view is afforded by a due consideration from the greek active perfect of the form *κεκοφοτα*. *Κεκοφοτα* is formed by rejecting N in †*κεκοφοντα*. It has been said there is no trace of the N. I don't know but that scholars may be able to urge something against manuscript readings and traditional spellings, but I do know that the analogy of all the participles of the active, at least, goes far to prove that †*κεκοφοντα* is the ancient form. N appears in some MSS. Eumenid. 706. *εγρηγορον φρουρημα*. Agam. 346. *εγρηγορον το πημα*. That the form was used 'a recentioribus' is to be explained, maybe, as a reversion to the old analogy which must have once been universal. In Homer we have *εγρηγορων* (Od. v. 6) and *κεκληγοντες* (Il. II. 430 etc.) which Bekker writes *κεκληγωτες* like *τετριγωτες* (B. 214). In Pindar Pyth. IV. *κεχλαδοντας ηβα*, where *κεχλαδειν* = *κεχλαδεναι* and is in my favour. Some evidence, then, has been adduced for the form †*κεκοφ-οντα*.

919. If we consider the two teutonic forms of which Broken and Called are representatives, we shall see that they may be derived from one early common termination in ND, in the first case by rejecting D as †*brokend*, Broken, in the second by rejecting N as †*kallend*, Kalled. Again Broken = Fractus = *Ῥηκτος* and these may be reconciled by supposing an early †*brokends*. If there be anything startling in setting down the same forms as the original of the active and passive, reflect that in the earliest elements of instruction we learn *Regendus* to be passive, and *Regendi* to be active, *Conatus* to have an active sense, and *Conata*, as a plural substantive, to have a passive: *Professus* is active, but "arma professa" is passive: *Ultus* is active, but *Inultus* passive. And in *Oriundus*, *Rotundus*, *Secundus* etc. we have an

active sense. The greek verbal adjectives in *-τος*, as *χριστος* = greased, *στρωτος* = strewed, *γνωτος* = known, *ζευκτος* = iunctus = yoked, had then, I suppose, of old, the termination ND. Of these also many are capable of an active sense. (Buttmann, Gram. 102. 6.)

920. The greek verbals in *-τεος* seem also to be formed out of this same termination ND, so that *Δοτεος* = Dandus and is formed from it by rejecting N. *Ασκητεος* = Ex-ercendus, (giving us by the way, the information that *-ercere* = *ασκειν*): and so of the rest. The E is of no account, for some of the adjectives in *-τος* are found retaining the sense of what is to be done, *ου βιωτον εστιν*, non est vivendum, *τοις ουκ εξιτον εστιν*, quibus exendum non est, Hesiod. Theog. 732, where the latin is verbally the equivalent of the greek, *αρα γρυκτον εστιν υμιν* Lysistr. 636, *θαυμαστος* 'admirandus.'

921. The sanskrit presents the same phenomena as those already explained. "The present participle," says Bopp truly, "forms the strong cases with the suffix *ANT* but in the weak cases rejects N, which is retained by the kindred european languages, as also, for the most part by Zend." For example the masculine participle of *Tud* 'to vex' has

	Sing.	Dual	Plural
N	Tudan	Tudāntau	Tudantas
G	Tudatas	Tudatos	Tudantām
D	Tudatê	Tudadbhyam	Tudadbhyas
A	Tudantam	Tudantau	Tudatas
Ab.	Tudatas		Tudadbhyas.

Participial substantives are declined in sanskrit in the same manner.

922. The middle and passive participles of the greek, first, had the same final letters as the active and the same changes. *Κεκομμενος*, *Κοπτομενος* are short forms of *†κεκομμεντος*, *†κοπτομεντος*. This is evident enough from the latin participial substantives in *-men*, *-mentum*. Bopps idea that *-mentum* is a lengthening of *-men*, is disproved by the forms that result on the rejection of N, and can only be so far true as that N often draws a D after it. It arose from taking

the sanskrit as a touch stone to try other tongues and is no more true of -mend than of -end, -and, -ant. In the same manner as Loved for †lovend, Fractus for †brokend, γνωτος for †knowend, Tudatas for †tudantas, we get ῥηματος for †brokendes. Compare

Fragmentum	= ῥηγμα	for brokend
Fragmenti	= ῥηματος	„ brokendes
Fragmento	= ῥηματι	
Fragmenta	= ῥηματα	
Fragmentorum	= ῥηματων	
Fragmentis	= ῥημασιν.	

An instructive example is Ομμα, 'eye,' which has of course the active or middle sense, 'the seer,' the root being Οπ so that ομμα = †οπμα = æolic οππα. In latin this root was Oc, and the corresponding participial substantive would be †ocmen, that is, Omen, but taken in the passive sense 'a thing seen;' the active or middle sense however is discoverable in Abominor, 'I turn my eyes from.' So little has the true theory of participial forms been understood, that these two words have never till now been truly explained.

923. We have now I hope arrived at a point where we may look back at words of the form moribundus. The B has ever proved a difficulty, but it turns out, I think, to represent an M, as in Hibernus for †himernus. Moribundus is Mori-μεντος = Mori-μενος, and it is a middle participle. Looking, however, at the list of words ending in -bundus, they are seen to be not all middle verbs. This point at art. 935.

924. In τεκτων, τεκτονα = deckend = decking = thatching, and in sanguen, a passing allusion was made to those active participials, which are written without the T or D. The sanskrit declension of the participle affords us a sufficient parallel in its nominative. Instances within the scope of the latin and greek languages are numerous enough: consider the word Tendon. This is an english latinism from Tendinem, Tendonem (Bailey's Auctarium), and the greek etymological equivalent which as a substantive occurs in the Medea, is Τενοντα, though it be not the medical term νευρον = purer latin nervum. Here evidently Tendinem = Tendentem. So

also Pectinem = Pectentem, and so also  $\text{Κτενα} = \dagger\text{πεκτονα} = \text{Pectinem} = \text{Pectentem}$ , the word having lost its first syllable.

925. TOOTH = agls.  $\text{Toþ}$  is the participle of Eat, and = Eat-end, Etend: the  $\text{mæso-g. is Tunþus} = \text{lat. Dentem (acc.)} = \text{Οδοντα} = \text{æolic Εδοντα}$  (Greg. Kor. 22) = lat. Edentem. The english and saxon reject the N. The german on the contrary refuses the T and writes Zahn, sibilating the initial. The sanskrit forms offer no impediment to this reasoning: the notion that the N in sanskr. Dantam (acc.) is a nasal augment, may be, I suppose, due to the Brahminical grammarians, but Bopps view is correct, the N is rejected not inserted, and the word is a participle of the same verb agls. Etan = lat. Edere = homeric  $\text{Εδειν} = \text{sansk. Ad}$ , of which the actual participle is Adat; nom. masc. Adan, acc. Adantem. Let this word be an instructive lesson to convince us that the changes of letters are as widely spread as is the human race. The Saxons and the Indians form this word upon the same principle of rejecting N, much as in  $\text{μειζονα, μειζω}$ . Then we see the Germans making it look like an old root by refusing to pronounce the T: here they are accompanied by the Hellenes, who had another derivative which equally wrote only the N: for  $\text{Οδυνη} = \text{æolic Εδυνη} = \text{Εδοντ-η}$ . The TINES\* of harrows and of a deers antlers are in agls. Tindas which is evidently a less altered form than Tooth of the ancient form †etend.

926. As in  $\text{χαριτεντ}$ , the root is not always a verb. In english Stiffnecked people, Lightfingered gentry, Horned cattle are both usual and correct. In latin Barbatus, Alatus, Fimbriatus, Cordatus, Nasutus, Cincinnatus, Auritus, Turritus, Verutus, Astutus, Cristatus, Dentatus.

927. Among those which retain N only I have gathered  $\text{Κτενα, Οδυνη, Αγανος, Πτηνος, Σπερχνος, Στιλπνος, Στρυφνος, Τερπνος, Ακονη, Δαπανη (δαπτειν), Ύπνος, Αιτηνη (αιθειν), Φασσανον (σφαζειν), Ίκανος (ικειν 'reach'), Ταλανα (holian), Αγγχονη}$ .

928. DEEM by its old participle Deemend may produce

\* Tines of antlers might come from Tein, twig, as if branch, but not so of harrows.

Dominus, for domus neither describes the relation truly nor explains the N. So Penna (*πεπεσθαι*), Tignum (Tegere 'roof') Luna, (lucere). Sometimes with a long vowel Concubina, Fodina, Rapina, Ruina, Lucina (liggend).

929. The examples in which a passive sense attends these participials are rare: since for the most part N is rejected. We have *Στυγνος*, *Σεμνος* (*σεβειν*), Regnum.

930. A little further on I shall endeavour to shew that in terminations of verbs N and R are interchangeable and that frequently: hence will arise an inquiry whether some substantives in R are not changed forms of participles in N. Thus Pecora, Pecudes may be Pascentia, Pascentes, *βοσκοντα*. So of Genus, Frigus, Pondus, Nemus (*νεμειν*), Clamorem, Fragorem, Amorem, Favorem, Timorem, Furorem, Pallorem, Ruborem, Splendorem, Terrorem. But as letters change more and more the recognition of forms becomes more difficult. *Αργυρος*, *Φοβερος*, *Ισχυρος*, *Αερα* from the homeric *αημι*, theoretically †*αεμι* with infinitive *αηναι* theoretically †*αεναι*. *Αιθερα* from *Αιθειν*. I have already mentioned the parallel between the keltic Iach, 'sound, in good health,' and *Ιασθαι*; and have shewn that dentals can exchange for gutturals, so that *Ιατ-ρος* is this root with (I submit) a participial termination.

931. RVMOREM seems to be the participle of the agls. Reomian cf. germ. Ruhm, Norse Rôma 'noise' as of battle. That the word is pure teutonic is in itself probable: Reomian = dutch Roepen 'call' = agls. Hræman, Hreman = agls. Hrepan = mæsoG. Hropyan, *κραζειν*, *κρανγαζειν*, *βοαν*. The Norse has Hrôp, and the isl. at Hrôpa 'clamare.' If the letter change of W to R be recollected it may be mæsoG. Wopyan. Provincial English retains Roop in the sense of hoarseness, cf. CROUP, Crow: a crow is in agls. sometimes Hræm (Ælfric). Cf. therefore Corvus, *Κραζειν*: with sibilant SCREAM, Fremere and art. 359.

932. There may be entertained also a suspicion that as *Αροτης* = Earand, so Agricola = †agricolens, †agricolans, Advena = ad-kwimands = †advenens = adveniens. Boreas = †fri-gends = Freezing. Conviva = †convivens, Transfuga = †trans-



fugens = transfugiens. Paterfamilias has the termination of an old genitive for familiais. Some are unconnected with this theory; Primores for example. Marmor is a reduplication of the root seen in *μαρμαιρειν, αμαρυγη*.

933. Having endeavoured to show that all participles had their terminations in ND, NT, I now venture upon a train of somewhat speculative induction, with a view to explain some apparent anomalies of the derivative forms. First it seems to me probable that the infinitive mood had the participial termination, or nearly so. Doubtless as concerns the greek the earliest form of the infinitive, as *κοπτειν*, was †*κοπτεναι*, then †*κοπτεν*, as seen in the contracted *χρυσουν* conjugation, then *κοπτειν*. *Κεκοφεναι, Τιθεναι, κοφθηναι, κοπηναι* are still preserved: *κοψειν* will follow *κοπτειν*. To say the same of the passives requires a presumption, which will perhaps be not conceded by any but those who have observed how nearly alike are the inflexions of the passive and active. I assume then that *κοπτεσθαι* is for †*κοπτενθαι, κεκοφθαι* for †*κεκοπ-ενθαι, †κεκοφνθαι*; *κεκοψεσθαι* for †*κεκοψενθαι*; *κοφθησεσθαι* for †*κοφθησενθαι*, and so forth. The change of N to Σ before the dentals has been illustrated by examples art. 705.

934. In the lat. the infinitive *Regere* is equivalent to *Regenai* = *Regend-* for N and R interchange much in inflexions, or auslaut. This supposition is necessary to the declension of the verbal substantive.

- N. *Regere*
- G. *Regendi*
- D. *Regendo*
- A. *Regere* or *Regendum*
- Ab. *Regendo*.

The verbal substantive is in modern english a participle as "Rowing is a fine exercise," in modern german the infinitive mood. These are all one. The verbal substantives of the german in -ung, as *Forschung*, and the agls. as *Halgung* 'a hallowing,' are of the same origin, the termination in ND whether of participle or infinitive.

935. In the old greek writers we find an active infinitive in *-εμεναι*, and this, if we admit the approximation of infinitive and participle, will recommend us to entertain a supposition that there was an old active participle of the same form. It is thus I would explain the actives in *bundus* as *Vitabundus*, and the active derivatives in *men*, *mentum*, as *Tegmen*, *Alimentum*.

936. Verbals of either an active or passive sense, thus formed from active, passive or middle verbs are, *Amentum*, (from *ἀπτειν* 'tie,' or *Habere*?) *Armamentum*, *Alimentum*, *Adiumentum*, *Argumentum*, *Atramentum* (*Atratus* is found), *Cæmentum* (rough stone, from *Cædere*), *Capillamentum* (*Capillor*, *Plinius*), *Crassamentum*, (*Crassare*, *Apuleius*), *Complementum*, *Condimentum*, *Documentum*, *Elementum* (from *Val*?), *Experimentum*, *Fermentum*, *Figmentum*, *Firmentum*, *Fomentum* (*Fovere*), *Formamentum* (*Lucretius*), *Fragmentum*, *Fru mentum* (*Βρωματα* from the form *Βρυκειν* see *Brook* art. 423), *Fulcimentum* (*Celsus*, *Vlpianus*), *Ferramentum* (*Ferratus* is found), *Honestamentum*, *Iumentum*, (*Iungere*, *Yoke*), *Imitamentum*, *Indumentum*, *Iuramentum*, *Invitamentum*, *Instrumentum*, *Lamentum* (†*elamentum*?), *Lutamentum*, *Levamentum*, *Libamentum*, *Legumentum* (*Gellius*), *Lenimentum*, *Lomentum* (bean meal used for a wash, *Lavere*, *Lavare*), *Momentum*, *Munimentum*, *Medicamentum*, *Molimentum*, *Monumentum*, *Mollimentum*, *Nocumentum*, *Nutrimentum*, *Ornamentum*, *Operimentum*, *Omentum* (a contraction of the preceding?), *Purgamentum*, *Salsamentum* (cf. *Salsarius*; no verb is recorded), *Sedimentum*, *Solamentum*, *Sacramentum*, *Tegumentum*, *Tormentum*, *Tomentum* (from —?), *Velamentum*, *Vimentum*. *Abdomen* (from —?), *Acumen*, *Albumen*, *Agmen*, *Bitumen* (*πιπτοειν*?), *Cælamen*, *Cacumen* (from —? *Iovi Cacumo* occurs in *Orellius*), *Columen*, *Culmen* (both from *KAL* in the sense of thatching: *Columen* according to the grammarians cited by *Voss*, is the 'ridge piece' and *Columna* the kingpost or its equivalent), *Certamen*, *Curvamen*, *Crimen*, *Carmen* (from *Car* to make, a latin sanskrit and teutonic root), *Documen* (*Lucretius*), *Examem*, *Fragmen*, *Ferrumen*, *Flamen*, (a priest said

to be Velatus, Pileatus or Filatus) Foramen, Fulcimen, Fulmen (fulgere), Farcimen, Frumen, (Feminis the genitive of Femur with e short is not perhaps a verbal at all), Flemina (burst veins in the ancles, from —?) Flumen, Formidamen (Apuleius), Germen (for †cermen? crescere?) Gramen (from *γρᾱειν*=sansk. Gras, devorare; Kallimachos has *καὶ μόνος αἰζήων ἐγρᾱε κηδεμονα*) Glomcramen, Lumen, Lætamen, Lutamen, Libamen, Legumen, Levamen, Medicamen, Molumen, Munimen, Nomen, Nutrimen (Ovidius) Omen, (see 922), Putamen, Purgamen, Præfamen, Sagmen (vervain may be *ἀγῶμα*), Solamen, Stamen, Sumen (Sugere), Semen, Stramen, Sedimen, Tegumen, Tegmen, Tentamen, Velamen, Volumen. Salmonem can be nothing else than the leaper from *ἄλλεσθαι*, Salire. Sermonem from †serere in asserere, disserere. Cf. Querimonia, Parsimonia (Pareere), Germanus? Some however in -mon are not formed on verbs as Ægrimonia, patrimonium, matrimonium.

937. Alumnus is from alere, Terminus seems to be from Deal, Theilen, Ignominia is rather an anomaly since we know of no instance in latin in which the prefix Un=In is applied to verbs, Femina (*φνειν*), but Auctumnus, Vertumnus, Neptunus, Lamina look doubtful.

938. In the greek, *Θεραποντα* is I think Servientem. *Κτενα* has been explained as Pectinem=Pectentem. *Τερηδονα*, Teredinem is TREE EATING. By insertion of N and Θ see art. 751, *Τενθρηδονα*, which has the same sense but is applied to a wood boring bee instead of a worm. *Πεμφρηδονα* seems only another form of the same word. Tree, *δρυσ* occurs again in *Θριπα* (acc.) made up of the word Tree and *ιπα*, a worm. That *Θριψ* is a woodworm is established by Hesychios in *Θριπποβρωτος*, *Θριπηδεστον* in which last word is the passive participle Etend, with Σ for N (see art. 705) *Ανθρηδονα*, *Ανθηδονα* is 'flower eater'. (Endoxos marks these statements with a query.) Was *Σαρπηδων* an caterer of the fish of ill repute *Σαλπη*, *Σαρπη*, fr. Saupe, Stockfish? Not however all words in -ηδων can be explained from Edere. Those three stand alone. *Ανθρηνη*, *Τενθρηνη* may be contractions. Lobeck has something of the other words of the

termination *-ηδων*, comparing them with the latin *-edo*, *-udo*, as in *dulcedo*, *multitudo*. (Butt. Gr. II. 407.)

939. *Πνευμονα*, *Γνωμονα*, *Δαιμονα*, *Στημονα*, *Κηδεμονα*, *Ήγεμονα*, *Ποιμενα* (related to *Πωϋ*, *Ποα*, *Pascere*?), *Αϋτμενα* (cf. *Ασθμα*), *Αηδονα*, *Εγκυμονα*, *Ιχθυενονα*.

940. *Ποιμνη*, *Βελεμνον*, *Μεδιμνον*, *Κρηδεμνον*.

941. Lobeck (Paralip. p. 391) has a list of words in *-μα* found in Homer. *Αγαλματα*, *Αθυρματα*, *Αίματος* (for *αίματος* and = *sanguinem*?) *Ακηματος*, *Άλματα*, *Αργματα* (*απαρχαι*), *Άρματα*, [*currere*?] *Ασθματος* (*Δίσθειν* homeric) *Δειματος*, *Δερματος*, *Δεσματα*, *Δηληματα*, *Δραγματα*, *Δωματα* (*δεμειν*, a remarkable vocalization), *Ειλυματα*, *Είματα* (= *æol.* *Έμματα* Greg. Kor.), *Ερισματος*, *Έρματα* (from?), *Ερυματα*, *Ευγματα*, *Εχματα*, *Έματα* (*ιεναι*), *Θαυματα* (*τεθηπεναι*), *Ιθματα* (*ιεναι*, *mæso*g. *Iddyian*), *Καλλυμματα*, *Καταπαυματος*, *Καυματος*, *Κτηματα*, *Κυματα* (*κυπτειν* rather than *κνειν*), *Κυρματα*, *Κωματος* (*κεεσθαι*, *Quies*), *Λαιτμα* (from?) *Λυματα*, *Μειλιγματα*, *Μελεδηματα*, *Μνηματα*, *Νηματα*, *Νοηματα*, *Οιδματα*, *Οιματα* (from?) *Οιμηματα*, *Ονομα*, *Ομματα*, *Όρμηματα*, *Πεισματα* (*πειθειν*? *vix.*) *Πηματα* (*παθειν*?), *Πωματος* ('cover,' from?) *Πτυγματα*, *Σελματα* (*sedere*), *Σηματα* (= *δειγματα*), *Σπερματα*, *Στεμματα*, *Στομα* (*εσθειν*), *Σωμα* (from?) *Τερματα*, *Ύφασματα*, *Φλεγματα*, *Χαρματα*, *Χειματα*, *Χευματα*, *Χρηματα*. Lobeck whose temper was admirably suited to such toil, would have done well to have collected all words in *-μα* of which the radix is obscure. *Πελμα* is very like the agls. for 'a sole,' *Welm*, which retains life in our cobblers word *Welt*. *Δημα* from *Δω* for †*Flω* = †*βλω* = *βολω* = *Volo*.

942. Some have a long vowel, as the participle in sanskrit. *Χειμονα* (root sansk. *Him* 'frost, snow,' verb?), *Πλαταμονα*, *Κευθμονα*. *Τελαμων* is from *THOLE*, it was a strap to support the shield about the shoulders. *Salmonem* (acc.) the leaper.

943. Among the throng of new views I set before the reader it has almost escaped my thoughts to note down instances of the termination *-mentum* in the more ancient forms of our own language. At art. 163 it has been observed that the *m* of *Name* is participial and that the agls. verb re-

tains further the N so that Nemned as compared with Nominatus has all the consonants except that of the case ending. And this is true though the sanskrit have also dropped the N. Gleam with Leme, comparing welsh Llumon 'a beacon' must also have the participial M. The agls. has other examples as Flyma 'a fugitive,' Fleam 'a flight,' Beorma, BARM, Ferm-entum. Guma GROOM may still be Hominem though the N be lost. In the Norse plural the N remains; sing. Gumi G. D. Ac. Guma; plur. N. Gumnar, G. Gumna, D. Gunnun, Ac. Gumna. Now since man is distinguished from most brutes by the absence of a natural coat, that is, by being naked, it is probable that both Guma and Hominem are identical with *γυμνος*. Not only the neuters in *-μα*, but the feminines in *-μα*, *-μη*, and verbs as Clamare, are participial. The number of verbal derivatives in agls. with m is very large. Bosom from Bagan, Seam 'a load' from to Sack, Seam from to Sew, Stream from Strican, Halm (art. 292) Blossom (412), Bottom (419) Warm of which *θερειν* represents the verb, Foam from Spew, Spit, Spuere, *Πτυειν*, cf. Spuma, Slime and Clammy (1044) Brema, Dream are examples.

944. The declensions of the latin and greek however various appear to be from a single original and common model. One of the most striking varieties is in the datives plural in *-ibus* and in *-οις*=*-is*. This however is certain that *Τοι*=*Tibi*, *Οι*=*†σφοι*=*†suibi*=*Sibi*, *Poematis*=*Poematibus*, etc., *Quis*=*Quibus*=*Οις*. *Filiabus*=*Filiis*, etc., *Domibus*=*Δομοις*, *Funibus*=*Σχοινοις*, *Humilibus*=*Χθαμαλοις*, *Mollibus*=*Μαλακοις*. There are also some datives in *οις* of the imparisyllabic declensions, known to us from the grammarians and inscriptions, *γεροντοις*, *μεινοις*, *φυλακοις*, *παθηματοις*, *αγωνοις*, *εντυγχανοντοις*, *Λαμειοις*, *πωλεοντοις*, *οντοις*, and the bæotian datives in *-υς*. In the sanskrit the termination is regularly *-bhyas*, shewing the antiquity of the latin *-ibus*; thus if *Sakhi*, 'a friend,' be assumed to be *Socius*, *Sociis* is *Sakhibhyas*: if *Οστεον* be assumed to be *Asthi*, 'a bone,' *Οστειοις* is *Asthibhyas*=*Ossibus*.

945. A comparison of the whole system of inflexions will render this conclusion stronger.



	Sansk.	Lat.	Gr. (old).
N.	Naus	Navis	Νηυς
G.	Nâvas	Navis	Νηφος
D.	Nâvê	Navi	Νηφι
A.	Nâvam	Navem or -im	Νηφα
Ab.	Nâvas	Nave or -i	—
Instr.	Nâvâ, Nâvayâ		
—			
N.	Nâvas	Naves	Νηφες
G.	Nâvâm	Navium	Νηφων
D.	Naubhyas	Navibus	Νηφεσσιν
A.	Nâvas	Naves	Νηφας
Ab.	Naubhyas	Navibus	—

946. From this comparison one cannot escape the conclusion that *Ναυσιν*=*Navibus* as regards termination as well as radix: that *Brevibus*=*Βραχεσιν*, *Lapidibus*=*Λιθοις*, *Pelicibus*=*Παλλακισιν*, *Pingubus*=*Παχεσιν*, *Umbonibus*=*Αμβωνεσιν*, *Clavibus*=*Κληϊσιν*, *Nubibus*=*Νεφεσιν*, *Tribus*=*Τρισιν*, *Pulmonibus*=*Πλευμονεσιν*, *Unguibus*=*Ονυξιν*, *Leporibus*=*Λαγωεσιν*, *Draconibus*=*Δρακοντεσιν*, *Spicis*=*Σπαχυεσσιν*, *Suibus*=*Ίεσιν*, *Canibus*=*Κυνεσσιν*, *Noctibus*=*Νυκτεσιν*, *Pedibus*=*Ποδεσσιν*, *Bobus*, *Bubus*, †*bovibus*=*Βουσιν*=sansk. *Gobhyas*. *Παιδεσσιν*=*Pueris*, *Χιτωνεσιν*=*Tunicis*, *Δαδεσιν*=*Tædis*, *Βραδεσιν*=*Tardis*, *Δελφινεσιν*=*Delphinis*, *Σφηκεσιν*=*Vespis*, *Χαριτεσσιν*=*Gratiis*. *Hilaris* may be compared in all genders and cases with *Ίλαρος*.

945\*. This comparison, broad and reiterative as it is, comes short of the whole accessible truth. For an older form than *-οις* existed in *-οισιν*, and it is not the traditional *Φυλακοις* but an earlier †*φυλακοισιν* which is to be compared with *Φυλακεσσιν*. It would be doubtless a bold assumption to speculate on any thing older than the sanskrit *-bhyas*, but how can we avoid thinking that it might have been preceded by *-bhysin*: so that †*lapidibusin* may=*Λιθοισιν*?

946\*. No case offers so great difficulties as the dative. That the genitive singular has for its termination in general S preceded by a vowel is evident as in *Navis*, *Νηφος*. That this inflexion is in some way reconcileable with those of the pari-

syllabic declensions is probable from the comparison of the parisyllabic and imparisyllabic datives plural and from what we shall see of the genitives plural. The sanskrit does not present a full solution but some hints and anomalies. Bopp refuses to compare the two first declensions of the latin with the sanskrit in the genitive case singular, and says "that in latin the two first declensions together with the fifth have lost their old termination and have replaced it by that of the old locative." With these he joins *mei, tui*. Bopp's reasoning is often faulty out of too much affection for the sanskrit. *Mei, Tui* appear in the older greek as *Εμειω, Σειω*, and there exist traces of a form still further back, *†εμειος, τειος*: thus

Εὔδον δ', αἴκε μόνον τὸ καλὸν στόμα τεύς ἐφίλασα.  
Theokr. II. 126.

*Ait illam miseram cruciari et lacrimantem se adffietare Quia tis egcat, Quia te careat, Plaut. Mil. Gl. IV. ii. 42. Olli enim et Quianam et Mis et Pone pelluent et adspergunt illam, quae etiam in picturis est gratissima, vetustatis inimitabilem arti auctoritatem. Quintil. VIII. 3, where is some doubt about the reading. Apollonios Dysc. p. 95 gives Εμειος as doric, Εμειος dor. from Epicharmos with other forms from Rhinthon. Τειος as in Ηρακλης τειος καρρων ην from Sophron. Περι τειος 'Ερμας ποτ' Αρηα πυκτευει from Korinna. Εκπεφηναντι τειος αι δυσθαλαι from Sophron. Τειος from Epicharmos εν Κωμασταις η 'Αφαιστῳ*

*ουδεποτ' ιοι γινετ εγων τειος αξιω*

where is some error: *και ποκ εγων παρα τειος τι μαθων*. He says it is also Bœotian plainly *Τειος γαρ ο κλαρος*, which they have set down to Korinna. Priscianus also XIII. p. 955 is cited to the same effect. Were we concerned with the latin and greek only it would be appropriate to conceive the genitive full inflexion to be *-yus, -ios, -ius*; we should thus obtain *Qui, Quoius; Ille, Illius; Is, Eius; Ipse, Ipsius; Unus, Unius; Alius, Ali-ius; Hic, Huius*. Priscianus (p. 679) quotes some genitives of the first declension in *-as*, from Livius (Andronicus), in *Odyssea*, "*Escas habemus mentionem:*" "*Nam diva monetas (for monetæ) filiam docuit:*" "*filius Latonas:*" from

Nævius "filii Terras;" "Et venit in mentem hominum fortunās" for fortunæ. There is also Paterfamilias, Materfamilias. These combined with Pictai, Aulai, give us a termination in -aïs. If we suppose the final S to be laid aside we understand at once the ancient forms Εμειο, Σειο, Έο and the long genitives in -οιο, as πολεμιοιο, πολοφλοισβοιο. Appended to a consonant -γus would become easily -is, -ος, as ἴνομεν-γus, Νομίνis; ανερ-γus, Ανερος. This is clear against Bopp that Cuiusmodi is cuiuscuiusmodi (Priscianus p. 959). It is fairly to be presumed that as Θηρα is not far from Feram, so Θηρος is not far from Feræ; as Αλλος, Αλλον are Alius, Alium so Αλλου is Alius (ali-ius) and Λυκοιο is Lupi.

947. It is so strange for any one to maintain Λυκοιο to be Λυκου and not Lupi that I quote Bopp's words from the translation. "I cannot however believe that the i of the second declension is an abbreviation of οιο, of which the ι [say οι] alone has been retained; for it is clear that lupi and lupæ from lupai rest on the same principle; and if lupi proceeds from λυκοιο whence can lupai be derived as the corresponding greek feminines nowhere exhibit an αιο or ηιο?" This statement has been already answered from the ancient latin; that the form is not known in the greek is remarkable perhaps but cannot negative the proof from another source. But let us ask out of the sanskrit; Is it any way surprising that both Μουσης and Musai should be deduced from -âyâs the genitive termination of the first declension feminine?

948. The sanskrit in most of its declensions exhibits nothing inconsistent with what I have said above: but in the masculines terminated in a short, the genitive ends in -sya, so that as Bopp develops it, Tasya = ἴτοσιο = τοιο. I apprehend that this termination in -sya, claims to be separately examined. This sanskrit declension must be identified with Κυβερνατας = Gubernator; gen. Κυβερναταο = Gubernatoris; Αροτας = Arator; gen. Αροταο = Aratoris: and whatever may be the result as regards the S of the sanskrit genitive = R of the latin, this is plain that in Shiva, and Δεσποτα, and Agricola, the short a represents an older âs with a long. As regards

Agricola I hold that it renders more probable my deduction of the word from a participial formation †agricolands.

949. In old english the saxon genitive in s is often to be observed : and it remains in the modern form. "A Devonshire Dialogue" presents us with "can tern her hand to any kindest thing." "Why I'd ne'er the heart to hurt thee nor any kindest thing in all my born days." Here the T is an error of the writer or speaker, the word is Kinnes=agls. Cynes, and any kinnes thing is 'a thing of any kind.'

Hose and shose and alkins gear.

Ywaine and Gawain, 3108.

But of o thing, sir knyght, i warne thee

That thou make no bost of me

For no kennes mede.

Sir Launfal, 361.

With nones kunnes speche.

Kyng Horn, 964.

950. The dative singular as in Tibi, Sibi (for Tuibi, Suibi, twibi, swibi) must have ended in -ibi, having close analogy to the plural in -ibus, -bhyas, and the sanskr. dual -bhyam = *द्वि, द्वय*. Then †flupibi = ΔΥΚΟΙ = Δυκω = Lupo.

951. In the genitive plural, such forms as Μουσων are contractions of Musarum, and the intermediate Μουσαων is extant. Famarum = φαρμαων = φαρμων = φαρμων. Though we have no uncontracted form between Equorum and Ἴππων, and though the accentuation denies the contraction yet it is to be believed. It accounts for such forms as Vectigaliorum. The consonant between the vowels, in latin R is in sanskrit N. It is also N in the mæso-gothic weak declension of adjectives. Blind, makes gen. pl. Blindane, Blindono, Blindane, and in some substantives, as Hana (=germ. Hahn = Hen but masc.) makes gen. pl. Hanaane. Tuggo (= tongue), gen. pl. Tuggono. It is also N in agls. in some declensions of substantives as in the well-known word Witena-gemot 'meeting of the wits,' and in the definite declension of adjectives as para godena 'of the good.' But S appears in pronouns of the third person in sanskrit, and the demonstratives in mæso-gothic have Z, in agls. R. Some remains of this R are found

in old english, as in Allerbest, Alderbest, Altherbest ‘best of all.’

And that was with thair bother will.

Ywaine and Gawain, 3556 so 3759.

where the R in Thair, and in Bother belongs to the genitive plural.

And siththe wosch here\* alre fet here mande† to do.

St. Brandan, p 17.

Ne mai no man clene telle of here ‡ beire § durne || wo.

Thomas Beket, 128.

Of the genitives plural in N examples are less frequent in old english.

To wroastle with that foule thyng

That wes the geaundene kyng.

Chronicles of England, 53 Ritson (King of the giants).

Consider whether the agls. Twegra ‘of two,’ be the real source of the comparative termination -ter, = -τερος.

952. That the accusative plural in sanskrit and greek ends sometimes in a short syllable and so contrasts with Lupos, Naves has been already explained. Bopp goes a different way to work and thinks ποδας to be †ποδων comparing †τετραφνται, τετραφαται.

953. Not all the phenomena of the cases have been made clear. In the genitive plural we expect to see applied the rule which makes the nominative (Wilson's Sansk. Gr. 457), dative, accusative plural out of their singulars by adding S: this we do not see. Yet in general it is made good that the greek and latin declensions are in substance one.

954. In verbs, allowing a not unreasonable freedom to the deductions from analogy we shall find that the inflexions

S.	-μι	-σι	-τι
D.	—	-τον	-τον and -την
P.	-μες	-τες	-ντι

will explain the greater part of the paradigm. Κοπτω for

\* Here alre = of em all.

† Mande = the work of Maunday Thursday, the commandment of the Lord, to wash feet.

‡ Here, of them.

§ Beire, of both.

|| Durne, secret.



†κοπτωμι for †κοπτομι; εκοπτον for †εκοπτομ, †εκοπτομι, which cannot be admitted by those who appeal to the sanskrit as of the last resort, for they must take εκοπτον, εκοπτες, εκοπτει to be original, even while they would obtain a plural with a termination -âm, -at, -an, shortened from εκοπτομες, εκοπτειτε, lat-tis. Κοψω in like manner for †κοπ-εσομι; εκοψα for †εκοπεσαμι; κεκοφα for κεκοφαμι; κοπτοιμι, κοψαιμι, κοιτοιμι in their ancient form. The verbs in -μι as they are called retain the short vowel in the passive-middle, τιθεμαι; whence †τιθεμι as more ancient than τιθημι receives support. The barytones are in the optative verbs in -μι still, while τιθειην for †τιθειημι forgets that it is a verb in -μι.

955. The passive for the most part so differs from the active as to have a heavier final syllable -μαι for -μι. So

κοπτομαι, κοπτεσαι, κοπτεται  
κοπτομεσθα, κοπτετεσθε?, κοπτονται.

The dual seems to be †κοπτετενθον, †κοπτετεσθον, κοπτεσθον, or if Σ be the original final letter, †κοπτετες first in the active. In the perfect κεκοφθε has rejected Σ from the group of three concurrent consonants, †κεκοπ-ετεςθε, †κεκοπ-σθε, †κεκοφσθε, κεκοφθε. Εκοπτομην is plainly the correlative of †εκοπτομι, which, as a theoretical form, is sustained by the parallelism. So Κοπτοιμην τὸ Κοπτοιμι, Κοπτωμαι to Κοπτωμι, homeric. Κοπτεσθαι if for †κοπτενθαι hardly differs from the active.

956. The latin verb shows a willingness to accept such an account of its parentage: thus in the moods †regomi, †regepi, †regami, †regenai, †regents, becomes Rego, Rege, Regam, Regere, Regens. The latin passive drops the terminations and writes R for M or N, as Regor for †regomai, Regar for †regamai, Regier for †regentai, Amari for †ama-entai, †amanai; Moneri for †mone-entai, †mouenai, Audiri for †audientai, †audinai.

957. -LY the termination of numerous words in english comes from the agls. -lic, and was originally LIKE, so that Lovely = agls. Leofie = germ. Lieblieh = mæsoğ. Liubaleiks. This is to be compared with the latin -lis, in regalis, legalis, coniugalis, hiemalis, carnalis, auguralis, civilis, hostilis, iuvenilis, virilis, puerilis, senilis, anilis, servilis, similis, humilis,

vitalis, bestialis, amphoralis, fatalis, infernalis, liberalis, esurialis, fidelis (from Bopp). Agilis, fragilis, docilis and the like cannot be classed here. The english also presents some exceptions. Thus Only = agls. *Ænlipig*, the former element of which is the numeral One, and the latter the verb Leave in a form more close to *Λειπειν*.

958. There is some shew as if the ending of the plural verb in the indicative -þ, we habbeþ, ye habbeþ, they habbeþ found frequently in old english and an established part of agls. grammar were drawn from the proper form of the third plural in -οντι, -unt, *κοπτοντι*, regunt by rejection of the N. The past tense of the indicative and the whole subjunctive in agls. had the plural ending in -N, we habdon (Heliand) hæfdon (usually) ge habdon, hæfdon, hig habdon, hæfdon. This point is not clear enough for any more to be said about it. The old english turning as we all know Hath into Has, changed also the plural at the same time, so that such forms as "we haves, ye haves, they haves" are not at all uncommon; they are quite as truly grammatical as "he has."

Calves younger than other  
Learns one of another.\*

Tusser, p. 81.

959. HAS = lat. Habet. The agls. was in the Heliand Habad, Habed, Habit, usually Hæfð, whence Haveth, Havth, Hath, Has. The same with other verbs in the third singular indicative present.

960. These results are so scanty that it may be as well to set out a comparison of the more perfect forms of the mæso gothic, with the latin.

Kwima = Venio		Kwimam = Venimus
Kwimis = Venis		Kwimiþ = Venitis
Kwimiþ = Venit		Kwimand = Veniunt

The comparison would be more fairly made if Venio were of the simple conjugation †veno, †venis, venit, †venimus, †venitis,

\* Where Mavor who reprinted the work says "this anomaly in syntax is not uncommon in Tusser." He would find the same "anomaly" in all our old writers of that age.

†venunt. The terminations of the aorist are not so distinct in the mœsogothic.

Kwam = Veni		Kwemum = Venimus
Kwamt = Venisti		Kwemuþ = Venistis
Kwam = Venit		Kwemun = Venerunt

961. The termination of the second person plural imperative as in *Habete, Regite*, is often retained in old english, and the process of changing the T to S is repeated here also. The mœsog. gives -eiþ, -iþ or -yiþ, the agls. -aþ.

He said, Sirs, if ye be agast  
Takes the beste and bindes him fast.

Ywain and Gawayne, 3177.

Come 3e my fader blissed and haves the reume of hevenne.  
Myroure of lewed men, 1080.

962. In art. 914 etc. I have shewn that the pronominal derivatives, as *Quotus, Quot, Quoties, Tot, Toties, Ποσος, Ποτε, Ότε*, are deduced from a base in †quand or †quond, which is at the same time the origin of *When, Quanti, Tanti, Tunc, Πηνικα, Ηνικα, Τηνικα*. I shall now shew that this base is the neuter of the demonstrative and interrogative pronouns, and *Quid* was once †quand, *What* was once †whant. The agls. pronoun indefinite neuter had two forms *Hwæt*, and *Hwon, Hwan*. It is true that *Rasks* grammar does not give us any information about this double form, but turn to the examples in *Lye*. He begins with *Bed. II. xvi. Cwæþ þat he uære lang on bodige and hwon forþheald*, which is thus in the latin *Referre solitus quod esset vir longæ staturæ, paululum incurvus*. Here, as a lexicographer, *Lye* did his devoir, *paululum* is the equivalent and the proper version of *Hwon*. But to translate by the equivalent in form it would be necessary to employ *Quid* indefinite. His next example is *þanon hwon agan Marc. i. 19. Inde paullulum præteritus [l. prætergressus]*. Here the same observation applies. *Us hwon restan. vi. 31. Nos paulisper reclinare*. *Lye* uses a different word, but the saxon is still *Quid*. *Gif hi on hwon agyltan Bed. III. v. Si illi quantulumcunque deliquerint*. To arrive at this translation he treats *On hwon* as a phrase.

On is a preposition and should be followed by a case, it takes the accusative or dative, and Hwon is governed by it. So For hwon, and in the construction with the genitive as Hwon gecearnunge 'quid meriti.' Bed. IV. xxix=608. 1. And so forth. It is certainly not to be denied that any dative in -m could according to custom be also written with -n, and that both Hwam and þam were occasionally written Hwon, þon. So that On hwon may be On hwam in the dative. It may however be added that Hwonlic, 'little,' and Hwæde 'little,' contain a common element, the root †hwant: the termination -lic can, it is true, be affixed to a dative as in dæghwamlic, or to a genitive as þæslic, but it is usually added to the base without case ending. Mindful that I am discussing the modern English language, I shall make a quotation or two, shewing the existence of the form as a recognizable substantive in our old writers: the glossaries also will give it.

Out at his window set he  
 Brede and water for the wode\* man  
 And tharto ful sone he ran  
 Swilk† as he had, swilk he him gaf  
 Barly brede with al the chaf  
 Tharof ete he ful gude wane.

Ywaine and Gawain, 1680 and so 1666.

Mid his forthere fet he brouzte a fur-ire and a ston,  
 Forto smyte fur therwith, and of fisch god won.

St. Brandon, p. 30.

He askyd when maner judgement †  
 That sche worthy were.

Octavian, 215.

963. The same form occurs in the same way in the mæsoġ. and is called in the glossaries an adverb; it is sometimes adverbially used, like Somewhat, but the glossarists commit a grave error in confounding it with When. One passage is not to be got over. Hwan lagg mel ist, *ποσος χρόνος εστιν*: the substantive Mel is neuter, and the construction is What long time is it? Hwan is here plainly a neuter pronoun adjective, as in the citation from Octavian.

\* Wode, mad.

† Swilk, such.

‡ What sort of sentence.

964. The sanskrit neuter answering to Quid is Kim and the form Kat is considered obsolete; Kim in certain positions is Kin: thus answering to mæsothetic Hwan.

965. We have then the latin forms continually rising before us as †quand, †quant, the saxon, mæsothetic and sanskrit require †quad or †quan, and the conclusion is, it seems to me, inevitable, that Quod, What, Τι are instead of †quant, †hwant, τινδ. I propose to identify these forms by and by with the numeral Έκα 'one.' Let me say in confirmation that we now see explained the N, in the declension of Τις, for Τινες = †τινδες. We may think also the two forms of the neuter τοσουτον, τοσουτο, for every one knows that Αλλο = Aliud, Το = That, are to be explained by the aversion of the Achivi to a final dental, so that τοσουτο was †τοσουτοδ, and with τοσουτον makes †τοσουτονδ.

968. In making †quant the pronominal base and neuter, I am aware that I must be taken to suppose the masculine under whatever form it appears, say †τος, τις, or quis to stand for †quant-s, and the genitive του, (be it) or cuius, to represent †quant-yus. To this difficulty I can only reply by the suggestion that the loss of letters especially in terminations has rendered such a supposition rational, and that τινος retains one of the letters. In arguing that Magnificus = †magnificens and Agricola = †agricolens, I was arguing that Magnifici = †magnificentis, and Agricolæ = †agricolentis: and I think it possible.

969. According to my notions, for which reasons will tacitly present themselves hereafter in treating of the numeral One, this form †quant was the earlier, and the demonstrative †tant was an alteration of it. It is clear enough from the discussion above, that the forms †quan †than as neuters had been pretty well obsolete in the gothic tongues for a thousand years before the age of our saxon literature, and remained, as words remain now, only in a few phrases.



## SEMITIC.

970. Religious sentiments led the older wordfinders to hold that the original of languages is the hebrew. Like other widely received opinions this teaching had a portion of truth in it; but how much no man ought to say, for we know very little of the affinities of the arabic stock of languages with those of Europe. A thousand years passed between the earliest and the latest writings of the old testament, and in that time foreign words were introduced. I shall be able to shew, that some words of the mosaic writings had changed their original form, and on the whole I am convinced that the hebrew even of the Pentateuch had undergone much of the same attrition and alteration which is detected in other tongues. We know historically that much was borrowed by Europe from Palestine. Phœnician commerce carried to the shores of the Mediterranean many useful manufactures, many asiatic productions, which were unknown and nameless to their distant purchasers. And not so only; the same skill and industry which wove rich robes for foreign princes or worked in brass and silver vessels of unrivalled beauty, had nursed arts of high importance to the life and well-being of man. While the people of the north got mad on mead, or drunk on beer, the more luxurious Wine appears among the southern languages; and while wandering hordes with their families in wagons searched the skythian wilds for pasturage, the art of sowing corn is traceable to the south. Among the tongues called semitic the hebrew is the best guide in tracking words and in watching the advance of the arts. It is of unsurpassed antiquity in its records and is free from all trace of attic and roman terms. I have never taken much interest in the disputes about *κιθαρῖς*, *σαμβυκη*, *συμφωνία*, *ψαλτηριον* supposed to be discoverable in the book of Daniel, (Bunsen, III. 217) nor do I think that much can be made of that argument. It is not however, in looking at the hebrew roots, to be understood that words placed by the side of hebrew words, represent ideas or things coming from Judah to Italy or Hellas, but more from some one of the kindred

nations and especially rather from Sidon and Tyre than from Jerusalem. The hebrew vocabulary is taken, as far as my investigations are concerned, for that of the semitic class most free from recent admixture.

971. We find then that our alphabets in the names of the letters, are of hebraic or phœnician origin; and the forms of the characters can in many cases be certainly recognized; the Θ, which was before missing, is now seen on the sepulchral stone of Eshmunetzer. Balsam, Ape, Nard, Nitre, Sapphire, *αραβων, παραδεισος* (after the captivity), *Χιτων* = Tunica, *Ξιφος*, *Μνα* = Mina, *Σκορπιος* (without initial sibilant), *Κυμινον, Λιβανωτος, Καδος* = Cask, Casia, Canna, Cinnamon, Sack, Tympanum or Timbrel, Manna, Myrrh, Carbasus, Jasper, Aloes, Turtur, *Αρπη* (the weapon of Bellerophon), Vermillion, Fucus, Cypress are words borrowed, imported and carried into Europe out of some part of Asia and the east. For sowing the latin and greek are both very near to זרע which occurs in the earliest hebrew books freely used in its literal and in metaphorical senses: the Ain of this word stands for the G in Spargere: on Serere alone not much could be grounded, see art. 758. Cf. the cognates *זרה, זרק, זרמה, זרמה*. For *Φωvos* rather *Fivos*, WINE, we have זין where the initial Yod is substituted for Vau according to a well-known law of hebrew utterance. On Cask it may be remarked that Rebeccas pitcher at the well is Cad; and of *בְּרִמְיֵל*, a borrowed word it is true, that it also gives Carmine and Crimson. Navis also appears in hebrew with prefixed aleph, and yod for vau, *אֶנְיָה*, the usual word for ships of Tarshish. This fact seems to have escaped the lexicographers. Add also that Haruga the etruscan word for victim is the passive feminine participle of Harag, 'he killed;'; it is the former element in Haruspex. *Αραχνη* 'a spider' illustrates the proposition, that we are dealing with the semitic languages in the whole and not specially with the hebrew: it is undoubtedly a derivative, a participial derivative of Arag 'wove,' and it means the 'webster,' the female weaver; yet to express spider the he-

brew uses עִבְרִיִּשׁ which is a contraction of the arabic quadrisyllabic equivalent, and of origin unknown.

972. The importation of the foreign names of foreign products and foreign arts or legends, does not, however, tend in any the smallest degree, to justify us in holding other portions of the greek latin or english languages to be identical with some part of the semitic vocabulary. This question must be discussed on separate grounds, and as a comparison with the hebrew or its neighbours is of value to my present purpose, I propose to say a few words on the subject. To give a list out of a lexicon comparing european words with semitic would not be satisfactory. The parallels already drawn by good oriental scholars are occasionally strained and forced beyond acceptance. Thus the usual guide of students at present, Gesenius, declares רפא to be the representative of *ῥαπτειν*: but *ῥαπτειν* means 'sew' which רפא never does, but only 'cured, sanavit.' שרף means 'combussit' but the lexicographer compares it with Sorbere, where the arabic goes for nothing, being taken from the persian: סלה 'pervertit, evertit' he declared to be Slip.

973. Another fault exists in our hebrew books of instruction: though they greedily compare roots or what are supposed to be roots, they exclude the general principles of wordshaping, which as long as man has a mouth will be found prevailing all the world over. Thus the hebrews have two words for the moon לבנה which means white, the pretended root for which לבן has no existence in the hebrew language, and is not the true root at all: and ירח which when it signifies moon appears in large letters as a primitive, or is a derivative from an arabic word meaning 'maudit': whereas in truth it is but another form of ירקן with kôf for kheth 'greenness,' which with its derivative ירקון 'paleness' shews that in hebrew the two names of the moon signify severally 'white' and paleness. So גמורה Gomorrha shall be derived from something wholly alien rather than from הגמר, bitumen. It is an admitted principle that

kôf caf and kheth will interchange but the system of inventing trilateral roots, where no real roots can be found is an impediment to an enlightened study of the language. Thus again it is laid down as regards quadrilaterals, that 'Lamed in fine additur,' yet the trilateral method throws such a mist before professors eyes that no connexion is recognized between עֲרְלָה (orlah) 'prepuce' and עוֹר 'skin.' Then sometimes the learned, whose real scholarship none can dispute, open a little wicket for a certain biliteral theory, which appears very charming to some minds. It is not reasonable to suppose nor is it according to experience true, that the hebrew can be reduced to biliteral roots any more than any other tongue, and to attempt to carry out the idea within the limits of the language itself is to build sand pies upon the shore. Dissatisfied with the ordinary systems Professor Jarrett has printed a lexicon in which all the Heemanti initials and finals are thrown out of the roots. The heemanti letters are those which are used in the construction of the grammatical forms; and what a monstrous assumption it is to presume that none of these letters formed part of a root. It may be seen by the criticism now to follow on the first numeral, that the probabilities are wholly in favour of the supposition that aleph was the first letter of the root in that case.

974. Having given a hint to the same effect I will say distinctly that as L is an affirmative letter, mostly adjectival, in greek as in *μεγαλοι*, from our May, *όμαλος* from One, in latin as Vigil from Wake, in english as Girdle from Gird, so it is also in hebrew as in גַּמֵּל 'camel' which is so called from its Hump as if †humble, and the arabic verb 'carry' is a denominative. בְּרֵמִיל has just been mentioned, it is a derivative of Krim which produces Worm, and which is the same word as Creep, and the affirmative is Lamed.

975. From curiosity and from a desire to test my own proficiency within a defined room and on an appointed task, convinced also that I should best win the confidence of the reader by treating of well-known words and a few of them I set myself to examine the numerals and some proper names

of common occurrence. That I am surprised at the results would be a small thing to say; though they are imperfect and partial, I trust they will win the assent of all scholars in Europe: and if so, they cannot fail to lead on to an application of the ordinary principles of philology in the case of the hebrew, and to bring it more or less within the reach of illustration from other tongues.

976. ONE. The hebrew for one  $\text{אֶחָד}$  Ekhâd, all linguists know is found in the sanskrit: in that language it is declinable as Ekas, Ekâ, Ekan in three genders. It appears in the greek words 'Ἐκατερος 'one of two,' and 'Ἐκαστος 'one of more than two.' So much has been already established. It would instantly occur to any one engaged upon such a problem as I have had before me, to examine whether Each were not the same word, but that comes from agls. Ælc by throwing out the L and it shall not detain us. The greek and sanskrit form is found in agls. Æg, a prefix, meaning 'one,' as in Æg-hwa 'unus-quisque,' Æg-hwær 'each-where,' Æg-hwile 'each-which,' indefinitely and in Æg-þer, EITHER which is the same word as 'Ἐκατερος and the sanskrit Ekataras = erse Ceactar = lat. Vter for †cuter in the interrogative sense, Vterque in the indefinite.

For mani man seyt ay where\*,  
That Tristrem bi me lay.

Sir Tristrem, p. 117.

For he ne may Ysonde kisse,  
Fight he sought aywhare.

Id. p. 130.

977. The homeric versification afforded to the scholars of the last century, good reason for supposing that ἔκαστος had been written  $\text{φεκαστος}$  and yet there were many passages which seemed to refuse the vau and to be incurable by any tolerable method of emendation. It will clear up both these points to observe what occurs in the semitic languages. The arabic, besides the form  $\overset{s}{\text{ح}}\overset{f}{\text{ا}}$ , corresponding exactly to the hebrew, has a collateral form with vau,  $\overset{s}{\text{ح}}\overset{v}{\text{ا}}$ , wâkid in the

\* Says everywhere.



sense of 'one only.' By the change of vau to yod common in the semitic tongues this word answers to the hebrew  $\text{יחיד}$  with its derivatives. And since the same word commences with aleph held to possess an imperceptible aspiration, or with vau the digamma, there is no need to doubt but that this was also the case in the Iliad and that the true writing was *έκαστος* or *φεκαστος* indifferently.

978. From this harmonizing process it will be observed that the hypothesis which represents Homers language to have been in a transition state, and therefore not always consistent with itself, has now been deprived of one of its chief supports. It must further be urged, that it would be wholly contrary to philological experience in the main, to entertain the idea that the sanskrit root of two letters is older in word descent than the hebrew with three. Should it turn out that we can fix on an extinct form older than either and consisting of four consonants, it will still remain true that the sanskrit may in some instances fail to solve all possible questions.

979. If reflecting on the phenomena before us as we do in solving all problems, we attempt to generalize the ideas contained in the group of words Con, 'Αμα, 'Ομος, Παν, Συν we shall find that they meet best under the notion of One. Were it possible that our investigations should bring us up to the conclusion that Con is really = One, then the aspirate in 'Ενα would be explained. We are then invited to look for some connecting link, for a trace of this sense, and of the connexion between the forms in some shape that shall speak as a witness with open mouth and put down the gainsayers. This witness appears in 'Απαξ. Hesyehios says that the kretan form of 'Απαξ was 'Αμακισ, the tarentine 'Αματις. This 'Αμακισ is an adverb formed on the same method as *πολλακισ, τετρακισ*; hence it follows undeniably that in the word 'Αμακισ, 'Αμ meant One. But if 'Αμ meant One so also did 'Ομ, and we no longer scruple at turning *όμον λεχος αντιωσαν* by 'sharing one bed;' 'together' is no longer the first notion in 'Ομος. These words bring all the rest of the group with them, Con, Sincerus 'one hearted,' Simplex and the rest. 'Απαξ itself is produced by contraction from 'Αμακισ, by

turning the labial liquid into the labial mute. It affords collaterally an explanation of the termination in  $\Lambda\alpha\xi$   $O\delta\alpha\xi$  and any others like them.

980. The next step I take will prove to the capable observer very full of linguistic instruction. The sanskrit word for one as declined Ekas, Ekâ, Ekan is evidently the same with the mœsogothic old form as exhibited in art. 963 Hwas, Hwo, Hwan, and with the agls. Hwa, Hwon as similarly determined. The same I mean both in form and in sense, Hwas and Hwa being taken indefinitely; so that Vnus, Vna, Vnum in the sanskrit is Some one in the teutonic. The latin Quis, Quæ indefinite corresponds very well, but Quid Quod is only explained by the theory proposed before, that the neuter was †quant. It was argued before that as magnificus, magnifica, magnificum, stands for †magnificents, †magnificenta, †magnificent so Quis, Quæ, Quid stand for †quants, †quanta, †quant; the mœsog. Hwas, Hwo, Hwan, stand for †hwans, †hwanta, †hwant and the agls. Hwa, Hwon or Hwæt for the same. This argument being based upon investigations wholly independent of the numeral I am now treating, comes to be here applied, and it appears that all these pronouns as well as the sanskrit numeral must have had an earlier form

†ekants      †ekanta      †ekant,

or rather †ekwants      †ekwanta      †ekwant.

With the hebrew Ekhâd, throwing out the N, this result agrees perfectly. Now recollecting that we have just proved the group of words, Con, Ἄμα, Ὀμος, Παν, Συν to be forms of the numeral One, we turn to them and ask whether they preserve any trace of this theoretic †ekant beyond what was before noticed. The reply is that Παντ not Παν is the radical form: and here we have a new confirmation. I would not be accused of overlooking the full form Ekant in the sanskrit with the adjectival terminations, Ekantas, Ekantâ, Ekant, meaning 1. 'solitary' 2. 'excessive,' but the argument would have been very weak had it not comprehended a large number of forms.

981. It is evident that the word Ἐκα 'one' must be contained in Ἐκατον. The sanskrit has lost the initial vowel

and has sibilated the guttural, Shatan. The latin Centum and the agls. and mæsoꝑ. Hund shew that the greek and sanskrit have rejected an N before the T. Hence we obtain an old form †hekanton, which in the compounds sometimes is seen ἑκατοντα, †hekantonta. Whatever the termination may be, the first element One corresponds with the preceding statements. One signifies that a new reckoning by HUNDREDS begins here.

982. The comparison of the pronominal forms and such words as Quondam of which I am about to speak, shews that when the teutonic nations and the latins parted from the common stock the form of the numeral was not †ekant, but †ekwant, and the greek, sanskrit and hebrew afterwards threw away the koph and adopted the kheth, ain or kappa. I shall cite some hebrew words with KWD. (986.)

983. As Tu, Thou seems to match Duo, Two, so I, Ic, Ego, *Εγων*, sansk. Aham appears to be †ekant.

984. When we turn from these purely numerical words to others less confined in sense the reasoning becomes much weaker, we must then rely upon similarity of forms on which every one holds an opinion tinged by the state of his own mind. This will be said however, that if the numeral One really is of the same origin in hebrew and latin, then some of the kindred significations will appear in the shorter forms. The pure hebraists do so insist. עִם 'together,' having a different guttural, is they say akin to Cum, Cou. This, after them, I hold. Further I suspect that in the unexplained word עִמָּוִי 'with me,' we possess remaining the dental of the root, with the suffix of the first person. Perhaps the following have also some affinity to Con; כֵּן the demonstrative adverb, כִּי the relative, כָּנַס 'he collected,' כָּנַע 'he gathered,' כָּנַשׁ 'he assembled,' כַּנְת 'collega, fellowslave.'

985. So much has been formerly said about the changes of form presented by the derivatives of this root, that I will now drop that subject and try to collect them under their changes of signification. The sense One is retained in ὄμος, ἀπαξ, ἕνα, ἕκατον, ἕκατερος, ἕκαστος, uter, uterque, either, one, ai, a, unus, some, semper, simplex, sincerus, semel, quondam, uncia?.

In Quondam we have nearly the original numeral. If we combine Quondam and sanskrit ekadâ both meaning Once, we arrive in a moment at the root  $\ddot{t}$ ekwant with suffix â. H. Etienne objected to *αδελφος* that if made up of *άμα* together and *δελφος* it would signify 'twin,' but that objection is now removed; it and words like it, as *αγαστωρ* explained by Eustathius *όμογαστριος*, come from *a* in the sense 'One:;' so *Αμαζονες* having one breast as far as the old legend shews; *αγαλακτες* 'brothers;'; *αταλαντος* 'of one weight.' In the sense of 'every,' in Quotidic, *Παντα* with *τινα*, *Πας τις*. In the sense of 'in one, together,' Con, *Ξυν*, *Συν*, *Αμα*, *Όμου*, *Αμιλλα*, old engl. Sann, *κοινος*, *ξυνος*, agls. *gc-*, *ακολουθος*, etc., Atonement. In the sense of 'as one,' Same, *όμοιος*, Similis, Simul. Milton P. L. VI. 163, illustrates the transition of sense:

At first I thought that liberty and heaven  
To heavenly souls had been all one\*.

In the sense of 'oneness,' integrity, *Παν* with *παντ-*, the compounds of *παν*, and some compounds of Con, Sound, Sanus, welch *Iach*, *Ακεισθαι*. In the sense 'at one,' Al-one, Lonely, Sunder=agls. Sundrian with *mæsog*. Sundro, Only, Vnicus, Any, Singuli, Sigillatim, Sine?, the greek *Αν?*=lat. *In?*=engl. *Un?* of privation. The essential idea lies in the numeral, as in these lines on the ten commandments

The man that Godes hestes† halt‡  
And that myd gode wylle;  
And nauȝt one byfore men,  
Ac both loud and stille§.

William of Shoreham, p. 90.

From these no one would think of separating '*Ομαλος*, and to it, I believe, belongs EVEN=agls. Efen=mæsog. Ibus=norse Iafu, the labials in which are to be explained as the labial in *άπαξ*, by the change of M to F, since in compounds the agls. had another form in the same sense, Emn-, and Emn-christen for fellow-christian is not uncommon in old english. What

\* That is, all the same.

† Hestes, orders.

‡ Halt, holds.

§ Loud and stille, in all circumstances.

shall we say to *Æquus*? *Ἀπεδον* in the sense of *ισοπεδον* shews the same loss of letters as in other senses. *Ἄμαλος* 'smooth' and *Ἄπαλος*, *Ἀμαλδυνειν*, *Ἀμαθυνειν* with *Ἀμαθος* the sand of the desert as distinguished from *Ψαμαθος* the sand of the shore, go with *Ὀμαλος*.

986. Besides those forms of the root there are some the meanings of which do not seem so readily to connect themselves with the rest. It is not quite easy to see the thread that joins *Con* with *Contra*, and even after shewing that originally the sense *One* resided in *Con*, it is not full satisfaction to the curious inquirer, if we plead that *One* is ever in front, a head, over against. Yet the words *דק* 'in front of,' *דק* 'the east,' *דדק* 'fall down before,' *Εκεινος*, *Εκει*, *Yon*, *Yonder*, *Contra*, *Ante*, *Ἀντι*, *Ἐκας*, *Ἐκατηβολος*, *Again*, *Gainsay*, *Against*, *Ἀγων*, belong apparently to the radix.

987. If it should be decided that gutturals can become *M*, then probably *Μονος* is a derivative: and this would fully account for the use of *μοναδα* (acc.) as 'unit,' and help us towards *Μια*. We see the same relation between *Εγων* and *Εμε*, as between *Ἐκα* and *Μια*.

988. There is, I apprehend, no doubt but that *†ekwant* was the origin of the demonstratives in *T*; the letter change, the community of sense has been already treated of; we find the change already complete in *τις*=*quis* whether indefinite or interrogative. In the period at which we have arrived we observe the making of pronouns; the pronouns of the first and second persons, the pronouns interrogative, the pronouns indefinite, and now, the demonstratives are provided from one root. The demonstrative *Εκεινος* *Yon*, was deduced direct; *†τος*, he, *†τη*, she, *†τοδ*, that, indirectly from *quis*, *quæ*, *quid* indefinite but emphasized. The *S* of *She* and its proper masculine was a change from *T*. The pronoun *Σφεις*, *†σφος* *Sui*, is a sibilation of the root: *Sponte*, *Ἐκοντα* (acc.) have little difference of form. *SELF*=*mæsog*. *Silba*, *Αυτος* come in a foreign garb, and are not recognizable. Since *SOON*=*agls*. *Sona*=*mæsog*. *Suns*, must be placed with the other derivatives, *Ευθως* offers itself by the side of *Αυτος*. But these points are very dark.



989. The explanation of the first numeral here given will bring the keltic languages within its reach, welsh *Cynt* 'first' as adv. 'before,' in composition *Cyn* 'before,' *Cyd* as prefix 'together,' *Cant* a hundred; *erse*, *Céad* 'first,' *Ceadna* 'the same,' *Cead* 'a hundred' etc.

990. Two other conclusions must be drawn from this inquiry which will, it is feared, seem to pass the bounds of cautious investigation. The *mæsogothic* *Wipra* is the teutonic representative in sense of *Contra*, and it is of the same origin. In assuming a numeral *†ekwant*, *Contra* is to be supposed to take the vowel *O* from a vocalization of the *W*, and to be equivalent to *†kwantra*, reject the guttural as we have so frequently seen, and the *N* which is very often done, and we have *†watra*, *mæsog. wipra*. Even the *þ* will some day be explained. *Wipra* = germ. *Wider* = *norse agls. engl. With*: the english retaining the sense of the agls. in *Withstand*, *fight with*, etc. This statement might not have arisen of itself, but it forces itself upon us after the comparison of the other words. The next perhaps incredible, perhaps erroneous, conclusion is, that *Mid*, *Medius*, *Μεσος* with their kin, are also of this family. For whether we change *K* or *W* into *M*, perhaps *K* for *μνος* on account of the round vowel, and *W* for *Mid*, *mæsog. Miþ*, 'cum,' we do but add one link to the changes seen in *With*. And here is in a measure cleared up what ought always to have seemed an anomaly, that the teutonic languages use *Wip* in two so different senses: these senses are at least the teutonic representatives of *Con*, *Contra*.

991. TWO. The word *Twius*, *Διδυμοι* is traceable in *תּוּמִים = תּאֲמִים*, which at first sight has no hebrew affinities. The proper name *Thomas* is a remnant of the old testament word, and many a boy is called by his parents *Thomas*, who was no twin.

992. From what I can gather of the ancient language of the world we live in, the agls. *Twegen* is a near approach to the oldest form: for this supposition I shall give some reasons when speaking of the termination of the numerals art. 999. The *M* of the hebrew, we find in the

sanskrit Yam, the greek  $\delta\iota\delta\upsilon\mu$  and the latin Gem-elli: it seems to stand for the N in agls. Twegen: and I shall dare to express the opinion that the hebrew is a contraction of Twegenîm.

993. Before I approach the usual hebrew word for two, which is so unlike the teutonic that no one has yet spoken of any resemblance, let me speak of the syriac and chaldec, which may be represented by the consonants TRN.  $\begin{matrix} \tau \\ \text{ܐܢܝܢ} \end{matrix}$ ,  $\begin{matrix} \tau \\ \text{ܐܢܝܢ} \end{matrix}$ . Now I suppose that no one who has studied philology by the aid of the sanskrit can doubt but that W may be changed into R. I have already applied the principle which I first learned of those who treat of the relations of sanskrit to other languages, and have expanded what I had read by the addition of examples hitherto unremarked. This change I make no doubt to have occurred here, the R in TRN is changed out of the W in Twain. The statement must unavoidably seem at first strange and rather to be rejected, but it will, I hope, be accepted.

994. In treating the arabic I have now the advantage of having proved two branches of the semitic stock to have contracted the old numeral, save by some strange course of things in the anglosaxon, into a form scarce recognizable. If the argument was valid of the two, it ought to hold good

of the third. The arabic for two is îthnain  $\begin{matrix} \text{اثنان} \\ \text{اثنان} \end{matrix}$  Which is îthn with the suffix of the dual. It is the custom of the arabic to throw out a vowel and prefix an initial, as in ibn =hebrew Ben, 'son,' so that the letters which are radical in the arabic numeral for two are þn, and those who can believe what has here gone before will be able to believe that these two letters are a contraction of Twegen. The english has in like manner made Ten out of the agls. Tigun.

995. Now every one who has looked even cursorily at the relation of the hebrew to the other semitic languages knows that of all the group it has a singular love of sibilations. Not to give a doubtful example, I will only say Batanæa = Bashan; we shall come to another immediately. The hebrew form

therefore of the arabic is  $\text{דְּשֵׁן}$ , which had its original in some word very near to Twegen.

996. At the results thus arrived at I confess I am myself startled. Of the authenticity and antiquity of the hebrew writings I long ago, by an inquisitive and unhasty examination, convinced myself: and I have no doubt when I declare, quite needlessly too, except for this present occasion, that any other opinion is totally untenable. More examples will appear, not many perhaps, in which the teutonic or scandinavian forms are evidently older than the mosaic. It is no part of my present study to reconcile these apparent contradictions: but I think that a fair and sufficient solution may be found in the consideration that the rude life, rough minds, and hard mouths of the northern people retained forms which rapidly disappeared before the smoothing influence of civilization. For an illustration this word may suffice; if as I assume and am convinced Twegen was nearly the old name for the numeral, it remained down to the conquest of William, a thousand years after the birth of Christ, wholly unaltered, while the sanskrit, old as it is, the greek, and the latin, all southern languages, had curtailed it a thousand years at least before that era. We should not forget the great changes which in these later days of comparative tranquillity have happened in the language spoken by ourselves. To how few among us the easiest anglosaxon, as we call it, is intelligible, how many are the stumbling blocks in its harder poems to the most skilful. One small advantage perhaps may accrue to the cause of truth from what here is set forth: that the incredible and scientifically unacceptable doctrine of a half a dozen pair of parents for mankind will derive less imaginary countenance from linguistic mistakes. If the semitic languages have in them a european element, copious, old, and mostly further back than the other, it will no longer seem impossible that all men are cousins, and their words from one wellhead.

997. THREE. The hebrew three was compared with the european forms by Dr. Prichard, but his was only a timid comparison, two letters of the word seemed to correspond,

while the third remained unexplained and constituted an element of hesitation and doubt. I shall now drive the nail home. A suspicion first arises that in Three, Tres, Tria, we have not the full root by looking at the sanskrit ordinal, but here the authorities hold that Tri is the root, and I am not able to shew out of that language that they are wrong. When we turn to the latin and compare tertius with quartus, quintus, sextus, there is visibly something unusual. Why not †tritus or †tertus? The greek ancient ordinal answers the query and solves the difficulty.

998. The homeric ordinals were Τριτατος, Τεταρτος, Πεμπτος, Έκτος, Έβδοματος, Ογδοατος, Εινατος, Δεκατος; and it is at once evident that the last is a shortening of †δεκεματος. The final syllable the mark of the ordinals is common to the latin and the modern english, as well as to the earlier sanskrit and the teutonic languages. Take away ατος and the third numeral is Τριτ. This form may be suspected to be the real base of the sanskrit ordinal; let sanskrit scholars decide. We may now understand the -ius in Tertius, for T has fallen away and †tertitus corresponds to τριτατος. The word Tritavus also supports the conclusion, for the Romans do not compound with tertius as the first element, trit is therefore three. The double T in the agls. for Thirty, þrittig, is a trace of the lost letter. Now the root Trit when compared with the arabic, syriac, and chaldee presents no difficulty: these tongues have L for R, which neither Dr. Prichard nor any other student of the affinities of words could hesitate to accept as a common letter change. From the semitic t-l-þ, or þ-l-þ  $\overset{s}{\text{ت}}\text{لث}$  þalath,  $\Delta\Delta\Delta$  þloþ,  $\text{תלת}$  tlaþ, comes by sibilation the hebrew form.

999. At this point we will consider the evidence regarding the antiquity of Twegen, for a good deal was built upon it. Let it be remembered that as a hypothetical origin for the numeral two, it did in a manner account for the M in Thomas, the N in the semitic numerals, the M in gemelli with the sanskrit, and the N in twain, twin. My proposition is that the oldest form of most of the numerals in the languages

before us had for a termination -em, -en. One, if †ekwant, †ekwand, easily became †ekwan, as in Ένα, Unum, One, An. Two, was Twegen. Five has its proper termination in the sanskrit Panchan, which shews that quinque is for quinquem, πεμπε for πεμπεμ. Seven was Septem. Eight will be denied and rejected, for the learned world is pledged to its being a dual. My theory is that the sanskrit ordinal Ashtamas exhibits the original cardinal numeral †ashtam = †octom; that the latin Octavus was really of old †ογδοματος; that like septimus for έβδοματος and somewhat like tertius it rejected the T syllable and thus became †ογδομος, and that the change of M to V produced Octavus, with a long vowel which might arise from the altered form of the cardinal, or from compensation. In †octom with V for M and vocalized we without difficulty discover the sanskrit, greek, and latin numerals, false duals. The learned world is not called upon to acknowledge the probability of this account: it is, I confess, a bit of systematizing, a forcing of this numeral to match others. But before they openly condemn it, let me ask them to account for the M at all: it will not do to talk of comparing latin and sanskrit ordinals and to pretend that -mus is, at option, occasionally, or what not, an ordinal termination: the homeric forms distinctly shew that these endings in -mus are shortened from older ones in -ματος and the M of Ashtamas cannot be accounted for in that way. Till better taught I shall hold by †ashtam, Eight; sanskrit radix Ashtan, of which I have not availed myself as it is not the actual nominative. Nine is Novem, agls. Nigun. Ten is Decem, agls. Tigun. We have then †ekwan, Panchan, Septem, †ashtam, Novem, Decem; and these six out of nine are the testimony to the superior antiquity of Twegen.

1000. While upon this branch of the subject let us examine whether there were any probability of an older form in -NT like †ekwant. The problem is too difficult for me: but there are many learned men whose curiosity may be further excited if they read these pages on numerals. The word Twenty, Viginti, Εικοσι is perhaps best to be understood of any. It consists of Twegen -tigun, two tens, which by loss of letters



contract into †twain-ty, Twenty. If Viginti were thus formed, which seems very likely, it then retains the two syllables of Twegen, the oldest form of two, in all these dialects, and Twegen-tigun contracts to Vigin-ti. But what is to be done with Triginta? If we divide similarly Trigin-ta we shall have to begin with something not quite †trit, as just proved. Should we assume a guttural G for the T we should have to suppose †trit = †trig to have been once †trigem and so divide trigem-ti. Passing by forty as more difficult, if we divide Πεντηκον-τα we shall arrive at a form longer and harder than Panchan, and if we divide Ἑβδομηκον-τα we shall have the termination in N or M twice over. These explanations then will be rejected. Perhaps we shall hold fast at the observation that Viginti, Εικοσι end with a different vowel from the rest and are to be differently accounted for. If so, Triginta, out of †trit-tigun, agls. †trittig, will require Tigun to be at least †tigunt if not †tigunta. It is possible, and hardly that, for ἑβδομηκοντα to arise out of septem-tigunt. Should, however, that be established, from †ekwant, †tigunt, with Nundinae perhaps, and surely with September, November, December, we shall arrive at a termination for the numerals in -NT instead of M. It seems most agreeable to the practice of all languages which preserved their adjectival terminations in three genders, to suppose day and month wholly suppressed in Nundinae, September, October, etc. The seven stars of the Carls wain, Septentrio, may perhaps be explained from †septent, for neither ternio, nor τετραεα seem quite sufficient: for the termination cf. Ternio, Quaternio, Senio.

1001. FIVE. The feminine שְׁמֵרָה is Quinque with the second kôf sibilated. Since Quinque was at least †quinquem, †quinquen, the hebrew word has less of the original root than the sanskrit. In this word some guess at the nature of the names of the numerals may be made. The similarity of the hebrew to Chemosh the evil deity of the Moabites, and to שְׁמֵרָה, the belly, is quite agreeable to the theories of word affinities which have offered themselves to me as probable:

see art. 315. The sense however in which these words are taken does not suit very well with the reckoning on the fingers, and I am very far indeed from accepting the idea that the belly was a pars quinta in the human frame: such a mode of affixing names would be better suited to some technical teacher of a modern university than to the rude methods of men in the early stage of society. When speaking of the family to which these words belong I propose to find in the greek language traces not, to my thought, obscure, of a root  $\pi\epsilon\mu\pi$  signifying 'hand.' But neither will this content us; for as the two first numerals are evidently the same as  $\text{E}\gamma\omega\nu$ , and Tu, the whole system of numerals must be names not of a number of fingers, but of each finger separately. Now observe how closely Pinguis approaches to Quinque in form: take away the case termination and the word is †pingw. The norse has one of the teutonic equivalents for pinguis in the form þungr, or, without the R of the nom. masc., þung: it means Thick, which is but another form of the same word. All these words I believe to belong to one far extended family. And on the whole I have come to the conclusion that the numeral in all its shapes says THUMB.

1002. SIX = שֵׁשׁ. That the welsh Chwech is a very ancient form of the word is evident from all the analogy of letter change, and from the existence of the form  $F\epsilon\xi$ . The word is very similar to Cusc, Castus, take them in the sense of 'clean;' the syriac Sheḥ ܫܗ, 'six' the usual arabic Siḥḥ (fem.)  $\text{سِت}$  and the fuller form in derivatives out of the ancient language  $\text{سدس}$  S-d-s with the æthiopic of the ancient form Sydis, Sdis ስድስ, 'six,' seem equally to remind us of the welsh Coeth 'pure,' irish Cairð 'pure, chaste, holy,' the hebrew קָדָשׁ 'clean,' much more commonly used in the derivative sense 'holy,' קָדָשׁ 'new,' the chaldee קָדָשׁ 'new,' the arabic  $\text{كِدَاس}$  kwadasa, purus fuit,  $\text{كَدَيْش}$  khadîḥ 'new,' the syriac  $\text{קדוּשׁ}$  kwadîsh 'holy,'  $\text{קדוּשׁ}$  khadîḥ 'new,' the greek

Καθαρος ‘pure.’ It would seem unlikely that these two sets of words containing but two meanings ‘six’ and ‘clean,’ yet varying their form in two ways, having or rejecting the medial dental, can be quite separate in origin. The greek words for sacred are ἅγιος, ἄγνος, ἱερός to which ὁσῖος is near: the root ἄγ as compared with welsh Chwech ‘six,’ has lost only the Vau. ἱερός as compared with Καθαρος has rejected the middle consonant. Ὀσῖος is near enough to Cusc. Sacer, Sanctus all admit to be sister words to Ἄγιος, Ἄγνος; and Sanguinem, Αἷμα will have their suitable sacrificial sense ‘purifying.’ Now this is further worthy of attention, that as regards the hebrew for six, שֵׁשׁ may be the common hebrew sibilant of such a form as we see in the syriac, and in that case the radix will lie in the consonants S-ʃ: or it may be a contraction of the older arabic and æthiopic forms in S-d-s, S-d-ʃ, and then still the biliteral radix is S-d. The same argumentation holds true in the sanskrit. The welsh, which accounts for the aspirate in éξ, shews that the initial S of the semitic languages is a sibilant, and that the original letters were kw-d in the numeral. The interchange of the forms kwec, kwed will account for every form of the numeral in all the languages before us. The same is true of all the forms of the expression for clean and holy; kwech, kwap will be the roots of every one. These roots look like philological assumptions, and so they were; but they are both actually found in the sanskrit with the well known change to the sibilant; the sanskrit words Shudh ‘purificari, lustrari,’ Shuchi ‘purus, honestus, pius’ will be admitted by all readers of the language to have originated in kw-ð, kw-k. The professors of that tongue will hardly be prepared to admit that these two words can exchange one with another; but how will they escape the comparison instituted above? The arabic has also the semitic biliteral radix in كَاتِدَا khatida ‘originem puram habuit.’ קָדַח ‘was just, righteous’ may stand in nearly the same relation as ὁσῖος to this root. In the words שֵׁשׁ ‘fine linen,’ 2. white marble, שֵׁשׁ ‘lily,’ שֵׁשׁ ‘was

hoary,' the hebrew seems to contain a root very similar in sense, of the same form as the numeral.

1003. SEVEN, Septem, שֶׁבַע fem. Of the ultimate identity of these words no one entertains a doubt. The greek *ἑπτα* does not, according to my reading of letter change, answer immediately to Septem, but to such a form as †keptem. The mœsogothic Sibun, agls. Scofon, germ. Sieben do not contain any thing like T.

1004. EIGHT. שְׁמֹנֶת may be brought within reach of a comparison with Octo. Setting out with the assumed †octem = sanskr. Ashtan, I find the slavonic given as Osmy, which is but the hebrew provided with an initial vowel: so that She-moneh = Osmy = †octom = Octo. Doubtless a proper understanding of the word would account for the seeming difference: in the mean time remark that the coptic for 8 has a sibilant like the hebrew, but that 80 gives the ancient guttural **Ḥ**ene.

1005. EVE. חַוָּה Khavvâ. The wide ranging affinities of the ancient root Kwikw = in english QUICK have already been partly mentioned. The word above belongs in form and signification to that group, and Eve the latinised shape is related to the hebrew much as Ever is to Quick. Other words of the same sense and letters are חַי 'alive, vigorous,' חַי 'life,' חַיָּה 'lived,' חַיָּה = chaldee חַיָּה (giving the vocalisation of Quick) 'a living creature,' חַי 'lived.' They are softer, if not softened, forms, the second guttural being missing or replaced, and they thus approach nearer to the mœsogothic Kwiu-s, than to the saxon: so also the æthiopic. With a softer aspirate appears חַיָּה 'was,' not remote from Fuit. If the authorities in the hebrew language would permit the suggestion, to this root might be referred some forms with a Lamed suffix, חַיָּל 'strength, vires,' whence חַיָּל 'army,' חַיָּל 'the pain of child birth,' חַיָּל '1. to bring forth, 2. to suffer pains of child birth, 3. to be strong.' If a further conjecture should be heard, the words in חַיָּל, with the softest aspirate, might be mentioned.

1006. ARABIA עֲרָב so called from its dryness and sterility:

עֲרֵבָה, 'a desert : ' of these words the triliteral root is admitted to be one of those conventionalisms which are supposed to adorn and do really deface our hebrew lexicons. With stronger guttural exists חרב '1. was dried up, 2. was desolate,' חֵיב '1. dry, 2. desolate,' חֵיב 'mount Horeb in the desert,' חֵיב 'dryness,' חֲרָבָה 'desolation,' חֲרָבָה 'a dry land,' חֲרָבוֹן 'dryness.' Under this form we find in the greek Καρφειν 'to dry up,' Καρφαλεος 'dry,' Καρφος 'dried stuff,' Κραμβος 'dry,' Κραμβος 'a shrivelling of the grapes,' with several bye words. To the whole of these belongs I believe as radix a monosyllabic biconsonantal word common equally to the greek and hebrew, חרר that is חר, in Niphal 'was dried up.' חֲרָרִים 'dry places,' חֲרָחֵר 'fever.' With a softer guttural are many words implying bareness and nakedness, the accompaniments of dryness : עור, ערר, ערה 'was naked,' עור 'the skin,' that is the naked, the bare, עֲרוֹת the meadows by the Nile bare of trees and bushes, עָרוֹר 'onager,' עָרוֹר Jerem. xlvi. 6 in a reduplicate form, ονος αγριος LXX. the wild ass of the desert. Between nakedness, bareness, and dryness, barrenness, there is so close a connexion, especially in the semitic countries, that it cannot be well doubted the present words are akin to the former. The greek representatives of this root are Χερσος 'dry land,' Χηρα 'a widow,' with sibilation Ξηρος dry, our SERE with agls. verb, Searian, and, with, if you will, confusion of sibilants, Sterilis, Στειρα (as Βους Od. λ. 30). It would not be in harmony with the observation we have arrived at, of the community of utterance, did not this root appear in the latin Tor, Torrere, the german Dorr, the english Dry, which by sibilation would give Sterilis. From the forms with the softer guttural proceed probably those which have rejected the guttural altogether, as Arere, Area, Ερημος and an armenian word Airi meaning 'viduus, vidua ;' we have also, from the same consonants as in Arabia, Orbus, Ορφανος meaning originally, I suppose, 'bare, destitute.' From ער 'was bare' with עור 'skin' we may compare ῥινος,



our Rind, for the original form of *ῥίνος* was *γρῖνος*, Hesychios, Etym. M. 241. 48, where the vocalisation is similar, with yod for waw and *ρ* transposed.

1007. By the side of Arabia in the hebrew lexicon lies a root having the same letters but a wholly different sense, עֵרַב (the sun) 'set,' whence comes al Mogreb 'the west,' the usual arabic name of Morocco: with it עֶרֶב 'evening' and מְעַרְבֵי 'the west.' In these letters and in this sense we recognize *Ερεβος* 'gloom,' *νυξ ερεβεννη*, *Ερεμνος* M for B, and nine words belonging to *Ορφνη* 'gloom,' *Crepusculum*, *Creperus*. The last word has been wrongly interpreted by the most ancient and reliable authorities: that what is here advanced is more probable may be shewn by the following passages out of Forcellini; *Priusquam manifestus dies creperum noctis absolveret: Dumque iter horrendum per opaca crepuscula carpit: the notions dubius, anceps, incertus are only accessory.* The homeric *ηεριος* indicates a root without the Beta: as in *Od. λ. 15. ηερι και νεφελη κεκαλυμμενοι.* Some of the comparisons above, after making them myself, I saw anticipated in Parkhursts lexicon; and under עֶרְפֵּל 'darkness,' Gesenius compares *Ορφνη*, but as a quadrilitteral he would make it a compound: it has only the addition of the Lamed suffix.

1008. SOLOMON, SALEM. From the letters שֵׁלַם of the conventional trilitteral radix proceed several derivatives, and the most common of the senses are those of *Salvus*, *Safe*, *Salutem*, *Salve*, and *peace*: so that the *Salaam* of the oriental is but the *Salve* of the latin; we shall see also that it is the *Hail!* of the english. In the lexicon a rarer form without the final Mem שֵׁלוּ, שֵׁלָה will be observed, and this goes some way to shew that there was a bilitteral original שֵׁל. Now the hebrew language affords us the means of referring these words to their proper family and identifying them not only with those few above, but with a large and illustrative group of a different form. Any one who will turn to שֵׁלַם and its derivatives will see mixed up with the above senses others, as 'absolvit, perfecit,' from passages where there can be no confusion, and if at all a reader of the hebrew he will soon reflect

that 'absolvit, perfect' are commonly expressed by the various modifications of another radix, like at once and unlike, כלה. So many hundred instances have already been given of sibilation of almost all classes of consonants, certainly of all mutes, that it ought to take no effort to say that ש is a sibilation of כ. But here we take a step which in effect had been made before; old latin Sollus = Ὀλος : HOLE (whole), HEAL, ALL, welsh Holl, Ὀλος כול = Sollus, Salvare, Salvus, etc. But we will not stop where our forefathers did. The hebrew, greek, and latin reduced the ancient Kôf, KW in numerous instances to K. In the hebrew exists another form יכול, יכל 'potuit, valuit,' and it is at once probable that כ = Val = WELL, so that all the derivatives of Valere and of Well are lessening of an ancient †kwal, and of the same parentage as Heal, All. And if the sanskrit Bal-an 'robur, vigor' belong to this group, it also is a softened form; so Balas 'valens.' Nor is this all; wholeness (holeness), entireness, completion are connected with maturity, full growth, manhood, womanhood; and in hebrew we have with a softer guttural עץ 'a young man,' עץמה 'a young woman,' coptic ἄλοα for either sex, without the mem, and so in arabic with the derived, not radical, notion of libidinousness, an animal impulse which shews very fierce in Arabia. Of the hebrew words on the triliteral system, which still holds the best scholars in its slavery, the hebrew root is not discoverable within the language, and recourse is had to the arabic derivative sense. The welsh has Gallu, 'to be able, to may, to can.' In the latin we have derivatives of the same sort without the Vau, Ad-olescens, Ad-olevit, Suboles, Proles, when olescere is valescere, 'begin to be well, hole, entire, mature.' The verb Alere has an active sense like Heal. Is not Καλος = Valens? the first idea of beauty is that of health and strength.

1009. HAM. The latin Amare is now commonly referred to the sanskrit Kam to love, the irish Caemh 'love, desire,' especially since the indian Cupid is Camadeva. Here the hebrew comes near enough : חם, חמה, חמד, חמד, חמד, חמד,

תַּמְרוֹת, חֶמֶה, חֶמָה, חֶמֶר, יָחַם, כְּמֹר are words signifying heat, with the subordinate senses of anger, desire, beauty. The arabic *حَم* has a similar sense. That words of burning

are natural expressions for love, is evident to all: *καίετο μεν Navvovs*: ardebat Alexin. If Gomorrhha derives its name from the bitumen it supplied, that substance drew its name from its inflammability. We seem to have the same root in Candere, Candle, Kindle.

1010. CHERUBIM are described by Ezekiel and Josephus: every one had four faces, the face of a man, of a lion, of an ox, and of an eagle; and four wings; the wings joined one to another, and two covered their bodies: they kept the gates of paradise, and seemed to guard the ark. In this description and office it is impossible not to be reminded of the composite figures that were doorkeepers at the palace of Nineveh, and of the three headed Cerberus, the doorkeeper of Hades. *Κερβερος* is made up of nearly the same consonants as *כְּרוּב*. The orientalisks have already compared the *Γρυπες*, Griffins which guarded gold on fabulous mountains.

*χρῦσειοι δ' ἐκάτερθε καὶ ἀργύρεοι κύνες ἦσαν  
οὓς Ἥφαιστος ἔτευξε Φιδυίησι πρᾶπίδεσσι  
δῶμα φυλασσόμεναι μεγάλητορος Ἀλκινόοιο :*  
Od. η. 91.

1011. KIRYAH as in Kiriab-arba, 'city of Arba.' קִרְיָה 'a city,' קִיר 'a citadel,' and with softer guttural עִיר 'a city,' קִיר 'a wall,' Kiriab-arba, Kiriab-baal, Kiriab-ye-ârim, Kiriab-khuzob, Kiriab-sannah, Kiriab-sefer, Kiriabaim, and the phœnician towns, Carthago, Cirta, Carteia, Cartenna, Carthæa, with Tigranocerta, Melicerta, 'king of the city,' the name of the tyrian Hercules, seem all connected with the root Circa and the idea of GIRDING by a wall. כְּרָם 'an orchard, a vineyard,' כְּרָמֶל 'a garden,' with lamed suffix according even to the lexica, with some others not so clear, belong to GARDEN, YARD etc. as in art. 272. As regards the sense, Town has a similar origin: agls. Tynan 'to inclose;' in Devonshire a tun is the farm yard, and in some names of

villages as Bishopstone, bishops tun, near Seaford, which could never have been walled.

1012. ALEPPO حَلَب is supposed to be so called from the fatness of the district. The arabic root and similarly shaped words refer to milking, almost wholly, and not at all to fatness; but the conjecture is well founded, the hebrew חֶלְבֹן, the ancient name, being referred to a root having the same letters as the arabic root and producing both חֶלֶב 'milk' and חֵלֶב 'fat.' To perceive a connexion between the two senses it is only needful to remember that the milk of sheep, asses, and goats, chiefly used by the early folk, is full of that fatty substance cream. Now in the sense of milk it is easy in these hebrew words to recognize Γαλακτος Lactis. Among the derivatives is חֶלְבָנָה Galbanum having a bright white or red yellow tint like rich milk, and among the Romans used as a word to signify yellow.

*Cærulea indutus scutulata aut galbana rasa.*

Juvenalis, II. 97.

That such a word as this may probably be related to agls. Gealo = YELLOW, GOLD, GALL, Χολη, must be evident, but as these last contain but two consonants of three they may lie further back in the pedigree. Whitish and yellow are nearly the same colour, in gaelic Geal is white; Suetonius assures us (Galba, 3) that the Galli called a very fat man (præpinguem) Galbam, answering exactly to the hebrew. It is somewhat strange to me that no hebraist, as far as I have seen, has observed that the hebrew for white has been formed in the same manner as Lacteus for †glacteus, by dropping the G. This is doubtless due to the grammatical or lexicographical burden they have tied upon their shoulders, and to a strong and rightful sense of the antiquity of the hebrew records. Yet to me it is quite evident that לָבָן 'white' and LEBANON and לְבָנָה 'the moon' and several other words are descended from חֶלֶב 'milk.' Whether the latin Luna be considered

as a word arising within the latin itself for †lucna, or as borrowed from some earlier form of speech, approaching to the sanskrit Glau 'the moon,' or as a near approximation to Lebânâh, the result will be the same, for †gel as in Γελει, the oldest form for Flame, and Yellow, and Gleam, will still be the ultimate source of all. In the word Alabaster we have the hebrew for milk, divested of its ancient guttural but not of the vowel that accompanied it. It is paralleled by Ελπος, ελαιον, στεαρ, ευθηνια; Ελφος, βουτυρον, Κυπριοι (Hesychios). The latin Albus 'white,' is formed in the same manner and retains the vowel which לָבֵן has lost. Again, to take the second meaning of the root, we find with sibilation SALVE = germ. Salbe = agls. Salf, Sealf, which gives the mæso. Salbon, 'αλειφειν, μυριζειν, χριειν,' and Salbons 'μυρον.' We might guess at CALF that it shall signify milker, and compare the irish and gaelic Laogh = welsh Llo 'calf,' with irish Lachd 'milk' = welsh Llaeth. Aleppo, like Alabaster, Albus, has lost the guttural, and retained the vowel; from Kheleb 'fat' take away the guttural and we obtain †alipem which is the latin Adipem 'fat,' with Αλειφειν, Λιπα, Αλοιφη (ύες θαλεθοντες αλοιφη), Αλειφαρ (homerie), with also the mæso. Alew 'oil,' Ελαιον (with yod for wau), Oleum, Oil. In a former place Ελαιον has been compared with agls. Ælan 'to burn;' and herein is no difference of radical, for Ælan is Γελειν with loss of guttural. The sanskrit equivalents of αλειφειν, whether beginning with â or with l, are here of course held to have lost something at the beginning.

PERSIA, see arts. 534, 1040.

1013. MALACHI מְלִאֲכֵי is, they tell us, and doubtless truly, a shortened form for מְלִאֲכֵי־ה' legatus Iehovæ, from the same source as מְלִאֲכֵי 'an angel,' or 'legatus.' The radix is not itself in actual use in the hebrew, but is recorded in the lexica according to custom, מְלֵא, and compared with latin Legare. That this comparison is well founded can scarcely be doubted by any one who casts his eyes upon Ludolf's æthiopic lexicon under this head: ለገሰ LEGAVIT.



לָלִיחַ ‘minister, famulus, LICTOR.’ He quotes, for the use of the verb as *Legavit*, *misit nuncium seu hominem*, the places Matth. xxvii. 19; Mark iii. 31. It is also a recognized fact that the very common words לָךְ, לָךְ, ‘went’ belong to this family; and here it is akin to *Legere* in ‘*legere vestigia*,’ and as ‘*percurrere, præterire, obire*.’ It seems that while the original, if really original, form of the root had gone out of use in the hebrew, the language retained שָׁלַח as its representative, for this word has the sense and embraces the letters of the other words for ‘sent.’ It might be alledged that the principles of hebrew grammar allow שׁ to be occasionally a prefix (*Gesen. Hebr. Gr.* § 54. 6, § 83. 35; *Michaelis Syr. Gr.* § 38. 7); but this Shaphel conjugation wants discussion; in the example which is sufficient for *Gesenius* לָהַב, an obsolete root to signify ‘blazed,’ compared with שָׁלַח בָּת ‘flame,’ there seems to me to be involved a mistaken assumption: a comparison of other languages, Γελεῖν, Glow, Gleam, induces me to suppose that the original letters GL have in the one instance undergone sibilation as in Σελήνη, Σελας, and in the other have dropped the initial, as in Low, Leem (*art.* 322), Lumen. On the above example see other theories in *Lee Gr.* p. 142. It may be then that שׁ is not in that instance a prefix; and the rule for Shaphel, that שׁ may be prefixed, was meant in our grammars to manufacture quadriliteral verbs out of triliteral roots and was not intended to apply to such a case as שָׁלַח. Considering therefore that this point is doubtful, and that there is much reason to suspect that an initial L has always lost some consonant before it, we may say that in שָׁלַח we find a trace of an earlier form.

1014. JERICHO, whether it takes its name from the pale moon, or from the fertile valley of the Jordan and יִרְקוֹן ‘greenness,’ may, if we trust to our guides, be connected with *Virere*.

## FAMILIES OF WORDS.

1015. SPOON. In the younger or prose Edda near the beginning we read thus, þak hennar var lagt gyltum skjöldum, svo sem spónþak, 'thatch of it was laid with gilt shields so as a spoonthatch,' 'its roof was laid with gilded shields as it were with shingles' (Dasent's translation). Here we see plain enough that þak = thatch = *τεγος*, = *στεγος* = tectum; but what is this phrase a spoonthatch? Spánn = Spónn in islandic is 1. *ramentum ligni*, 'a chip,' dan. Spaan, 'a chip, a shingle;' 2. 'cochleare,' 'Skje, Skee,' 'a spoon.' Junius reconciles the two significations, for he tells us that the first spoons were but chips of wood. "Cochleari vero inde nomen dedit antiquitas, quod qualecumque ligni segmentum leviter excavatum cochlearis usum præbuerit simpliciore adhuc sæculo atque inculto. Unde agls. Sticean sunt cochlearia, Herb. xviii. 4. Ipse quoque in illo tractu Hollandiæ, ubi cespites bituminosos ad focum effodiunt, incidi in aliquot familias, quibus cochlear quotidiano sermone Gaepstock dicebatur." He met with some turfcutters in Holland whose name for a spoon was a Gape stick, a CHOP-STICK.

Or wilt thou in a yellow boxen bole  
Taste with a wooden splent the sweet lithe honey?  
The Affectionate Shepheard, p. 17.

Spon in agls. was 'a chip,' 'astula, putamen.' Gloss. Of þam treowe þæs halgan Cristes mæles sponas and sceafþan nimað. Bede. 524. 30. Lyc. 'Of the tree (= wood) of the holy cross of Christ they take spoons (= chips) and shavings.' Spaan, dutch, is 'Splent, Splint,' and Spaander 'a chip,' "Daar men hakt daar vallen spaanders," 'where one hews there fall chips.' In the prose Edda also towards the end, Spænr is splinters.

By water he sent adoun  
Light linden spon  
He wrot hem al with roum.

Sir Tristrem, p. 119, ed. Scott.

Hence the phrase Spick and Span.

Lo I make bothe hevens and erthe alle span newe.  
Myroure of Lewed Men, 1067.

By recollecting how P and K interchange, we see that Scan-

dula, SHINGLE = germ. Schindel, are of the same root; which removes all that was strange in the expression of Snorri in the Edda. The word is used by him as chips for firing. Dasent tr. p. 86. byrðar af lokarspónnum (p. 46. ed. 1848). Shingle I find, is nearly forgotten with the use of it; it is "a lath of cleft wood to cover houses with" (Kersey). Wooden slates is the full sense. Dach-verdekens (Kilian). Σκανδαληθρον is the splent in a bird trap, which falls when touched and brings down the trap (Acharn. 687); later authors use Σκανδαλον, Σκανδαλη in the same sense. Scamnum looks like a derivative of the same root, and if †skand were the rung of a ladder, Scandere would be explained. SCANTLING is a term in carpentry meaning the size to which wood is cut and seems of the same origin: this word along with SCANT is closely connected with the isl. Skamtr 'modus, dimensio, portio,' at Skamta 'dividere, dimetiri,' and to be compared with Σπανιος. The harder forms remain in several words with us, but they mostly reject the N according to custom. Dan. Skinne 'a splint,' Skinne been = SHIN bone = agls. Scinban = germ. Schienbein = dutch Scheenbeen = swed. Skenben. SHANK = agls. Sceanca = dutch Schenk, Schenkel = germ. Schenkel. SKID for a wheel = isl. Skið 'lamina lignea' also 'snow shoe' = swed. Skid, 'snow shoe' = agls. Scide 'Scindula' (Gloss.), all these words having the notion of the latin Scindere. Scheda, Scheda is of the same origin but used for writing. So SKATES. Σχεδη is a tablet, Σχεδια a raft. As consisting of a thin lath of wood, lamina lignea, SHEATH = agls. Scæð = dansk. Skede = germ. Scheide = swed. Skida, which is, as it should be, also 'shell.'

Swithe go shape a ship

Of shides and of bordes.

Piers Ploughman, 5436, 6418.

Mouth they haveth gret and wide,

And a tonge as a schyde.

King Alisaunder, 6420.

Myn baselard \* hazt a schede † of red.

Songs and Carols (Warton Club) p. 85.

\* Baselard, long knife.

† Schede, sheath.

Since lamina lignea, a skid of wood, makes a dish, germ. Schotel, Schüssel 'a dish,' = agls. Scuttel = SCUTTLE. The Norse Skutill is 'mensa parva,' a small table. SCOR in Wainscot is of the same origin, Wain is Wagen, the walls, so that Wainscot is 'parietum lamina lignea.' The mæso-gothic verb Skeidan = germ. Scheiden comes in of course along with these. Comparing Skeidan with Scindere the general opinion would be that as we have Scidi, Scissum, which is of course for †scid-sum = †sciditum, the N is inserted to strengthen the imperfect tenses; I have already hinted under *πενθος, παθειν*, that this conclusion is not always sound, and in the present case we shall find enough of N to shake the theory. In the mean time by side of Scindere, Scintilla, *Σχεδη* we have in Aristophanes *Σχινδαλαμοι* 'chips,' also *Σχιζειν* 'split.' Observe now that for all the most important significations above noticed we have also forms with P, as Spónn 'a chip,' a Spunk 'a spark' = germ. Funke, *Σφην* 'a wedge,' *Σπινθηρ* which is either Scintilla or a Spónn in the way of a broach; fibulam in humeris, to fasten the toga, aut armillam significat (Priscianus, V. 646). *Σφονδυλος, Σπονδυλος* in its various significations is no more. Sponda is a lath that holds the sacking of a bedstead. SPINDLE is usually a rod, as the axis of a wheel, and it seems very possible that the verb SPIN may be a derivative of Spónn. SPIT rejects the N: so SPADE, Spatula, *Σπαθη* which retain the notion of breadth; so the keltic Spatha 'sword,' for the keltic languages have the root in such a manner that the whole class answers to the teutonic. Some forms drop the S, as Cuneus 'wedge,' *i. e.* 'splitter,' Findere, that is, Scindere, for rude life made no distinction of sharp edges and blunt wedges, *Κεαζειν* (homeric), wrongly explained by Buttman Lexil. I. 12. Some forms terminate in labials, as SHIVE and all its relatives, Fibula, which is but *Σπινθηρ* or isl. Spensl, Spennill: add Scapula? Some end in L which is convertible with D, T, Norse Skilja 'to divide' = agls. Scylan, round which assemble mæso-g. Skalya 'a tile,' Skilya 'a knife,' to SKILL as 'it skills not,' an idiom belonging to other teutonic languages, as dutch "Dat scheelt veel," that makes a great difference. SCALE either of fish or balances,

being lamina, SHIELD = agls. Scyld, as formed of a lamina, SHELL, SILL = agls. Scel, SLATE for Sclate, SHALE, and more than one needs here recount.

Was neuer wepen that euer was make  
That o\* schel might therof take  
Na more than of the flint.

Gy of Warwicke, p. 313.

I make no doubt but that Scalæ were the stails or steps of a ladder.  $\Sigma\kappa\epsilon\lambda\omicron\varsigma$  is to Skill as Shank to Scindere. SCABBARD = Norse Scalpr is of this class, as Sheath of the other. Similarly Schiefer the German for 'slate.' SHAFT of a spear. Skill also becomes SPILL, as in a SPOOL 'a bobbin,' the game of SPILLIKINS, and SPILLS, matches for lighting pipes, = swed. Spjäll = germ. Spille; a spigot in a beer barrel is a SPILE, the verb in Swedish 'split' is Spjälka, and the adjective Spjälkig, splintery; this verb is but germ. Spalten, our SPLIT, with subst. germ. Splitter = SPLINTER. Numerous other illustrations of the root may be found in the glossaries and Teutonic languages: to pursue them further is not now much to the purpose.  $\Sigma\kappa\omicron\lambda\omicron\psi$  'a stake' is a derivative of this form; and a curious confirmation of the assertion is found in the use of the other word already discussed in the sense 'impale' which is almost always *ανασκολοπιζειν*: we have *Τελευτων παντα κακα παθων ανασχινδυλευθησεται*, Platon. Rep. II. p. 362. A, whence it is evident that  $\sigma\kappa\omicron\lambda\omicron\psi = \sigma\chi\alpha\nu\delta\alpha\lambda\omicron\nu$ . Whether the third consonants be considered interchangeable or not, a common root is found in Secare which was Teutonic as well as Latin. The main object of this article is to bring us round to the conclusion that Spoon and  $\Sigma\pi\epsilon\nu\delta\epsilon\iota\nu$  are related: and hence Fundere. For what is  $\Sigma\pi\epsilon\nu\delta\epsilon\iota\nu$ ? To make a libation was to take with a ladle, say Spoon, some wine unmixed with water out of the wine bowl, pour it with the ladle into the hand, and fling it towards the skies, or towards the deity invoked. The significance of  $\Sigma\pi\epsilon\nu\delta\epsilon\sigma\theta\alpha\iota$ , 'make a truce,' arose from both parties dipping their spoons into one wine vessel and so engaging in a common religious ceremony, which stops hostile feeling. The Roman name for the ladle was *simpulum*,

\* o = one.



and "one of the most celebrated vases in the neapolitan collection was found with a bronze simpulum in it; upon the vase itself there was a sacrificial painting representing a priest in the act of pouring a libation from a vase with the simpulum." The ladle in greek is *οιηρυσις*, spoon *μυστρον*, the word Spoon I do not know except in the derivatives of *Σπενδειν*, or that verb itself. It is remarkable that in latin *Libare* is of religion, *Fundere* is not, in greek *Λειβειν* is not, *Σπενδειν* is. With the older harder K agls. Scencan to pour out drink, seems related to *Σπενδειν*. See Halliwell in *Skink*, *Skinker* for examples.

To thame he birlis\* and skynkis fast but† were †.

Gawin Douglas, *Lib. I.*

No sire, ne be þe day so long, þe while heo§ sitteþ o benche,  
 And som of the nyzt nymeþ|| þerto, þe drinke for to shenche,  
 Of an holi prechoures word heo uolde not so ofte þenche,  
 As of the muri word, þat hem¶ þinkeþ of þe sely wenche\*\*.

Robert of Gloucester, p. 118.

Here one cannot help thinking of Rabshakeh, the chief butler, head-skink, and the verb *רָקַשׁ* not occurring in *kal*, is found in *hiphil*, signifying Scencan. At any rate *Σπενδειν* cannot be separated in form from *σπιυθηρ* and the other relatives of Spoon, nor can it be denied that a connexion in sense is visible. The shoulder has often taken its denomination from the broad shoulder blade; SHOULDER=agls. Sculder=germ. Schulter=swed. Schuldra=dan. Skulder: these are of Skill. Scapula, 'the shoulder blade,' belongs rather to Shive. The sanskrit for shoulder *Skandh-ah* goes further back to Scindere. For the shoulder of a wild boar the proper form is SHIELD: "By eating of a sheelde of a wilde bore he got an appetite and after recovered" (Fulk FitzWarine: notes, p. 189). SPAND is a rare english synonym for Shoulder, but the shoulders of the arches in architecture are constantly SPANDRELS. Sir Tristrem having stripped the hide from off the deer according to the right art of venerie, proceeds to cut up the carcase:

\* Birlis, is acts the butler, agls. Byrel, pocillator, pincerna.

† But, without.

‡ Were, wariness.

§ Heo, they!

|| Nymeþ, take.

¶ Hem, to them.

\*\* Wenche, Rowena.

The spande was the first brede\*.

P. 33, ed. Scott.

Take out N, and we have another form with the same sense, also our own broad SPADE for digging, and Espada 'sword.' Cf. art. 537.

By th' shoulder of a ram from off the right side par'd  
Which usually they boil, the spade bone† being bar'd.

— Drayton, Polyolbion, V.

Besides Shank the leg seems to be also SPANK; Spankers in Jamieson is 'long thin legs;' and the expressions to SPANK along, a Spanking pace, which are as much saxon english as lowland scotch, seem derivative, since the friesic and danish Spanke is 'to strut:' so welsh, Ysponcio 'to jet;' and 'to take long strides' is a fair notion of all.

1016. SAY. No one doubts but that, whatever be the correct spelling, *ῥεπειν* would come from a lost verb *ῥεπειν* like *ῥεπος*. The equivalent of this verb in latin was *Secere*. (Festus) *Scessiones, narrationes*. Again, *Inseque* apud Ennium, *dic. Insexit, dixit*. Gellius, XVIII. 9, dismisses the philological inquiries and quotes both Ennius,

*Inseque, Musa, manu Romanorum induperator  
Quod quisque in bello gessit cum rege Filippo :*

and Cato, *eiusmodi scelera nefaria, quæ neque insecendo neque legendo audivimus*: also Plautus *Menæchm.*, *Hæc nihilo mihi videntur esse sectius quam somnia*, which Gellius explains, *nihilo magis narranda quam si ea essent somnia*. There is another passage not mentioned by Gellius; Plautus, *Miles Gl. IV. vi. 6*, *Cum ipso, pol, sum secuta*: and there are some passages of Virgil and other authors which are ambiguous, as *Sequitur sic deinde Latinus*. To this root we must assign *Sector* 'a bidder' and *Sectio* 'a bidding at an auction,' as also *Sectio* 'a plea,' which Festus makes out as *persecutio iuris*, and draws from *sequi* 'follow,' as others from *secare* 'cut.' The identity of *Secere* 'to say' with agls. *Secgan* 'to say' is evident, and this brings us to the german *Sagen*

\* The shoulder was the first quickly removed.

† It is lower down "shoulder blade."

and the english Say. Now as an R sometimes displaced a C, as Bacca = Berry, Sage = Saw = Serra, so there was a collateral form of Secere 'to say,' in Serere 'to say,' whence Sermo, Disserere, Asserere. Of Secgan another form was Spcean, SPEAK and germ. Sprechen. Observe how another example runs off in the same manner. Sow = Serere = Σπειρειν..

Beyond, however, these clusters of words, others may be traced. Since the latin shows that the original root began with S, and since constant homeric usage and the actual characters of the elcian inscription prove that it was read with the digamma, it follows that an earlier form than any yet spoken of was Swec- Swer-, the latter of which is found in our ANSWER, in the Norse Svava 'to answer,' Svar 'an answer,' and, losing the sibilants, in Verbum = Word. We may also conjecture that our own SWEAR = mæsoG. Swaran was originally no more than Say. I should wish to add Hortari.

That the attic verb Ερειν, Ειρηκα is for Swer-, will be evident if the homeric form has the Vau. Heyne decided in the affirmative and with reason. The present occurs as *Φειρειν*: Od. β. 162, *μνηστηρσιν δε μαλιστα πιφανσκομενος ταδε Φειρω*: ν. 7, similarly; λ. 136, *ολβιοι εσσονται ταδε τοι νημερτεα Φειρω*. Il. Δ. 182; *ως ποτε τις Φερει*: so Z. 462; H. 91. In I. 56, *ουδε παλιν Φερει*. The passage Δ. 176 may be thus amended, *και ποτε τις Φερει*. ψ. 793, *Αντιλοχ' ου μεν τοι μελεος Φειρησεται αινος*. The other passages are ambiguous. It appears therefore that *Φειρειν* = agls. Swerian and is the present tense of *ειπον*, and = *†ειπειν* = secere.

In the sanskrit are several words to be referred to this root, and those that mean 'speak' lose the S, answering, as sanskrit words do, to the radix Swec- seen in the agls. Sweg 'a sound.' The greek as early as Homer has dropped a large number of initial sibilants, and the equivalent of agls. Sweg is lat. Vocem = homeric *Φοπα*. There is not much difficulty in reading all the passages in the Iliad and Odyssey with the restored Vau. In Δ. 137, *δ' Φοπ' ακουσον* by Bentley's theory; Φ. 92, Σ. 222, λ. 421, Ξ. 150; the hiatus in *ευρυΦοπα* is

removed. Not quite so easy is ε. 61, *δαιομενων, ἡ δ' αφοιδιαουσ' φοπι καλη*, but restore *αειδουσα σφοπι καλη*, like *σφεκυρε* in Γ. 172. The verb *αφοιδαειν* is of a suspicious form and may be banished from Homer by writing in κ. 227, *αειδησιν*, as now read in I. 519.

By the rejection of SW in Swer, the attic forms already mentioned, the messenger goddess *Iris*, and our Errand are almost historically deducible. Hither also refer the *Ειρεας αθανατων* of Hesiodos (Theog. 801) and till something better be brought up *Ειρηνη, Φειρηνη*.

The mœsogothic presumed simple verb Aikan 'to affirm,' may come from swec- by rejection of S, and compensation for Vau. From Aikan reject the guttural and we obtain lat. Aio, which has an affirmative force.

The hebrew has *ק'שׁ* 'to speak,' as subst. 'sermo:' in semitic vocalization vau=yod, and may represent the consonantal vau in Swec.

The sanskrit forms are *वच्* 'speak,' *वमु* 'a speaker,' derivatives of *वाक्, वाग्* or *वाच्, स्वृ*, making in 3rd person *स्वरति*, and the cognates of Souus, *Φωνη*.

It appears likely that further back than all these lay an earlier root †kwek, nearly Quack, and represented by agls. Cweðan, which we retain in Bequeath, the norske Cveða, mœsog. Kwipan, in QuOTH and perhaps Quote. The past tense survives in Quoth. That words are often imitations of sounds we know by experience. If quack, quek, seems one of these, like our quack of ducks, cackle of geese, and Aristophanes *Koaξ* of frogs, some perhaps of the words for mouth may have arisen from it. If Osculum were †kosculum, †kose was Os; a sibilate form, to be compared with friesic Keek 'mouth,' our CHEEK, very widely applied, like Bucca, Bouche, and perhaps Gag.

1017. GWAL, GUL in Gula, Glutire, Inghuvics, sanskr. Gal 'to eat,' Gili-ah, 'swallowing,' eng. GULP=norse Gleypa = dutch Gulpen, germ. Kehle 'throat,' lat. Collum 'neck,' agls. Ceolas 'fauces,' may have come from an early Kw-l, giving by sibilation Swallow=agls. Swelgan, and Swill. It seems

impossible but that Γλωσσα 'tongue' should be connected with it; and if so we must of consequence hold that the following have lost an initial G: Λαιμασσειν, Λαπτειν, Λαυκανιη throat (Ω. 642), Λαφυσσειν, Λειχειν, Λεγειν, Lingua, Lingere, Lambere, Labium, Lick=agls. Liccian = germ. Lecken=mæsog. Laigon (in a comp.), Lip. Χειλος retains the initial. It is very remarkable that the hebrew forms are all read without the G, while the evident similarity of לָשׁוֹן גְּלוּסָא will not permit us to question the affinity. We have לָחַק, לָקַק 'he licked,' לָוַע 'to swallow,' לָע 'gula,' לָעַט 'he gulped, averse edit,' לָחֶם 'food, bread.' The welsh has Llafar 'speech,' Llcf 'a voice,' Llcfibio 'to lap or lick,' Llwnce 'a gulp, the gullet,' irish Liobar 'a lip,' Líogar 'a tongue,' Leagain 'I lick:,' gaclie Slugan 'gullet.' Call קָוַל, and agls. Galau 'sing' are not far off. SLOBBER, SLAVER appear, when compared with the friesic and bremish equivalents, to belong to this group: they mean 'lick' about Holland (so Kilian). That γαλακ-τος, the hardest known form for Milk, with its correspondent synonyms in the various languages are related, is probable from the consideration that milk must be in a pastoral nomad life, the chief article to be swallowed, and it should not be forgotten that γαλακτ-ος must have the τ significant, perhaps as a passive participle of a verb, as †gwelgan=swelgan. The identity of the root in G-L with that in G-R has always been asserted by the sanskrit philologues. See the sanskrit index. Thus †gwal=welsh Gwar 'neck,' old engl. Swere, art. 698, analogous to Swallow. The latin has Gurges 'a swallow, a swallower' as in Fabius Gurges; Gurgulio 'the throat.'

The root in R is somewhat antiquated in the teutonic, the islandic has Qverk, Kverk, the friesic Querke 'throat;,' the old english has Querken 'to suffocate,' and, dropping the guttural, the german Würgen 'to strangle:,' dogs that WORRY sheep, take them by the throat.

1018. GEL as in Γελειν, in Gleam and its group as in art. 322, seems to lose G in Lumen and its group, to take labials in Flamma, Blaze and their group, art. 529, to sibi-



late the G in *Σελας, Σεληνη*, to be connected by colour with Gold, Gilvus, Yellow, etc., though these may also be referred to *γαλα*.

1019. DRY. The numerous derivatives of a hebrew root identical with *Xηρ-os, Xερ-σος* seem to correspond so closely with the teutonic Dorr, and the latin Torr-ere, etc., that a commutation of initial letters may be presumed. See § 478 and 1006. That Terra is only a feminine adjective meaning Dry with a fem. subs. suppressed as in patria, appears in a striking way by the swedish translation of Genesis i. 10. Och Gud kallade det torra Jord.

1020. GLABER 'smooth,' GLIB, GLIDE seem to lose the initial in Labi, Lubricus, and to sibilate it in SLIP, SLIDE, SLEDGE, SLEEK, SLUG, SLINK, with germ. Schlange = dan. Slange 'a snake,' קִלְקִיל, לִלְקִיל.

1021. CLAMMY, CLING, CLEAVE, CLAY, Κολλά 'glue,' seem to lose the initial in Limus 'mud,' Lutum 'clay,' Limax 'snail,' perhaps in Linere, in Lentus, Lithe, Limp, and to sibilate it in SLIME, SLOUGH, SLUDGE. This group is near to the preceding: Daub in Gen. vi. 14, is agls. Clëman. Clamm is 'mortar' (Exod. i. 14), 'clamp,' and 'malagma, poultice.'

1022. To FLAG, FLABBY, FLAP, words which are not easily traced historically, Flaccus, Flaccidus seem related to Χαλαν 'to loose,' and as in § 812 to Laxus, Lucre, Luxus, Luxuria, Languescere, with sibilation SLACK, SLOW, SLUT, SLATTERN: whether to Lap, Lappet, Fimbria, Fringe is less clear.

1023. GULL, GOLD, GALL, Χολη, Χολος 'anger,' YELLOW, Gilvus, become Fulvus, Flavus, Fallow, Βαλιος? Badius? Bay? and with sibilation SALLOW.

His eyen holwe and grisly to behold,  
His hewe falwe and pale as ashen cold.

Chaucer, C. T. 1366.

1024. QUICK is more fully written in the norse with two Kôfs: Kvikr, pl. nom. Kvikv-ir, participial substantive Kvikvendi n. pl. Its affinities in Vivere, Βιωται, Βιος, Βην, breton Béva = welsh Byw 'live,'

οὐ θην οὐδ' αὐτὸς δηρὸν βέη, ἀλλά τοι ἦδη  
ἄγχι παρέστηκεν θάνατος καὶ μοῖρα κραταιή.

Il. II. 852.

in words signifying strength, as *Κίκυς*, *Βίη*, *Ἔϊς*, *Vis*, with the hebrew developments of the root, have been alluded to before (335, 1005).

ἀλλ' οὐ γάρ *Φοι* ἔτ' ἦν *Ἔϊς* ἔμπεδος οὐδέ τι *κίκυς*.

Od. λ. 393.

νῦν δέ μ' ἐὼν ὀλίγος τε καὶ οὐτιδανός καὶ ἄκικυς

ὀφθαλμοῦ ἀλάσσειν.

ι. 515.

It affords a home for the ancient root *Be*, *Fuisse*, *Fore* = *Φυναί*, the causative *Φυεῖν*, the sanskrit *Blu*. *Αἰων*, *Αἰεῖ*, *Ævum*, *Ever*, *Æternus*, sanskr. *Ag-ah* have been mentioned: we are told that *Αἰων* seems to be used for spinal marrow, the 'quick' of the body. Farmers and gardeners are vexed sometimes by a grass very tenacious of life; if a single joint of the running root be left in the ground, it springs into growth: it is called in Norfolk *Quicken*, and elsewhere *Couch-grass*, a mistake for *Quitch*. The same word is also *Wick*, *Οἶκος* for *Ἔϊκος*, *Vicus*, places to live in, *HIVE* it appears by the mæso-gothic had the same sense, and may be assumed to have the same origin. *Λστυ*=*φαστυ*, with the sanskrit, is perhaps a sibilate form. It is also *Wax* = agls. *Wacsian* = mæso-g. *Wahsian* = norse *Vaxa*: and *Wake* = agls. *Wacian* = mæso-g. *Wakan* translating *γρηγορεῖν*, *αγρυπνεῖν*; *Vigil*, *Vigere*; and *Quco* 'I am able.' *Do Eke* = *Augere*, *Egg on* = agls. *Eggian* = norse *Eggja*, and *Ἐγχεῖν* belong to it?

1025. An old root †*kwan* 'white,' which appears in welsh *Gwyn* 'white,' lat. *Canus*, sinking the *vau*, as in *Canis*, breton *Kann*, *Gwenn*, sanskrit *Kan* 'splendore,' has many affinities. We have the sibilate form in *Swan*, the white bird, perhaps in *Swoon* = agls. *Λ-swunan*, in agls. *Swinan* *Swindan* 'to languish,' in *WAN* 'pale,' a loss of the guttural, whence *WANE*, both agls. On the sanskrit *Swan* 'dog' = *Κυνα* = *Canem*, see 694. On *Gander* see 1048. *Cuniculus* 'rabbit' may be 'the little white one,' from the tame variety: the word is like the others, a problem. From the notion of

whiteness it seems scarce possible to separate that of burning with a bright blaze, as *Candct* is near to *Incendere*, *Accendere*, *KINDLE*, welsh *Cynneu*. The resinous tree that burns brightly is called in the agls. runesong *Cen*, the german *Kien*, which, as appears to me, cannot be very different from *Κωνος* the seed-vessel of the same tree, nor *Κωνησαι* 'to pitch.' In these I recognize, with softer *P*, the latin *Pinus*, hereupon superseding Buttmanns idea of †*picnus*, which was previously acceptable. *Candere* (see art. 884), with dental for guttural, appears in the mæso-g. *Tandyen*=germ. *Zünden*, producing *TINDER*, erse, gaelic *Teinne* 'fire.' This form of the root gives by rejecting *N* the latin *Tæda* 'a torch' or 'a fir-tree,' and *Ἐαδα* (acc.) 'a torch.' The following has been misunderstood.

Tho that weren in hevene  
 Token stella cometa  
 And tendeden it as a torche  
 To reverencen his burthe.

Piers Ploughman, 12554.

*קדה* 'kindled fire,' *קנא* 'burned with jealousy.' It may be that sanskr. *Kam* 'to love,' erse *Cacmh* 'love,' lat. *Amare*, hebrew *הם* 'hot,' *המר* 'he desired,' *המִצָּה* 'thickened milk' thickened by heat probably, *המם* 'was hot,' *המס* 'violence, injury,' as arising from a heated mind, *המִין* 'what is fermented,' *המין* 'vinegar,' as fermented, *המר* 'æstuavit,' *המר* 'bitumen,' as combustible, *Ἴμερος* 'desire,' *במר* 'was scorched,' are all of this group. Either *CLEAN*=welsh *Glân*=irish *Glan*=agls. *Clæne* may be obtained by changing *V* or *W* to *L*, or from the root *Γελ*, *GL* 'shine,' or else all these are connected among themselves.

1026. Round some such form as the sanskrit *Kumbh-ah* 'a water jar,' may be grouped a considerable number of words, and one or two of them seem to afford instruction and novelty. Let us consider that a calabash is naturally one of the earliest water vessels, and that the *Kumbh* would be probably something of the *PUMPKIN*, *PUMPION* kind, belonging to the same root therefore as *Cucumis* 'cucumber.'

The facility with which letters change leads us to believe that Cucurbita = GOURD, germ. Gurke or Kurke (Wachter) 'a cucumber,' with our GURKINS 'small cucumbers for pickling,' and, with initial, *Αγγουρον* 'a cucumber,' a word of glossarial and late greek, 'water melon?' french Cource 'gourd,' spanish Pepino 'cucumber' are all reasonably referred to the same root. So *Κολοκυνθις* 'cucurbita silvatica,' dutch Quint Appel (Kilian). To which as gourd shaped add

The stomachs comforter the pleasing Quince.

In this cluster we have a considerable number of forms, and they easily connect themselves with others, too easily, no doubt, to make out much of a proof. Supposing then that we have seen enough of letter changes, we may most conveniently here arrange by significations. It ought to cause no exception if we meet with forms implying an earlier ḥkwambh, reduced to the sanskrit ḥkumbh by vocalization of the W. CUP has been already mentioned with its allies at art. 865. Add *Αγγος* 'a vessel.' HANAP = agls. Hnap 'a cup,' HAMPER, CAN, the agls. word Cyf 'dolium, cadus, modius,' an ancient greek word *κερ* recognizable in *Κεραμος* and in *Κεραμευς* 'a potter,' equivalent to mæso. Kas, 'σκευός,' latin Vas, norsk Ker (neuter), danish Kar; Carchesia. With S prefixed *Σκυφος*, SCOOP = germ. Schüppe = dutch Skop, welsh Cafnio 'to scoop.' *בך* 'a cup.' From the use of all vessels, say originally a gourd, a calabash, for holding and containing liquids, we come to Capax, Capere in the same sense, *Χανδανειν*, *Χαδειν*, our Hold (for Hent). From the hollow-ness, Cavus, welsh Caf, gaelic Cobha. From the hollow-ness of the hand or the roundness of the fist, HAND, Manus for mandus, as in Mandare, a possible greek root of the same form, a teutonic root of the same form, mand, or mund, a greek root of the form *πεμπ* meaning hand, Pungere 'to punch,' Pugnis 'fist,' Pugil 'boxer,' the greek adverb *Πυξ*, *Κονδυλος* 'fist,' *בַּחַד* 'the hand,' *בְּיַמַּי* 'the two fists,' the sanskrit Pāni-ah 'the hand.' That mand 'hand' was an old greek root there is tolerable evidence in *Μαρπτειν* 'catch' and in

the line, out of Agamemnon's oath that he had never touched Briseis,

*ἀλλ' ἔμεν' ἀπροτίμαστος ἐνὶ κλισίῃσιν ἐμήσιν.*  
T. 263.

The latin Manus is, according to the custom of language (tegmen = tegmentum, lentus = lenis), not different from †mandus: Mandare is to 'hand to one:'. Masturbare changes N before a dental, as in the above line from the Iliad. Mund 'hand' is in the agls., in the Norse of the older Edda, and in some old Teutonic proper names, as Cunimundus, Kuhn Mund 'Boldhand,' Ruodmunt 'Redhand.' That the Greeks would have such a form as †πεμπ 'hand' might pretty well follow from pungere and κονδυλος. It seems to be at the base of the verb Πεμπειν, one of the senses of which is 'escort,' most easily first 'take by the hand, lead by the hand, hand.' It is strongly confirmed as affording a good solution of the difficult word δυσπεμφελος in Hesiodos,

*καὶ τοῖς, οἱ γλαυκὴν δυσπέμφελον ἐργάζονται.*  
Theogon. 440\*.

*μηδὲ πολυξείνον δαιτὸς δυσπέμφελον εἶναι  
ἐκ κοινού· πλείστη δὲ χάρις, διαπάνη τ' ὀλιγίστη.*  
Works and Days, 667.

In the first of these, if πεμπ means hand, δυσπεμφελος is 'hard to handle, hard to deal with,' in the second 'hard handed, close fistcd.' Cf. also Pampinus the tendril or hand of a vine (also shoot). Among the rest χειρ may stand, and we need not be frightened at making the verb Kri in Sanskrit, the car- in Carmen, a secondary notion. With it Καρπος 'wrist,' Palpere? Palma? GRAB and all its equivalents. GROPE = agls. Grapian is connected with Grasp by the common root signifying 'hand.' After the word Hand should stand some of the notions which belong to hand and κονδυλος. First HOLD, which I take to be an altered form of the mæsoG. Hinjan, to Hend, an old English word = Norse Henda, in the same way as agls. Cild = germ. Kind = Γονος, lat. Hendere in prehendere, Ansa.

\* Cf. Iliad, II. 748.



Told men whose watchful eyes no slumber hent  
 What store of hours their guilty night had spent.

W. Browne, B. P. II. i.

Then from a form closer to the hebrew Kaf, Capere 'take,' Habere 'hold, have,' HAVE = agls. Habban, Habban = mæsoꝓ. Haban = norse. Hafa : KEEP = agls. Capan ; Hoop : mæsoꝓ. Fahan = germ. Fangen = agls. Fon = norse Fa 'lay hold of,' whence FINGERS, FANGS. יָקַף 'prehendit,' welsh Cafael 'to hold,' gaelic Gabh 'take,' and so erse. If Fast be from holding, then mæsoꝓ. Þwastyan shews the loss of W in Fangen. Then FIGHT = Pugnare = agls. Fcohtan with FIST = germ. Faust, sibilations. Boxing is an artificial olympic exercise, and the word was probably adopted in times when the saxon lips had not yet learned the letter P. Another old teutonic word of the same sense was Camp, whence CHAMPION = agls. Cempa = germ. Kämpfer = norse Kappi by assimilation. Camping with ball is still preserved in the eastern counties ; an account of the game may be seen in Moore's Suffolk Glossary.

In meadow or pasture, to grow the more fine,  
 Let campers be camping in any of thine.

Tusser, December, p. 64, ed. Mavor.

Get campers a ball,  
 To camp therewithal.

Tusser, p. 56.

It may well be imagined that in this sense every GAME is a Camping. GRAB with its equals, art. 287. Carpere, Sarpere, Ερπετειν, Ctop, Δραπειν may be another set, but it would seem that Δραττεσθαι, Δραγματα contain the notion of 'hand,' and are very near Δραπειν : they lead on to Drag, art. 476. As derivatives of Hand, words meaning a handful, יָקַף, מָעָר, Pugillus, Manipulus, Merges, like mordere from mund. Κωπηη in attic 'handle of a sword or oar' is negatived by the homeric usage of its cognates. Cf. Garb 'a sheaf' especially with Grab, art. 780.

Great Eusham's \* fertile glebe what tongue hath not extol'd  
 As though to her alone belong'd the garb of gold.

Drayton, Polyolbion, XIII.

---

\* Eusham = Evesham.

Some names of vessels neither cups nor casks, Cymba 'a boat,' *Αμβιξ* 'olla;' with initial S, *Σκαφος*, irish Scafa, Ship, SKIFF. In signification near to these are Himmel=HEAVEN=agls. Heofon = mæsoġ. Himins = norse Himinn = *הִמִּינִי* a dual form, with the æthiopic in the singular, both these sibilating the initial, sanskr. Sûm 'sky' (morn), and we might suppose Cœlum, *Κοιλος* to have lost a letter as if †cavilus, with adjectival L. Then come several words which have like a gourd something spherical in their form: welsh Camp 'a circle,' with a long list of keltic words its neighbours, our CAMP, *הַמַּחֲנֶה* 'a camp,' the radical syllable being *הַח*, which in *הַחֲנֶה* seems to agree. *Κωμη* 'village,' HAM. The various senses of *חַב* '1. back of animals and men, 2. boss of shield, 3. fortress, 4. circuit of wheels,' agree very well with many senses of our varied forms. *כּוֹמֵז* 'globus?' *כּוֹבֵעַ* 'helmet,' Cineinni, Umbo, *Ομφαλος* which on this supposition could not be identified with Navel. *Γομφος*, *Ογκος*, *Ορχις*, *Αμφι*=agls. Ymb=germ. Um, *Αμβων* 'crest of hills,' *Ηυμμοκ*, *Ηυμπ*, with its equivalents (art. 869) and cognates as *Κυπτειν*, *Cam* (art. 87), *Γογγυλος* 'round,' *חַמּוּק*, *Hamus* 'hook,' *Humilis* 'humplike, bentlike' rather than 'groundlike,' *Mamma*?, and possibly with dental "the whirling Top." The coats of a clove of garlic are *Αγγλιθες*, *Αγλιθες*, which seems by assimilation to produce *Allium*. These forms are so like many others here debated, that they may derive their name from the same root, or one of the roots involved, and thus also the sanskrit for garlick is *Kand-ah* or *-an*. The names of some animals with round backs as Camel, *חַמּוּר* 'ass,' this explanation better agreeing with the equivalent *ονος Κανθηλιος* with his round back; *οἱ δὴ πιεζομενοι ὑπο βαρους ἀνω κυρτουνται, ὡσπερ οἱ ὄνοι οἱ κανθηλιοι*, Xen. *Κυροφ.* VII. v. 11. *Κανθυλη* 'a swelling.' *Κανθαρος*, *CHAFER*=germ. *Käfer*. Words implying such a hollowness as to hold in the manner of vessels, as *Κυμβαλον*, *Κενεων*, *Venter*, *Womb*, and their allies. Words implying hollowness as of a cup, *Combe*=welsh *Cwm*=*קַמְעֵ* 'valley' with *Campus*, if a little distorted in sense. *Κενος*

'empty;' with the dental, Toom = agls. Tom 'empty' = dan. Tom. Combe is to Kumbh, as the usual welsh word for a defile Bwlch is to Bwlg, which is one with our Bag, Belly, Bulk, etc. art. 394, and why not Vallis? Some which are ring shaped, as *Κανθος* 'tire of a wheel;' the welsh has Can-fys = Can + Bys = ring + finger, latin Annulus, *Αμπυξ*, welsh Cant 'rim of a circle.'

The head as gourd shaped, a human calabash, may be compared with the rest. Homer expresses head foremost by *Κυμβαχος*.

*αὐτὰρ ὁ ρ' ἀσθμαίνων εὐφεργέος ἔκπεσε δίφρου  
κίμβαχος ἐν κονήσῳ ἐπὶ βρεχμόν τε καὶ ὤμους.*  
E. 585.

The same action is expressed by *κυβισταν* applied to a diver.

*ὁ δ' ἄρ' ἀρνευτήρι εὐκῶς  
κάππεσ' ἀπ' εὐφεργέος δίφρου, λίπε δ' ὄστέα θυμός.  
τὸν δ' ἐπικερτομέων προσέφησ, Πατρόκλεις ἱππεῦ  
ᾧ πόποι, ἦ μάλ' ἐλαφρὸς ἀνὴρ. ὡς ῥεῖα κυβιστᾷ, etc.*  
II. 742.

It appears, then, that the radical syllable in *Κεφαλη*, Caput, *Κυβη*, Kopf, Haupt, præ-ceps, agls. Heafod, HEAD, might be in Homers time as well expressed by *Κυμβ-*. The norse has in composition another form, Fimbul, which will be found in the Sæmundar Edda. TOP = swed. Topp as related to COP has been before spoken of. I do not see how we can reconcile TUMBLE with the popular wandering Tumblers without supposing the verb to signify 'go on the head:' the agls. Tumbian is used to express the dancing of the daughter of Herodias; and I have read somewhere that the tradition of the roman church represents her as dancing on her head. TOPPLE is clearly used for fall on the head, or causatively:

Shake the old beldame earth and topple down  
Steeple and moss grown towers.

I. Henry IV. iii. 1.

Though castles topple on their warders heads.

Macbeth, iv. 1.

This sense embraces Titubare and Stumble, nor is it inconsistent with Luthers Taumeln in Ps. cvii. 27; Isaiah xxviii. 7,

li. 17. The dutch Tuimelen has the two senses of the english. When the agls. glossaries translate Tumbian Saltare, it is in its wide sense, which embraced every sort of pantomime and buffoonery: so where Aut Satyrum aut agrestem Cyclopa movetur, the prose word was Saltat.

The words for HEAP, HUMP, HUNCH, MOUND, Cumulus, Acervus if the Λ be a prefix, מְנוֹר, Copia, Montem (acc.), mœsog. Fairgumi = agls. Firgen = agls. Beorh, Beorg = germ. Berg = engl. BERG, as in iceberg, and, changing C to a dental, Tumulus, Tumere, Τυμβος, rejecting M, Ταφος with Θαπτειν, a TUMP, may be also inserted. The agls. word Beorg, a BARROW, whence we obtain the verb BURY, is nearly identical with Beorg 'a hill.' Down, the keltic Dun, as in London, Lugdunum, Sorbiodunum, is a teutonic word very similar in form to Tum-ulus, and applied in the same manner. In Condés battle of the Dunes near Dunkirk, the Dunes were Sandhills. In the english Downs we have generally chalk: in friesic, where some say Düm (Molbech), sand or snow: isl. Dyngja 'a heap:' old dutch Dwynje 'to swell.' Turgere, Turgidus are not impossible: compare them with dutch Pompoelic 'mater crassa, ventricosa,' and our PAMPER.

The bend of the arms presents a sort of annulus, κανθος; it is expressed by Cubitus, Αγκυλη, Αγκων, whence Αγχου, Εγγυς, Αγχι 'near, at ones elbow.' Οργυια? ΓΑΤΗΘΗ = agls. Fæþm, which signifies also an embrace between the arms, seems to come from Fangen, as isl. Baþmr = mœsog. Bagms. Angulus, and Nook, which has borrowed its N from the article An, = germ. Ecke = friesic Huk = Hocck in Kilian: cf. germ. Winkel. Similarly Uncus, Aduncus, Αγχιστρον, Αγκυρα, Σκαμβος, Καμπτειν, Hamus, HOOK, ANGLE, the game HOCKEY or Bandy, played with hooked or bent sticks.

From the notion of sphericity may have arisen Pinguis, Παχυς, Fat, etc., and, with dentals, Thumb = germ. Daum = agls. þuma = swed. Tum = dan. Tommelfinger. THICK = isl. þungr: DUMPY: Κοσμος: Mundus.

If Venter, Womb be conceded to be from a root †kw-n, or †kw-mb, all the words connected with Gignere, Γυνη will

come in : and the dental form which appears in Toom 'empty' will shew itself in this sense by TEEM=agls. Teamian.

By the change of V or W to L come in CLUMP, LUMP, teutonic words, with perhaps Glomus, Globus, PLUMP, Clunis; κλινειν however, Lean seem too distant. The welsh has Clamp 'a mass, a lump,' Clap 'a lump, a knob,' Clob 'a knob, a boss,' Clopa 'a knob, noddle, club,' Clowyn 'a knob, boss.' In connexion with the family of Kin, Gignere, as originally, which may be asserted, from †kwen, the change of W to L produces the ersc and gaelic Clan, which expresses welsh Plant 'children.'

Besides all these we shall be able to embrace the large list of words which imply roundness and have K-R or equivalent letters, sometimes with a third consonant, as Circ-um, Corona, Cardines, Circ-a, Curv-us, Gird, agls. Cyrran, whence AJAR,

The auld kene tegir with his teith on char.

Dunbar, p. 50. ed. 1788.

Urbs, Orbis with loss of initial, Έρκος, fully in Έρκος οδοντων, the teeth set in a circle, Carcer, Ορχεισθαι, Γυρινος, a tadpole from its roundness, Girland, Garland, Crank as in the citation art. 130, Crook, Crumple, and the semitic words which explain Carth-ago. Of the cornish Gosgordd, Zeuss (1095) says that the irish Cuairt is 'ambitus, circuitus,' the welsh Cordd is 'tribe, circle.' (See art. 272, 1011.) HEART and its equivalents, KERNEL, CORE. Those also which have KW-R, or its milder forms as Quern, Vertere, Wring, Writhe, Wrist, Screw, Wiggle, Wrinkle (see art. 893, 336, etc.). To these add others of the same sense commencing with a dental as Toruus, Turbinem (acc.), Torquere (art. 610), Στρεφειν, Στρογγυλος, Strombus, Strobilus, with irish Cúar 'crooked, perverse,' cf. agls. þwær, our Thwart. DWARF=norse Dvergr =germ. Zwerg=welsh Cor, may be referred to this band. DRILL, TRUNDLE also, for Trent in friesic is Bezirk, Kreis, and Omtrent = omkring. Round is supposed to be from Rotundus, but the O contributes nothing, germ. Rund, dutch Rond; I suspect it to be for †trund.

In the method here pursued of assembling as it were a number of forms bearing unlike significations in a speculative



manner round some centre I confess to a certain fancifulness. The reasoning is not cogent. But for any one willing to compare english with greek and latin, this conjectural method is the only one which can lead to results; authority wholly fails us.

1027. **TWAIN.** Several words seem derivatives of the agls. *Twegen*. *Tusser* calls ewes which bear Twins by the name *Twiggers*. *Twine*=isl. *Twinni* is with B. H. *filum duplicatum*, *dobbelt Garn*, doubled yarn. To *Twine* is isl. swed. *Twinna*, *duplicare*, *copulare*. The mœsog. *Tweifis* = germ. *Zweifel* 'doubt,' is from this root: so *Twill*, a kind of cloth. *Twig* = germ. *Zweig* = agls. *Twig*, is in the danish *Tvege*, a forked branch, and one thinks whether *Surculus* may = †*furculus*. The friesic *Tjug'* is a great wooden fork for throwing straw or hay, and *Sveinn Tiugu-skegg* was "Sveno *furcata barbæ cognomento clarus*." Chaucer uses *Twinne*, 'depart.'

Now draweth cutte or that ye forther twinne  
He which that hath the shortest shall begin.

C. T. 837.

Hence, with loss of W, I would draw *Tie*, cf. friesic *Teeg*, and *Tether*, and as *Bini*, *Bis* drop the D, so hence may come *Bind*, *Vincire*, though recorded in the sanskrit; consider also whether *Weave* may be a derivative. See sanskr. index.

1028. **HEEL** = *Calcem* with  $\lambda\xi$  for †*καλακίς*. **HAIL** = *χαλαζα*. **HILL** = *Collis* = *Κολωνη*. These words present difficulties apparently all of the same kind. The dutch *Hiel* compared with the friesic *Hájel* and *Hägel*, seems to add an affirmative L to the *Hacke* of lower Saxony and *Kilian*, meaning *Heel*. The isl. *Haki* is interpreted by B. H. as *extremitas cuiusvis rei*, *Hann vard í hakanum* 'things went wrong with him:' the german *Hackbalk*, *Hackbort*, is part of the stern of a ship. *Hacke*, our *Hock*, is also the midway joint of a horses leg, in some sense the extremity. If *Heel* be a contraction of †*hackel* how can it be one with *Calcem*? *Hail* also=agls. *Hagol*=germ. *Hagel* is less like *χαλαζα* as it is traced back. Of *Hill*=germ. *Hügel* the root is *Hoch*, *High*, and how can it answer to *Collem* (acc.)? The isl. *Hialli* seems to shew the steps of the contraction, and suggests

that FELL=norse Fiall may be of the same origin. Are we then to suppose that Calx, Collis, χαλαζα are also contractions? Another set of words has a claim to be compared with Calcem. Walking as applied to clothes is the employment to this day of young women in our far off corners of the land; they lay the clothes in a running stream and trample them with their feet; hence the proper name Walker means fuller. In this process, and in the ordinary use of the verb WALK we have a strong resemblance to lat. Calcare. The agls. Welm is the sole of the foot. LUKE if agls. Wlæc, may with Wylm 'heat,' Wellian 'to be hot,' in like manner be compared with Calidus, Calere.

1029. The words Σκεπαζειν, and isl. at Skyggia 'obumbrare,' seem to contain a notion common to many other words beginning with Sc or altered from Sc; SKY was of old 'cloud,' as in the norse, the long vowel representing the two letters -yg-; it is probable that a similar usage of Νεφος for sky occurs in the keltic languages; the first verse of the bible in welsh is, Yn y dechreuad y creodd Duw y nefoedd a'r ddaer, where we recognize "creavit Deus nubes et terram:" in the irish, Sann tosach do chruthaidh Dia neamh agus talamh, "creavit Deus nubes (b=m) et tellurem." SHAW=norse Skôgr, SHADE=agls. Scadan=germ. Schatten=irish Scath=Σκια perhaps for †σκιδη; SHELTER illustrated by isl. at Skýla 'protegere, defendere;' SKIN=agls. Scin, Σκηνη 'tent' both as shelter and as made most easily of the skins of the hecatombs, Obscœnus 'covered up,' Obscurus, perhaps SACK. Shield as ending with the D of the passive participle is better referred to Skill.

1030. The sanskrit Bhrâj 'to shine' is very like to our Bright, and the consonants B-R-G are the old letters of the word, as appears from agls. Beorht=mœsog. Bairhts; the sanskrit J is the usual softening of a guttural. Losing a letter the sanskrit gives in the same sense Râj, which is akin with Αργος 'white,' Argentum, Αργυρος. Observe now that this enables us to say without incorrectness that these last words have lost a B, and are for †Βαργος, †Βαργυρος, †bargentum, a conclusion we should not easily have accepted. The root

seems to be visible in Purgare, *Φαρμακα*, perhaps Purus, the long vowel compensating for the lost G. The hebrew gives us a cognate בָּרָק 'lightning' and ברר for בר especially in the Niphal, Piel, Hiphil and Hithpael, with בְּרִית 'res purgatoria, res purgandi vim habens.' These last exhibit the biconsonantal radix.

The sanskrit grammarians derive Râjah from Râj to shine; but this word is so like to Regem that it cannot be separated. The speculation of these grammarians is of no more value than the conjecture of other people; but it seems very probable that Regem was once †bregem. To what may be seen in the sanskrit index I add here that in welsh Baran is WREN, which is in latin Regulus. The radix, whatever it be, should account for Regere in the sense 'draw a right line,' and Rectus, Arrigere; with this sense Brachium agrees well, and to it I look for the kingly notion.

1031. The element KR=GR, sometimes softened to WR, makes many words relating to the action of cutting tools upon stone and earth, and it is supposed to be a representation of the GRATING sound. These words are secondarily applied to similar processes, where the sound is not so discernible or not perceived at all. To GRAVE, a GRAVE, GRUB, a GRIP=agls. Groep 'ditch,' WRITE, EAR, art. 105; germ. Graben 'a ditch,' Graben 'to carve, cut, dig,' Grube 'hole, pit,' Grûbeln, frequentative of our Grub, Gruft 'pit,' Kratzen, to SCRATCH, art. 664, SCRAPE, Kritzeln, to scratch, to SCRAWL; *Χαρασσειν*, *Χαραξ*, *Γραφειν*, *Αρπη*, *Αρουν*, *Ορυσσειν*, lat. *Scribere*, *Arare*. With L for R, *Γλυφειν*, *Sculperc*. Probably Corn, Gravel, Grit, Gramum. *Κειρειν* seems rather to belong to Sec-are. The hebrew has several kindred forms, חרש, 1. insculpsit literas tabulæ (once), 2. aravit (often); חָרַשׁ, 1. sculptor (once), 2. faber (often); חָרַט 'scalprum, tornus, stylus,' חָרוֹץ 'fossa,' חָרַב *ἀρπη*, אֲנָרַת 'a letter' in Nehemiah, Esther; כרה 'dug,' כרת 'cut,' מְחַרְשֵׁת 'ploughshare.'

Ἄλλ' ἄρπας τε χαρισσεμεναι και δμῶας εγειρειν.

Hesiodos, W. D. 533.

יָרִיחַ 'gold' seems to be properly coin, *κεχαραγμενον*. *Αγγαρος* is a persian letter carrier, and *Αγγελος* is probably formed out of it.

1032. SEC of the latin *Secare* occurs in Sax, from which the Saxons are said to take their name : Sax 'a sword, dagger, knife,' "Cultelli nostra lingua Sachs dicuntur" (Witikind). "Usus huius vocis hodie dum in Saterlandia obtinet apud incolae prisci sermonis retinentissimos, apud quos, ut coram audiui loquentes, Sachs cultrum sonat" (Schaten, Hist. Westphaliæ) (from Outzen). Seax, Culter (*Ælfries* gloss.), SITHE for †sigþ=isl. Sigþ=friesic Segd. With these cf. the skythian Sagaris. Sickle is a latin provincialism. To this root I refer Shear, Score, and *Κειρειν* for *σκειρειν*, Curtus=short for †scurtus, rather than to art. 1031. The SCARS, Scaurs of the north as in Scarborough, it is agreed belong to this root.

1033. Ξηρος, Dry. These words have been compared in art. 1006. Hence Terra=*Χερσος*, *Χωρα*, and all the words which in greek and hebrew are akin to Ξηρος find expression in the teutonic and latin by a †tor or a †dor : art. 478.

1034. Calculus seems to come from a root identical with the gaelic Clach 'a stone'=perhaps eng. Flag 'a flat stone'=welsh Llech (id.)=irish Leacht (id.)=perhaps Lapis=*Λιθος*. The root *πλακ*=flat makes these conclusions doubtful.

1035. PAL in Palma, whence we make old eng. Pawm and Paw, is probably the first element in welsh Llaw 'the hand'=irish Lamh=*LOOF*, *Λαμβανεω*, or *Λαβεῖν*, *Λεγειν* 'gather,' *Legere*, *Laucus*, LEASING, לָכַח 'he took,' לקט 'gathered,' לקח 'took.' Palpare is close to Palma. Cf. FEEL, FUMBLE, germ. Fühlen, isl. Falma, dan. Föle, Famle, friesic Famlen, Famplen. Adelung (art. 458) shews that Klammeren is to hold fast with the hands or CLAWS, which would suggest Clamber and Climb, and a root in CL : cf. GLEAN.

1036. Πλαγ in Πλησσειν=the words collected in art. 118, 671, 414. Add gaelic Slach 'strike,' Slais 'lash,' SLASH, LASH. The first syllable may be identical with the first of Palma. FLOG, though not found in the printed agls. literature, does occur in the unpublished pieces. I find in the Herbarium Geflogen translating 'percussus.'

1037. כפר in the arabic sense 'textit' seems to be Operire, then Co-operire=ital. Coprire, Cobrire=eng. Cover. Perhaps the guttural lost in Open, Aperire is found in Gape. See art. 351, 317. The required form for mouth is found in agls. Ceaca, dutch Kaecke 'cheek;' for such an uncertainty of sense compare Bucca, Bouche, Gena, Yawn, the mœsog. Kukyan, sibilated into Kiss, with art. 547. On the system of sound imitation Quack will be mouth, and Quek 'say,' art. 1016.

1038. CHEEK in art. 522 has been compared with Fauces; compare also Bucca = germ. Backe, JAW, CHOKE, CHAFF, BEAK. JOWL is a longer form.

He strake the dragon in at the chowyl.

Ywayne and Gawin, 1991.

1039. TO DECK, THATCH, Tegere, Στεγειν (486) seem related to Τευχειν, Τεχνη, since the art of the Τεκτων is the earliest. The germans comparing their own use of Zeugen are willing to believe that Τεκειν, Τικτειν are of the same race. For Στεγειν cf. sanskr. Sthag.

1040. PERSIA has been above mentioned, art. 534. With a dental for the S, we have it in the german Pferd, and in the name of the successors of the Persians, the Parthians. Such also is the affinity of M and P, that the radix may be not different from the keltic March 'a horse,' the agls. Mear, which is masc. (Marh), the teutonic Mar, sufficiently illustrated by Wachter and remaining in Marshal, literally 'horse-boy,' and our feminine word MARE.

1041. MAY. Besides the illustrations of this root which have been already given, the continental etymologs have given another, which is at least a pretty conceit. In english May is the earliest of all blossoming branches, a bunch of hawthorn in bloom: and the village beauty was crowned queen of THE May. Mey, Meytack, Ramus frondosus (Kilian). At maye in dan. 'frondibus viridioribus ac floribus ornare.' Hence "Maius mensis a voce May vel Mey, qua viror omnium plantarum designatur." This sense agrees with the others, and a Maid "viret," and is in bloom like the May of which she is queen. "A maioribus" can have no acceptance by the side



of this; those who would alledge the climate of Italy to be much in advance of our May, can take off two months and reduce the year to the old ten.

To gather May baskets\* and smelling breere.  
Spenser, Shep. Cal.

Among the many buds proclaiming May  
Decking the fields in holidays array,  
Striving who shall surpass in bravery,  
Mark the fair blooming of the hawthorn tree;  
Who finely clothed in a robe of white  
Feeds full the wanton eye with May's delight;  
Yet for the bravery that she is in,  
Doth neither handle card nor wheel to spin,  
Nor changeth robes but twice; is never seen  
In other colours than in white or green.

Brownes Britannias Pastorals, II. ii.

1041 *a*. QUAKE: see art. 607, 695. TWINKLE is a diminutive frequentative, for in old dutch it was Quincken, micare, motitare, dubio et tremulo motu ferri (Kilian). Will o' th' Wisp with his twinkling light is called in Friesland Quinkjacht, Quegjacht, Tweigjacht, the carwig Quinkstjert 'wag-tail.' WINK=germ. Winken; it "dicitur autem sensu latissimo, primo quidem de oculis, mox etiam de capite et manu" (Wachter, whose account of its origin is on wrong principles); agls. Wincettan 'to nod, beckon' (Leo. cit.); agls. Wancol, instabilis etc. (Lyc); dan. Wink 'sign, motion, signal, beck with the hand.' WAG, Vacillare in art. 374. WAVE with its wagging motion. BECK, BECKON agls. Beccian, may be concluded from the similar forms. BOB = agls. Beofian = germ. Beben: an earthquake is germ. Erdbeben = agls. Eorþ-beofung.

Twink with his eye.

Percy S. vol. xx. 21. Wit and Folly.

1042. In the following we have apparently a confusion of meanings and of forms, Nosc, Nasus, Næse, Nasc, Nâsâ, Nef, art. 166, Narcs, NIB, NEB, SNUFF, SNIFF, SNIVEL, SNUFFLE, SNORT, SNORE, SNARL, SNIPE with long bill, SNOUT, SNOT, swed. Snibb 'a nib,' germ. Schnabel 'a beak,' Schnauben,

\* Baskets = small bushes.

Schnaufeln, Schnaufen, Schnieben, Schnüffeln = swed. Snufva, Snuffa, Snoffa = danish Snive, Snue, Snofte, Snuse, meaning 'snort, snuff;' germ. Schmarchen = isl. Snörla = swed. Snarka = dan. Snorke, meaning 'snore;' germ. Schmarchen = dan. Snærre, meaning 'snarl;' dan. Snive 'the glanders;' isl. Sneffi, Snudr = dan. Snuden 'a dogs nose;' isl. Sníti 'emun-gere;' isl. Sníta = dan. Snot 'snot.'

Now awaketh Wrathe  
With two white eighen  
And nevelynge with the nose  
And his nekke hanging.

Piers Ploughman, 2739.

See art. 676. The explanation is, we may confidently say, that an older radix is found in *Πνεῖν* 'to breathe,' of which we have a trace in the saxon *Fnæst* 'breath,' *Fnæstiað* 'aspera arteria' the windpipe, *Fneosing* 'sternutatio' = *Fnora*, perhaps in isl. *Fnasa* 'fremere,' *Fníkr* 'gravis odor.' The welsh, where many old roots are preserved, has *Ffynned* 'respiration,' *Ffwyn* 'a puff, a sigh.' Dutch *Fniczen*, in an old lexicon, 'gravedo,' friesic *Fniese* 'sneeze loud,' in an old danish song *Fuyse* 'sneeze' (*Outzen*).

1043. It may be suspected that *Af* in the mæso-g. *Afar* and *Afta*, our *After*, is *οπ* in *Οπισω* and *P* in *Post*. The essential idea in the use of the mæso-g. is the same, and one of those words is the proper translation of *οπισω*. So also in germ. *Abend* = agls. *Æfan* = *Even*, *Evening* is perhaps the *οπ* in *Οψε*, late. *Οπωρα* may be the *after* season, with loss of aspiration in the compound.

Besides the mæso-gothic *Afar*, there existed also a collateral form with *T*, as our *AFTER*, which is equally found in the mæso-gothic, where *Afta* translates *τα οπισω*, *Aftana οπισθεν*, *Aftaro οπισω*, *Αφτρα παλιν*, *Aftuma εσχατος*, *Iftuma* means 'next, successive.' The analogy of the greek *Οπωρα* makes it quite clear that the two last adjectives are identical with *Autumnus*, 'the after season.' It will not be a violent conjecture to add *Autumare*, to draw after-conclusions. The agls. form *Eft* is translated by the trusty *Lye*, 1. *Iterum*,

denuo, rursus ; 2. Item ; 3. Postea. I have therefore no doubt but that AFTER = *Αυταρ* = Autem = *Αταρ* = At : and Aut is inseparable from the group.

1044. CLAMMY, CLING, CLEAVE, CLAY are apparently related to *Κολλα*, perhaps to Clamber, art. 1035. In *Γλημη* = Gramiæ = Glama, and *Δημᾶν*, perhaps the same sense resides. So *Γλισχος*. See the words cited under Lithe, art. 872 ; also Clod, 568. CLUMP, LUMP, see 1021.

1045. WORM, see art. 244 ; also CREEP, art. 274 ; Crimson, Vermillion, art. 971. Serpere, *הַרְרֵר* having lost initial : cf. *שׁמֵר* reptavit. Worm, I think, appears again in Formica = *Βυρμακας* (Hesych.) = *Μυρμηκας*, and this cannot be distant from MIRE in Pismire. Mire 'formica' (Bensons Somner), as agls. = dan. swed. Myre = dutch Mier. The former element is determined by the following illustrations from modern european languages : pld. Miegcmpte from Migen = Mingere and Emmet ; dutch Pismiere and Mierseycke from Seycke 'urina ;' finnish Kusi 'urina,' Kusta 'mingere,' Kusiainen, Kusibainen 'a pismire ;' esthon. Kussi 'urina ;' Kussi-kuklane 'an emmet' (Mr. E. Adams). In Bavaria they are Mieg-emerken, Mieg-eemken, where the latter element is another shape of Emmeten. "Their abdomen is furnished with a poison bag in which is secreted a powerful and venomous fluid, called formic acid, which when their enemy is beyond the reach of their mandibles (I speak here particularly of the hill ant or Formica rufa), standing erect on their fore legs, they ejaculate from their anus with considerable force, so that from the surface of the nest ascends a shower of poison, exhaling a strong sulphureous odour, sufficient to overpower or repel any insect or small animal" (Kirby and Spence). Every thing that creeps, emmet, snake, or dragon, is a Worm, and *Μορμω* may be only a Worm, a crawling thing, like *μυρμηξ*. The old romances constantly speak of monsters as worms. In the Hexameron in agls. after Adams expulsion from paradise, "him bit lice and lyfty (airy) gnats, and also likewise fleas and other like worms (Hex. xvii.). Wormwood is so called because placed in chests and drawers to keep away moths, worms ; in german it is Ware-moth, Wermuth.

Syr, at grete Rome, as y the telle,  
Ther lythe a dragon ferse and felle;

\* \* \* \*

Wyth the grace of God Almyght  
Wyth the worme ȝyt schalle y fyght.

Sir Eglamour of Artois, 694, 706.

Where chamber is sweeped and wormwood is strown  
No flea for his life dare abide to be known.

Tusser, July, p. 172.

1046. CHINK should have been compared with Yawn, and *Xaiueiv*: it is agls. Cinu. Homil. vol. ii. p. 154.

1047. The uncontracted Sol is found in the mœsog. Sauli. It may or may not be from †*κav-ειν* = *Kaiειν*.

1048. GANDER, Goose for Ganse, HEN, germ. Hahn = mœsog. Hana, the masculine of Hen, Anas, with a T germ. Ente, SWAN, *Κυνα* = Canem = Hound, Ciconia, Cuniculus have a singular resemblance to one another. That Swan expresses 'white' it seems impossible to doubt: art. 694. Wachter thought that Gander takes its origin from its whiteness. "Plinius, N. H. x. 22, Candidi anseres in Germania verum minores Ganzæ vocantur. Auctor vitæ scti Waldeberti, § 5, Anseres agrestes, quos a candore et sonitu vocis Gantas vocamus." Homer says *Αργην χηνα*, Od. ω. 161. A wild goose is grey, generally. Ciconia is to be compared with *Πελαργος*, which exactly expresses the mixture of lead (535) and white. Here by the way Stork like Stride is for Scork, from †car 'a leg,' like Crane = *Γερανός*, Heron, Ardea for †gar-dea. Cuniculus and Goose are white in the tame varieties. *Κυνα* originally as Canem shews †kwan means white just as much as Swan, and the sanskrit form of it is Shwan, Çwan. Homer, A. 50. Σ. 283, speaks of *κυνες αργοι* and elsewhere describes them as *ποδας αργοι*. The old interpreters made out of these passages a sense for *αργος* which will explain Homer, 'swift,' but which, as far as I can recollect, is quite unsupported by the language in general. *Αργος* means white in *αργεννος*, *αργινοεις*, *αργης*, *αργυφος*, *αργυρος*, argentum, *εναργης*, *στομαργος* (*την σην στομαργον, ω γυναι, γλωσσαλγίαν*, in the Medea), in the erse Arg, the sanskrit Râj. Are we then to

conclude that Homers dogs were white? How then could he say *ποδας αργου*? I have shewn that the true form of *αργος* is †barg (1030), and I believe that a solution of this Homeric difficulty will be found by referring all these roots, greek, erse, english, latin, to the hebrew *בָּרָק* 'lightning,' which is Bright, 'white,' and 'swift.'

1049. GROW, Crescere are of course the intransitive forms of Gar, Car, 279, see Girl, 282. Churl was originally used in a good sense; Kaerle, keerle, *vir fortis et strenuus, vir proceræ stature et grandis corporis, qualem fuisse Carolum primum scribunt* (Kilian). Kaerle, keerle, *vir, homo, maritus* (id.). Karl, 1. *vir*, 2. *senex*. Karl *mapr*, 1. *mas*, 2. *vir fortis* (Haldorsen). It seems probable that to these harder forms are related Virere, Ver, Vir, Virginem (acc.), Virga, as growths.

1050. The welsh Gâr, latin Crus, hebrew dual *בָּרְעִים*, seem to contain the radix of the names of birds of the Crane kind, Grallatores, and of Gradus, Gradi, Stride, Stork, art. 690.

1051. *גלל*, *Κυλλειν* have been considered in arts. 220, 269, 915. WELTER is a frequentative form; to Welter, to Wallow, or lie groveling (Kersey). A sibilation of this is Swelter.

And all the knights there dubb'd the morning but before  
The evening's sun beheld there swelter'd in their gore.

Drayton, Polyolbion, XXII.

WELL and Boil from the rolling motion. 'Αλωσ 'a threshing floor,' from the old wise of treading out the corn by oxen driven round and round. I heard the word WYLL used (1861) at Carew Castle, in Pembrokeshire, in its proper sense, 'a spring:' digging a well is in fact digging to a well: even in book english Well head, Well spring, retain the ancient sense.

1052. LEE: for *Αλεη*, *Αλεεινος*, see Epistola Alexandri ad Aristotelem in Englise, Notes, fol. 112, b. 13; Lee side is sheltered from the wind, and Lee shore is lee-side-shore; the saxon Hleo shews the root to exist in †kal 'cover,' art. 291.



1053. SCELVS. Wrong is from Wring, meaning screwed, perverted; in the same manner Seelus is related to  $\Sigma\kappa\omicron\lambda\iota\omicron\varsigma$ ,  $\Sigma\kappa\alpha\lambda\eta\nu\omicron\varsigma$ . The sense exists in the agls. Sceoleged 'strabo;' so that the word is still teutonic and must be reconciled with Shall. Halliwell out of the glossaries is much more copious on this root than the agls. dictionaries: "SKELLED, anything twisted or warped out of a flat or straight form into that of a curve (North). SKELLERED, warped; made crooked (North). SKELLY, to squint or look awry (North). SKELVE, to incline; spoken of a pot or pan that has slipped from its upright position;" thus they say "It's all skelved to aside and run over" (Line.). In the elder Edda, at Skelfa is used actively of the sideway motion of the shield and spear in battle: B. H. has at Skæla, detorque, and Skældr, Valgus, a word which is to be compared here. The agls. contains the root further in Scilhrunge 'balance,' properly the skelving rod, the second member being the mæsothetic Hrugga, Rod (607 a), which still exists with us in the Rungs, that is, the stails of a ladder. Of Scylfan 'vacillare,' I am able to give an example, as Lye and Manning give none, from an unpublished MS.: "Awacie se cristendom, sona scylfþ se cynedom," 'Be the christianity weakened, soon skelves the kingship.' Our word SCOWL evidently represents the saxon english Sceoleged. Perhaps an unsibilate form may be  $\text{Κλινειν}$ , with Heal in 1061.

1054. BREATH. The agls. Bræð is very often used of sweet smells. It seems to establish a connexion between Spirare and Fragrare, breath and fragrance. "The house was filled with a wonderlike breath, so that all the lichmen were filled with the winsom stench." Homil. vol. ii. p. 98. The saxon Sworetan, 'sigh, draw a long breath,' suggests that its parallel Spirare is akin to the root Swec, art. 1016, and SIGH, SOUGH are clearly changed from Sweg, 'a sound.'

1055. That  $\Sigma\upsilon\kappa\omicron\nu$  = Ficus, seems due to an older form with  $\sigma\phi$ . The agls. Swæc = Smæc, a Smack, a taste, by the convertibility of W and M. Now the mæso. for Fig is Smakka, whence after that example we may assume a root  $\dagger\text{swak}$ ; by vocalization  $\sigma\upsilon\kappa$ , and by rejection of the sibilant  $\dagger\text{fac}$ , fic: the long vowel being in some way connected

with the double K. If the fruit be so named from its savour, our SMACK is connected with *Συκον*, Ficus. Loss of W as in Canem, and change of guttural to labial would produce Sapor.

1056. *Ἐσπερα* would be as natural an expression for last evening, as Morrow for next morning. A. *Τὸν δ' υἱὸν, ἔφη, ἐώρακας αὐτοῦ, ὡς καλὸς ἐστι;* B. *Τί οὐ μέλλω; καὶ γὰρ ἐσπέρας ξυνεδείπνουν αὐτῷ.* 'I was dining with him yesterday.' Xen. Hellen. IV. i. 6.

T. *Ἡμᾶς δὲ δὴ τί δρᾶν παρασκευάζεταιαι;*

E. *οὐκ οἶδα πλὴν ἓν, ὅτι θυεῖαν ἐσπέρας ὑπερφυᾶ τὸ μέγεθος εἰσηνέγκατο.*

Aristoph. Pax, 227.

'He brought in a monstrous big mortar last night.'

*ἦν δὲ καὶ πνός τις ἔνδον καὶ λαγῶα τέτταρα, εἴ τι μὴ ἔξηνεγκεν αὐτῶν ἢ γαλῆ τῆς ἐσπέρας.*

Ibid. 1150.

'If the cat didn't make away with one of em last night.' These examples may content us. It follows that *Ἐσπερα* is the same word as YESTER, and that WEST (art. 575) has been rightly compared with Vesper. There is also a reasonable probability that, as an evening<sup>g</sup> comer would want shelter, the radical element is the same in GUEST.

1057. LEATHER may be *Διφθερα*, see 755. *Δεφειν* = *Λεπειν* = Glubere: if the mæso-g. *Ἡεῖπρα* 'a tent, *σκηνη*,' be truly of the same pedigree. In *Διφθερα* the *θ* was intrusive as in *Εσθιειν*, *Εσθλος*, *Μαλθακος*, *Λοισθος*. It may, on the contrary, be connected with Cloathe, and †kal 'cover,' but these roots meet, art. 291.

1058. *Καρφος*, CRUMPLE. The shrivelling effect of dryness makes it proper to compare the words in art. 1006, with those in 893.

1059. SPEER, art. 681, has affinity also with germ. Fragen, lat. Rogare, eng. Crave, etc.

1060. LEAF = agls. Leaf = norse Lauf = germ. Laub, with LEVEL which in agls. Læfel signified "libella, scyphus," Gen. xlv. 2, remembering that ancient cups were saucer shaped, in Læfeldre fet, "a level vat," was 'a dish,' with

agls. Læfer one of the broad bladed rushes, 'sword grass, swords,' cutting the hand when drawn across it, also 'a plate of metal, a metal plate' in Homil. vol. ii. p. 498, contain evidently within them some such root as would produce †laf-men, Lamina; this root may be CLEAVE = agls. Cleofian = norse Kliúfa. As Scindere, Findere have a common origin, so CLEAVE, CLIP, Glubere are from one source and nearly identical.

1061. HEAL over, usually said of ships, tubs, and the like, is constantly employed by Lazzamon, in the sense of leau: thus "Inne Deorfete: Loerin deað þolede. On arwe him com to heorte: þat he adun hælede" (v. 2474). 'In Dorset Loerin suffered (tulit) death: an arrow came for him to (his) heart, (so) that he adown healed.' In the last saxon dictionary the verb is given as Healdan; it should be Healan: þat cild bið hoforode and healede (MS. Cott. Tiberius, A. III. fol. 41). 'That child is humpbacked and healed.' This exhibits the monosyllabic root of Κλιειν, Lean, Clivus, and Proclivis.

1062. YAMMER is a verb not quite extinct; see it in the glossaries with 3omer = agls. Geomrian, and cf. lat. Gemere.

& sæt & biheold æuore; ænne burinæsse\*.

And hire 3eddes † sæide; 3eomere stefne ‡.

Lazzamon, 25851.

Olibrius þe luðere reue buten reowðe

hwil me 3erdede hire þus 3eomerliche 3eide §.

Seinte Marherete, fol. 41. 14.

1063. YEAR. In art. 256 on Ceres the passage was worth citing.

Gēn bȳþ 3umena hiht. ðon 3oð læteþ  
halz heofoney cȳnung hrujan ȳllan  
beoþhte bleða beoþnum and ðearfum.

'Year (harvest) beeth (is) hope of grooms (men) when god

\* A burying place.

† Songs.

‡ With plaintive voice, σφωρη = φωρη: should we amend the rhythm by 3eomerliche?

§ The bad grieve without ruth, while man girded (see arts. 354, 541) her thus, groaningly cried.

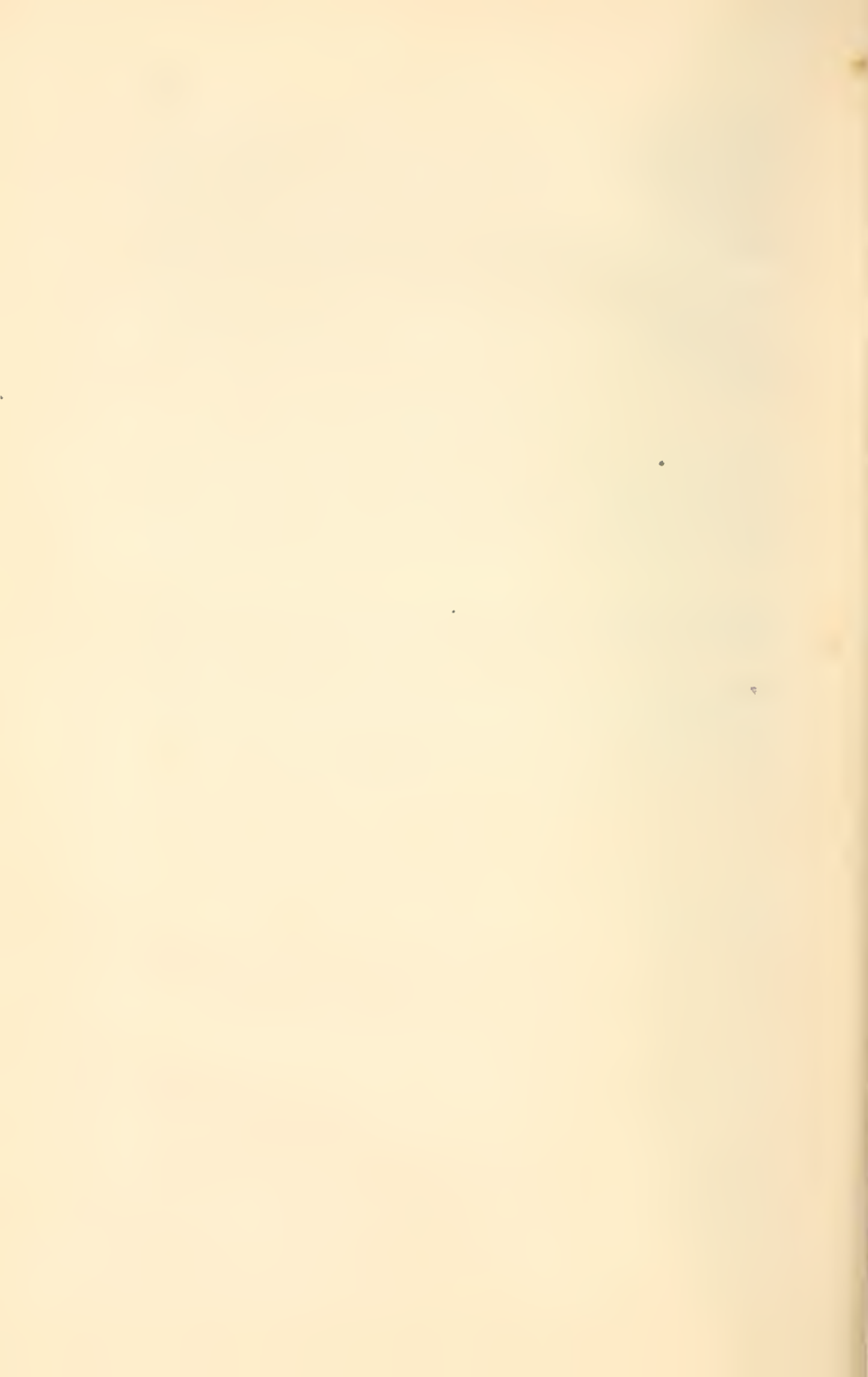
letteth, holy heavens king, the ground sell (give) bright blades (fruits) to barons and to poor.' Compare: K'. ianuarius 3if he biþ on junnan ðæg þonne bið 3oð 3intep 3 þinðiz lencten 3 ðpýze 3umop. 3 3pýþe 3oð 3eap bið þý 3eape. MS. 'If the kalends of January fall on a Sunday, then there will be a good winter, a windy lent (spring), and a dry summer, and there will be a very good harvest that year.' In the saxon word G is pronounced as Y, and in the norske disappears:

A'r er gumna goði.

Get ec at ör var Froði.

Norse Runesong, 10.

'Harvest is the good of grooms (men). I hear that Froði was liberal,' where the second line is a mere rime to the former. That Ceres=Geres is at least to be compared with this word cannot be denied; a larger space has been allotted to it because the sense is wholly absent from all saxon dictionaries. YEAR is also connected with YORE, YARE a shak-spearian word, ERE and EARLY, and probably with Γερωντα (acc.) and its sanskrit relatives. HARVEST seems to be GARB-fest, the fisting of sheaves (art. 1026), and belongs to Καρπος 'fruit,' Καρπος 'wrist,' probably once 'hand,' Grab, Car-pere, Δρεπειν, Reap, and the rest of that family.





## SANSKRIT INDEX,

EMBRACING words above mentioned as illustrating the English, Greek, Latin, and sometimes the Teutonic and Hebrew, with some others. This Index is not professed complete, nor very sceptical, though much has been rejected. The able scholars who treat of the Sanskrit never intended to assert all that presents itself in their books : they desire us only to compare this with that, and, according to our knowledge and amount of instruction, form an opinion. Their general doctrine is, that the Sanskrit has a very far back relationship to very many other tongues, but they would not insist strongly upon some of the instances alleged. They stand, therefore, in a different position to others : they make it their business to adduce examples of possible similarity : it is the duty of ourselves to select, to refuse, to hesitate. For a few of the words I am myself responsible, because the phenomena of letter change have struck me in a different way to what is commonly taught.

- अंशः 'shoulder.' cf. mæsoḡ. Amsa.  
 अकं 'pain, affliction.' cf. *Αχος*.  
 अक्षः for अक्षि "in fine compositorum" (Bopp) = oc-ulus,  
 EYE, etc. Also in the senses of rota, currus, cf. Axis,  
*Αξων*.  
 अगुरु = अगुरु 'aloe' = *ἄλλοχον* = Agallochum.  
 अग्नि = Ignis.  
 अघं sin; 2. pain. cf. *Αγος*.  
 अङ्गः 'the flank or part above the hip.' cf. Haunch, and  
 Clunis, etc. See art. 873.  
 अङ्गुश m. or n. 'the hook used to drive an elephant.' cf.  
 Vncus, Hook.  
 अङ्गार m. or n. 'charcoal.' cf. *Ανθρακες*.  
 अङ्गुरि 'a finger,' अङ्गुलः 'the thumb.' cf. Faugen and art.  
 1026.  
 अङ्ग 'to anoint.' cf. Vngere.  
 अद् 'to eat.' cf. Edere, *Εδεν*, Eat.  
 अन् 'to blow.' cf. *Ανεμος*, Animus, Ond. अनिलः is 'wind.'  
 अन्तः or neut. = End. mæsoḡ. Andeis.  
 अन्तर् = Inter. cf. Endo, old latin.  
 अन्तरं = *Εντερον*. Secondly = germ. Ander.  
 अन्ति obsolete except in derivatives = *Αντι*, Ante.  
 अन्यः 'another.' cf. Alius, *Αλλος*. L for N.  
 अप् 'water.' cf. Aqua.  
 अप implies privation, separation, etc. cf. *Απο*, Ab.  
 अपर as fem. 'the west,' as neuter 'the hind quarter of an  
 elephant.' cf. mæsoḡ. Afar, engl. After.  
 अभि in the Vedas with I long; as implying 'presence.'  
 cf. Ob. In form *Επι* is close.  
 अभं 'a cloud.' cf. *Ομβρος*, Imber.

अमा *άμα*. See art. 985.

अमा mother.  $\Omega\text{N}$ .

अमु 'water.' cf. Amnis, irish Amhan, 'water,' and art. 891. The derivation of Amnis from Am 'around' is false; it relies on poetic dreams about the Meander.

अम्भस् water. cf. Amnis, as in the preceding: *Ομβρος*.

अयस् germ. Eisarn, Iron (Bopp).

अलं *άλις*.

अवि: Ovis, Ewe.

अश्मन् 'a stone.' cf. *Ακμων*, Hammer.

अश्व: Equus.

अष्टि lip. cf. Os, Ostium.

अष्टौ *Οκτω*, Octo, Eight.

अस् or अष् 'shine,'  $\Omega\text{N}$  'fire.'

असिचं *Οστεον*.

अस्मद् the theme of the plural forms of the first person.  
cf. *αμμες, αμμιν*.

अस्मि 'am.' cf.  $\dagger$  *εσομι*, the earlier form of Sum, *Ειμι*.  
angls. Eom = Am.

अहि *Εχίς, Οφίς*, Anguis.

आप् 1. obtain; 2. arrive, reach. 1. Ap- in Adipisci; 2. Hap, Happen.

आयु: 'age, duration of life.' *Αιων, Αevum*. See the art. on Quick, 1024.

आर्य: venerandus. cf. angls. Ar (a long) = germ. Ehre.  
But it is to be considered whether the teutonic forms at least be not reductions of the mæso-g. Sweran = lat. Vereri, the long vowel being compensative.

आलिप् anoint. See लिप्.

आशु quickly. *Ωκυς*.

आस्यं 'face, mouth.' cf. Os.

आस 'to sit.' cf. *ήμαι, ήσται* (Bopp).

इ 'to go,' *Ievai* (Bopp). The mæsothetic Iddyan, the welsh Aed 'a going,' Addu 'to go.' Some old greek forms, *Ιθματα*, perhaps *Ισθμος*, shew that the greek has probably lost a dental. This opinion Bopp rejects: it would make it reasonable to suppose that the Sanskrit had lost a letter.

इन्धं, Ita.

इतर 'alius.' cf. Iterum; irish, Itir (Bopp). Then must the sanskrit be a diminution of *Δευτερον*.

इन्ध् to shine. *Αιθειν* (Bopp).

इभः 'an elephant.' cf. Ebur.

उखन् Ox.

उदरं Venter. ऊधस् Udder. उधस् Udder. See art. 574, 516.  
Also ऊधसः.

† उद्र an obsolete word, *ὕδωρ*. Water, occurring in the compound समुद्रः 'ocean.' cf. art. 891.

उद्रः Otter.

उन्द् 'to wet.' Vdus=Vvidus for Vdvidus, like Suavis for Suadvis (Bopp). Rejecting N, उदं 'water.' cf. art. 891.

उप Sub.

उपरि Super.

उभौ *Αμφω*, Ambo. See art. 788, whence it seems that the second syllable is two=Both: the first may be Con, *άμα*, in which case the sanskrit has rejected M.

उरणः *Αρπειος*, Ram.

उरु *Ευρος*.

उप् Vreere (Bopp). *Ἔξ*.

उपासा Aurora.

एक 'one.' *ἑἷς*. See art. 976, &c.

एकचरः 'rhinoceros;' one-horned. *Κερας*, Horn.

एकतरः 'Εκατερος, Either. See art. 976, &c.

एकदा Quondam.

चृद्यः Vrsus, *Αρκος, Αρκτος*, keltic, Arth, Eirth.

कः Quis; interrogatively का, Quæ. On the neuter see art. 962, &c.

कक् Vac-illare.

कक् Cachinnari, Cackle; diminutive Gigggle. These may be imitations of sound.

कण्टः gula, 'guttur,' seems to have relation to *Χανειν*, Yawn; this will bring it within the group discussed in art. 1026. *Χασκειν, Χαος*, the norse, Ginnungagap, Os for † kaos, Chasm, GAPE, GAP = gaelic, Cab, touch upon one another.

कतरः *Ποτερος*, Vter, Hwæþer.

कय् 'narrare.' mæsoꝝ. Kwīþan, our queath, in Bequeath, Quoth. See art. 1016.

कदा Quando. That N is rejected by the sanskrit seems clear any way; for the neuter of the pronoun is the base.

कन् Splendere. cf. Candere, etc.

कपाल m. or n. skull. cf. *Κεφαλη*.

कपिः Ape; *Κηβος, Κηπος*. hebrew, Kôf.

कम् erse, Caemh, 'love.' Amare.

करः *Χειρ*: cf. art. 279.

करका 'hail.' *קָרָקָר*, with? *Κεραυνος, קָרָקָר*.

कर्कटः *Καρκινος*.

कर्पास m. or n. 'cotton,' carbasus, *סִבְרָבָר*, Esther i. 6.

कल्पः 'integer, sanus.' cf. Well. See art. 1008.

कावः Corvus. cf. Croak, imitative words.

कारः 'pain, affliction.' Care = mæsoꝝ. Kara, lat. Cura.



कालः 'black.' cf. old engl. to Colly 'to blacken;' Coal.  
कास् to Cough.

कुञ्जः Gibbus. See art. 1026.

कस्तीरं 'tin,' cf. *Κασσιτεριδες*.

गिर् *Γηρως*; also गिरा.

किरि *Xoupos*.

कुप्यं 'base metal, any but gold or silver.' cf. Cuprum.

कृम्भः 'a water jar,' See art. 1026.

कृ Creare, Gar. See art. 279. cf. चर् in the sense of 'agere.'

Shall we derive *Xειρ* in its shorter form † *χερ* hence,  
or shall this root be a verbal from † *χερ* ?

कृमिः Vermis. cf. also Creep. कृपणः a Worm. क्रिमिः.

केशः 'hair.' erse, Cas, 'hair of head.' Cæsar, Cæsaries :  
perhaps angls. Feax, 'hair,' whence the republican  
Fairfax; so केशरः 'a lion's mane,' *Χαιτη*. See art. 705.  
cf. कचः 'the hair.'

कोलः lame, *Χωλος*. See Halt.

क्रद् = क्रन्द to Greet, Cry.

क्रच्यं, *Kreas*, Carnem (acc). A root कृप् 'to cut,' perhaps  
existed; whence कृपाणः 'a knife, sword.' cf. also कर्दमं  
'flesh.'

क्रमेलः Camelus. According to art. 1026. 755. the R would  
not be an insertion, but a conversion of the V. Similarly  
Crum in an equivalent of Cam, 'bent.'

क्री 'buy,' erse, Creanaim, *Περνημι, Πριασθαι*, Pretium  
(Bopp).

क्रुश् 'to call, cry, weep.' *Κραζειν* (Pott).

क्रूरः 'cruel.' Radix क्रू obsolete est, extat etiam in क्रच्य.  
Crudus in latino Crudelis, et in *Kreas* (Lassen).

क्लप् 'lædere, occidere.' cf. Clades (Bopp) and Lædere.

क्लम् 'fatigari.' cf. *Καμνειν* (Bopp). If art. 1026 be well  
suggested, the L is a change of the V, not an insertion.

क्लिद् 'humectari.' cf. *Κλυζειν* (Pott). The agls. Læcan is 'humectare,' whence our Leak.

क्व 'where?' cf. Vbi for cubi, Qua.

क्वण 'sound:.' an unsibilate form of स्वन.

क्वि 'dwell.' cf. *Κτιζειν, ευκτιμενον, περικτιονες* (Pott).

क्विण 'kill or hunt.' *Κτεινειν* (Pott).

क्षुर: 'a razor.' cf. *ξυρος, κουρευς*.

खलिनः=खलीनः *Χαλινον*.

खोल, खोड, खोर *Χωλος*? See क्रोल.

गरुड: 'cheek, temples.' cf. Genæ; agls. Wang, Wong.

गम् 'go.' cf. mæsoG. Gaggan (gangan) = agls. Gangan.

Gan. The third person singular is गच्छति.

गर m. n. Virus.

गर्भः 'womb:.' agls. Hrif.

गलः Gula. गिलिः 'swallowing;.' गल् 'to eat:.' see art. 1017.

Believed akin to the synonyms with R, गिरिः 'swallowing;.' गृ 'to swallow;.' *γαργαλιζειν*; Gurgulio (Pott). See Wilson's Gram. p. 248.

गुध् 'cover.' cf. *Κευθειν, Cutem* (acc.).

गुरु Gravis.

गुद् 'hide, cover.' cf. *Κευθειν, Hide, welsh, Cuddio*.

गृध् 'desire.' cf. mæsoG. Gredon, used impersonally, Gredop mik, *πεινω*: with adj. Gredags, 'hungry,' whence engl. Greedy.

गृ 'swallow, eat.' cf. Vorare, Brook, art. 423. 3d pers. sing गिरति.

गो Cow, perhaps *Bovs*.

गौः *Gaia*.

गौरः yellow. cf. Aurum, Crocus, Cera.

गौरी girl. *Κορη*. Girl, in old English, is used for either

sex, in that respect answering to *Koupos*, *Kouρη*. *Gör*, in the friesic, is a very young woman-child, (ein junges, noch unverstandiges Mädchen.) It is hard to see any affinity with *Churl*, *Carline*, *Karl*, which, in the oldest known usage, are applied to old men or women of the peasant class. Yet we are surprised to find so little trace of *Girl* in the teutonic languages.

Thorough wyn and thorough wommen  
 Ther was Loth acombred,  
 And there gat in glotonie  
 Gerles that were cherles.

“*Piers Ploughman*,” 526.

(The gerles are Moab and Ammon). The Glossary illustrates by “knave gerles,” of the male children in the slaughter of the innocents at Bethlehem.

ग्रस् ‘devour,’ ‘swallow.’ cf. *Gramen*, *Grass*, and the words above, *Gula*, *Brook*.

ग्रद् for ग्रभ् *Grab*.

ग्रीवा *Cervix*. See *Swere*, and art. 1017.

ग्लुन्नः ‘wearied.’ cf. *Lassus*.

घर्म ‘heat.’ cf. *Warm*, *Θερμος* (*Bopp*).

चद् ‘cleave.’ *Scindere*.

चतुर् *Quattuor*.

चद् ‘to shine.’ cf. *Candere*. चन्दः, चन्द्रः ‘the moon,’ चण्डः ‘hot.’

चन an affix giving an indefinite sense: *mæsog*. *Hun*.

चय् ‘go.’ cf. *Κιεν*, *Κιων* (*Bopp*).

चर् ‘go.’ cf. *mæsog*. *Faran*, *Fare*.

चत् a root not in use. cf. *agls*. *Geotan*, *lat*. *Gutta*.

चौरः ‘a thief.’ cf. *Fur*, *Φωρ*. चुर् ‘to thieve.’

छद् 'tegere.' cf. Shadow, Shade; agls. Sceadu.

छाया 'shade,' Σκία.

छिद् Scindere.

जङ्घा 'crus.' cf. Shank. See art. 1015.

जन् 'be born.' cf. †gnasci=Nasci, Γενος, Kin.

जलः 'frigidus.' cf. Gelu, Chill, Cold.

जानुः Knee, Γονυ.

जारः 'adulterer.' cf. mæsog. Hors. Art. 533.

जीव् 'Vivere.' cf. Quick, etc.

जू grow old, Γηρασκειν. जरा Γηρας.

जू 'celebrare.' Garrire, Γηρुवेव.

ज्ञा 'know,' Ken, etc.

क्रिल्लिका Gryllus.

दिप्, डिप् 'throw,' Δικειν.

तद्य 'to cover, skin, peel, plane.' cf. Tegere, तद्यकः = तद्यन्,  
Τεκτων.

तत्र and similar adverbs of place are parallel to the latin  
adverbs in —tra.

तद् That.

तन् 'expand, extend,' Τεινειν, Tendere, Delmen.

तनुः Tenuis, Thin.

तप् 'to heat.' cf. Tepere.

तमस् darkness = तमं, cf. Dim, Tenebræ, etc.

तरः Tree = तरु Δορυ, Δρुs.

तारा Star.

तुल्, तुल्य् 'weigh, lift.' Tollere, Ταλαντων.

तृप् 'saturare.' Third person तर्पति. Τε̅ρ̅πειν in the same  
sense occasionally in Homer; so that 'delight' is a  
derivative sense.

तृप् 'thirst.'

तृ traicere. cf. Trans, Intrare (Bopp).

त्रं as a termination, marking the instrument with which aught is done, answers to —τρον, —trum, as in αροτρον, feretrum.

त्रम् 'timere.' Τρεω. Perhaps Timere is for tremere,

त्रा 'servare,' Τηρευ (Pott).

त्रुप् ferire, occidere. cf. norske at Drepa; engl. Drub.

त्रि Three.

त्वं Thou, Tu.

दंश् mordere. cf. Δακνειν, which is from Οδαξ. The sanskrit is also plainly a derivative root, and has lost the initial vowel, a short A.

दक्षः dexterous. cf. Δεξις, Dexter, etc., Take.

दन्तः Dens. In the second edition of his Glossary, Bopp has observed that this may be 'mutilatum' for the participial अदन्, that is, Etend, Eating. Sanskrit scholars would do well to consider whether other sanskrit words and reputed roots have not lost initials.

दम् Domare or Domitum esse. cf. Tame, etc.

दम्पतो 'husband and wife.' cf. Δαμαρ (Lassen).

दरः, दरं 'fear, terror.' cf. Terrere, Dread.

दशन् Decem. agls. Tigon.

दह् 'to burn.' Δαιειν. Lassen thinks olim दघ् to be akin to Daw, Dawn, Day.

दा Dare. दानं Donum; the sanskrit is 'ut videtur, obsole- tum, pass. part. ab radice दा" (Bopp). To confess passive participles of an obsolete form is to confess the sanskrit has undergone changes. Since the old latin Duim, and the adjective Duonus = Bonus, a derivative active participial, shew that the older present was DVOMI, it will be probable that the sanskrit has lost



the V. So I have argued in † ekwant art. 976. seqq. And there is fair philological evidence that for six, the welsh Chwech is older than षष्. The latin Quis stands in the same position as regards its sanskrit equivalent. It seems to follow, that in the combinations DW, KW, the sanskrit has sometimes rejected the W.

दिव m. or n. 'day.' Dies. दिव् 'lucere,' shews the meaning, and दिव्, fem. 'air, sky,' the connexion with Divus, Divinus.

दिश् *Δειξαι*. cf. Dicis causa; Indicare, etc.

दुग्धं 'milk;' see the altered root below, and cf. Dugs. If in the auslaut, gutturals and labials will change place, then the mæsog. Daddyan 'give suck,' seems of the same origin, and it brings with it Teat, etc. The greek, *Θηλυς*, *Θηλαζειν*, require change of dental to L; or the dd may indicate a † dag-dyan, and the long vowel a † *θαγ-λυς*. By sibilation of the sanskrit Dug, we can obtain Suck, Sugere.

दुस् or in practice दुर् = *Δυς*.

दुह् 'to milk.' cf. Dugs.

दुहितृ DAUGHTER. It is thought that this is a derivative of the preceding. *Filia, quæ mulgendi officium habuit in vetusta familiæ institutione* (Lassen). In general, in ancient times, men milked: cattle that roam over unlimited pastures are very wild, and it was never convenient to send the maidens far from home. The word also is correlative, the maiden is not daughter either to the cow or to the family. The irish Dighim is 'suck the breast,' and in this sense the assigned root may be held correct.

दृम् 'fear;' 3d pers. दैभति, *Ταρβειν*.

दृश् *Δερκεσθαι* = welsh, Edrych ; irish, Dearcain (1st pers.) = *δερκομαι* ; Deare, 'the eye.'

दृप् 'be proud, confident.' *θαρσειν*.

दृ Tear, mæsog. Tairan, *Δρυπτειν*.

देवः Deus.

देवः, दोवृ 'husband's brother,' *Δαηρ*, Levir.

द्यु 'a day.' cf. Dies.

दृ 'run.' cf. *Δρानαι*, *Δραπετης*.

द्रुः *Δρυσ*, Tree.

द्रुमः tree. cf. Dumus for † drumus. (?)

द्रै 'to sleep.' cf. *Δαρθαρευ*, Dormire.

द्वन्द्वं 1. a pair; 2. together. cf. the agls. probably ancient form for 'two,' Twegen ; engl. Twain, which here appears doubled. Vincire, Bind, with their sanskrit equivalent, seem derivable from this form of the numeral with loss of the initial, like Bini.

द्वार् Door. The vowels of the english and greek by vocalization of the vau. The verb द्वृ, with 3d pers., द्वरति is 'operire.'

द्वि Duo, in comp. sometimes द्वा. The vowel for the G in Twegen, as in the mæsog. Twai, and engl. Twain, Twin.

धरा Terra. Dorr, Dry, seems not to be sanskrit.

धा *τιθεναι* (Bopp). Another form of दा, answering to the latin sense of Dare in the compounds 'put,' as circum-dare. (?)

धाव् 'run.' *Θειω* (Bopp).

धृप् 'be proud.' *Θαρσος*. Another form of दृप्.

धु 'shake, agitate.' cf. *Θυειν*, *Θυελλα* (Bopp).

धूमः Fumus. cf. *Θυμος*.

धे lactere, धेनु 'vacea lacteus.' cf. *Τιθηνη*. *Θηλυς* may have an adjective L from this root.

ध्वन् 'sonare,' the equivalent of क्कण्, and of स्वन्, with perhaps स्तन् all which see.

ध्रुवः 'certus.' cf. True. Horne Tooke was nearly right in his treatment of True, the *mæso*g. Triggws is *πιστος*, and the verb Trauan *πεποιθεναι*, our Trust is a sibilate form.

न as negative, see on Ne. art. 164.

नक्रं Noctu. The usual substantive निशा Nox, is further removed from the European languages. Properly *Δνοκ*—related to *Δνοφος*

नक्ष् Nancisci. Related to the next word ?

नख m. or n. Germ. Nagel = Engl. Nail = *Ονυχα* = *Vnguem* (acc.) The same word as Fangs, Fangen. (?)

नग्नः Naked, by contraction *Nudus*: the passive participle of some verb: the agls. sometimes *Hnacod*.

नद् 'shine.' *Nitere*.

नप्तृ filius, *Nepos*. cf. *Ανεψιος* (Pott). (?)

नभस् aer, cælum. *Νεφος*, etc. Irish, *Neamh*; Welsh, *Nef*, 'heaven.' An. for *Δνεφας*.

नरः *Ανηρ*: "propric *dux*, quo seâsu in *Vedis* interdum usurpatur: नृ ducere." Lassen.

नरकं m. n. Tartarus. cf. *Ενερθεν*, *Ενεροι*.

नवः *Novus*.

नवन् *Novem*.

नश् destroy. cf. *Necare*.

नह् *Nectere*. G or K initial lost.

नागः Snake.

नामन् *Nomen*. G or K initial lost.

नाभिः Navel, Nave of wheel: *Ομφαλος*, etc. Root नह् 'bind.' ?

नासा Nasus, Nose. One may suspect all these words to mean breathers, and to have lost the initial in *Πνευ.* agls, F<sub>n</sub>æst, 'breath;' norske, F<sub>n</sub>asa, 'to snort.' Then the initial S in so many words would be an alteration of the labial.

निष्ठा Nit. That Nit has lost a K, see art. 332.

निद् 'reprehendere.' cf. *Ονειδος*.

निञ् 'purificare, lavare.' *Νιπτειν* (Bopp).

नी *Νεεσθαι* (Bopp).

नीड m. or n. Nidus. The Greek *Νεοπτια*, as connected with *Νεοσσοσ*, and that with *Νεοσ*, *Novus*, seems to point to the true origin.

नीरं 'aqua.' cf. *Νηρευς*.

नु Num.

नुद् 'send.' cf. *Nuntius* (Bopp).

नून Nunc, *Νυν*.

नौ: *Navis, Navs*.

पच् Coquere. *Πεσσειν*.

पच्चन् *Πεμπε*, for † *pempem*.

पट् 'spread,' पाट: 'breadth.' cf. *Patere*.

पदं 'Foot,' *Pedem*, etc. cf. पथ: *Path*.

पत् *Πεσειν*. for † *πετειν*; so *Πιπτειν* for † *πιπετειν*.

पति: 'a master, an owner, a husband.' *Ποσις* (Bopp).  
mæsog. *Faj̄s*.

पत्रं 1. 'wing,' *Πτερον, Πτερυξ*. 2. 'leaf.' *Πεταλον*.

पर: 'secundus, alius.' Par. 2. *ulterior, Περαν*.

परा *Παρα*.

परशु: *Πελεκυς*.

परि *Περι, Περιξ*.

पर्द् *Παρδειν*.

यलित: *Πολιος* (Bopp).

पशु 'ligare.' cf. Fascia, Fas (Pott). Fascis.

पशु Pecus.

पश्चात् Postea; the abl. of an obsolete पश्च (Lassen). Seems to have lost a vowel, *πισθεν*. See art. 1043.

पा, पो Bibere, *Πωειν*. cf. Poculum.

पिञ् 'to tinge or colour.' Pingere (Pott).

पितृ Pater.

पिप् Pinsere.

पुत्रः son. cf. Puer (Bopp).

पुम् nourish as a tame animal. See Pecus above.

पूम् Putere.

पूर्वैः '1. prior; 2. matutinus.' cf. *Πρωϊ*.

पृथु 'latus, magnus, largus.' cf. *Πλατυς* with L for R.

प्यै 'pinguescere.' cf. *Πωον*, etc.

प्र Pro, Præ, *Προ*, etc.

प्रञ्ज् germ. Fragen, Rogare, etc.

प्रति *Προτι*, whence *Προς*, also ejecting R, *Ποτι*.

प्रथमः Primus.

प्रो 'to love.' mæsog. Friyon. ?

प्लु Fluere.

प्लु Salire. cf. Ludere for † pludere. Art. 840.

फुञ् Florescere.

फेनः Foam.

बन्ध Bind.

भङ्ग् *Φαγειν*.

भञ्ज् break, *Εαγνυναι*.

भटः Burden. *Φορτιον*.

भा 'shine, be luminous.' cf. *Φαος* (Bopp).

भु Be.

भुञ् 'bow.' mæsog. Biugan; agls. Bugan=Bow.



भृ Bear.

भृष्ट Frictus, Fried. भर्गः 'cooking, frying.'

भ्रम् Roam, Ramble.

भ्राज् 'shine.' cf. Bright; with loss of initial राज्, so that Bright is of the same root as Argentum.

भ्रातृ Brother. etc.

भ्र Brow, etc.

मख् 'sacrifice.' cf. Mactare.

मघ् Moveri.

मज्ज् or मश्ज् Mergere.

मज्जा Marrow. See art. 902.

मज्ज् 'abstergere.' cf. Emungere, *Απομυττεσθαι*, *Παμ*.

मणि m. f. 'a pearl.' माणवः 'a necklace of sixteen strings.' cf. Monile; norse, Men, 'a necklace.' cf. मण्ड् 'ornare.'

मति 'animus, meus.' cf. *Μητις*.

मद् 'to be drunk, insane.' cf. Mad. मदः 'drunkenness.'

मद्यं 'wine, intoxicating liquor.' मधु 'honey, Mel' = The erse, Mil = Welsh, Mël with derivative Melyn 'honey.' See art. 618.

मध्यः Medius; a very exact parallel.

मन् 'cogitare, opinare.' cf. Mentem, etc. मनसं 'mens.' मतिः 'mind.'

मरकतः = मरक्तं *Σμαραγδος*.

मल m. n. 'sordes.' cf. *Μολυνειν*. See also File, art. 439.

मशकः Musca = मक्षिका. See Midge, art. 718.

मस् 'to measure.' cf. मा measure. मानं Mensura. It is not to be hastily said whether in Metiri an N is suppressed, or in Mensura inserted.

मह् 'amplificare,' with 3rd pers. महते 'augeri, crescere.' cf. Magnus, Mag. art. 19, 834.

मा *μῆ*. Ne.

मातृ Mother.

माया 'magic.' cf. Magus.

मास् Moon. मासः Month.

मिथ्या frustra. cf. *Μαθη*.

मिष् = मिस् Miscere; मिस, so that S is radical.

मिह् 'effundere;' also Mingere, Meiere, especially in derivatives. "Olim मिष्" (Lassen).

मुखं 'mouth.' The mæsog. Munþ-s represents the teutonic forms. Whether some similar root existed in the greek and latin, see art. 747, 875, cf. the familiar MUG; these fay words deserve attention.

मुर 'surrounding, encireling.' cf. Murus. ?

मुष् = मूष् 'steal.' Hence after, the sanskrit grammarians all agree to derive मूषिक m. f. 'mouse, rat.' In the latin and greek a participial termination was to be expected, or some affix; and is there nothing in common between Mouse and Titmouse? See agls. Måse.

मूकः Mutus.

मूर्खः 'stupidus.' cf. Murk, 'dark.'

मृ Mori, with numerous derivatives.

मृज् 'wipe.' cf. *Ομοργνυαι* (Curtius).

मेघः 'nubes.' cf. *Ομιχλη*, Muggy weather, Fog. Muggy = friesic, Muskig = danish, Muske, used in the same sense; isl. Mugga, B. H. explains 'caligo pluviosa vel nivosa, Snefog.' Smoke = agls. Smóka, Sméc = welsh, Mwg = irish, Much, seems the same in form.

मेदस् Medulla (Bopp).

मना 'to fix in the memory by frequent repetition.' cf. *Μνημων*. The original radix must be min or men, cf. art 153.

य or यत् the reputed base of the relative = Qu—Quid.

यकृत् Iecur. That the sanskrit has lost D, see art. 787.

यवसः Cibus. ?

यामातृकः, यामातृः, जामातृः, *Γαμβρος*, Gener. Lassen says, "यामि vel, जामि f. is 'soror;' while यम mfn. is Geminus, *cujus vocis vetusta scriptura, गम fuit.*" cf. *cæterum γαμεω, γαμβρος.*" See art. 792, where it is made probable that the root has lost D.

यु Jungere; युगं Jugum, Yoke, etc. In art. 791 it is argued that these words are derivatives of Duo = Twegen, and have lost D.

युवन् Juvenis; युवीयस् Junior; यविष्ठ Youngest, where the sanskrit has eliminated N. Lassen observes that यवन 'the name of the people of the west,' is alien. But cf. the hebrew Jāvān, Ionia.

रञ् 'shine;' राजतः *Αργυρεος*. cf. Argentum. This root seems to have lost an initial labial, Bh.

रञ् Regere, in the Vedas (Lassen). I argue from the welsh Brenin, 'a king,' the historic Brennus; the agls. Brego, that the latin and sanskrit have lost B.

रथः currus. cf. Rheda, Rota, Ride, Road.

रुह् 1. ascendere; 2. crescere, Grow. ?

रुद्यः Rough. But Rough seems to have lost some initial. See art. 799.

लक्ष् observare, notare, animadvertur. cf. Look.

लङ् 'go by leaps.' cf. mæso. Laikan, and art. 840.

लप् Loqui, *Λεγειν*; for † gloqui, glegein, art. 1017.

लभ् 'obtain, get, acquire.' cf. *Λαβειν*. If the irish Lamh, 'a hand,' be literally correct, *Λαμβανεiv* is the older form, and † lab has lost an M; but the irish mh is pronounced V or W.

लम् 'fall.' cf. Labi.

लम् 'ludere,' with प्र and वि 'procacem esse.' cf. mæsoq.

Laikan and Lascivus. See art. 840.

लिप् 'illinere, ungere.' cf. *Αλειφειν*, which has lost a guttural initial: art. 1012. So that the sanskrit has lost an initial syllable.

लिह् Lick, for † glick. Art. 1017.

लिश् 'to be *Ολιγος*' (Bopp).

लुप् Rumpere (Bopp).

लुम् 'cupere,' Lubet. It has been argued that Lubet = Placet.

लोक् videre. cf. Look.

वच् 'loqui.' cf. Vocem. But Vocem is from † kwak, † kwek, and the sanskrit has lost K, art. 1016.

वत्स: Vitulus.

वन् colere, venerari, amare. cf. Win—some.

वप् Weave.

वम् Vomere.

वर: 'husband, bridegroom.' Vir.

वराह: 'boar.' cf. Verres.

वर्म्मन् Arma.

वश् 'wish.' cf. *Ἐκων*.

वस् 'habitare,' a sibilate form of *Ἔκειν*, *Οικειν*.

वस् 'tegere, induere.' cf. Weed, Vestis.

वह् Vehere. वाह: Wagon.

वा 'or.' cf. Ve.

वा 'blow.' cf. *Αηuai* (Pott.) cf. mæsoq. Waian = germ.

Welien and Ventus, 'wind,' as participles = वात: 'wind.'

वाञ्च् 'wish' = germ. Wunschen.

वास: 'habitatio.' cf. *Ἔαστυ*. Sibilations of Wick.

वि an inseparable prefix 'dis, se.' cf. Ve, as in Vecors. (?)

The radix of Dis is Two, as in *διακοσιοι* we see di for dw; perhaps Vi is for dwi.

वि Avis. "A initio elisum videtur." (Lassen.) Nom. विः, masc. or वी fem.

विद् to wit, *Ειδεναι*.

विधवा Vidua, Widow.

वीरः Vir, *Ἡρως*.

वृ 'tegere, operire.' cf. agls. Wreon.

वृत् 'versari, esse, fieri.' cf. agls. Weoðran. With आ 'reverti,' cf. Vertere.

वृष् 'to sprinkle.' cf. *Εερση* (Pott).

व्रज् 'go, travel.' cf. mæsoĝ. Wraton.

श This letter is understood to be always a conversion of a guttural: it is often represented by ç.

शङ्खः a sacred Conch shell. cf. Cochlea, etc. (Pott.)

शङ्खं Hemp, Cannabis.

शतं Centum, *Ἑκατον*. It has been argued that the two first syllables were †ekwant; if so, the sanskrit has lost the initial vowel, the W and the N.

शरः Arrow. Bopp compares *Κειρειν*.

शर्करा Saccharum, Sugar.

शर्द्ध a Fart: root शृष् *Παρδειν*. Then *Παρδειν* is a softening of † kard.

शाल् 'to flatter.' cf. *Κολαξ*.

शाल Hall.

शिरम् *Καρα*. ?

शी 'jacere, dormire.' cf. Quies.

शुष Siccari, शुष्कः Siccus.

शुभः 'neat, clean.' cf. agls. Syfer, 'neat, clean, sober.' Sobrius.

शून्यः 'vacuus.' *Κενος* for † kwenos.



- शूर 'to be valiant, powerful.' cf. *Kυριος*.  
 श्रम् 1. laborare. 2. defatigari.' cf. *Καμειν*. If art. 1026  
 be well suggested, the R is for V.  
 श्रि 'ire.' cf. Gradi, Schreite, Stride (Bopp).  
 श्रवस् 'an ear;' the irish Cluas—L, R interchanged. 2 in  
 the Vedas Gloria, *ΚλεFos*.  
 श्रु 'hear.' *Κλυειν*.  
 श्रोणी=श्रोणि 'femur.' cf. Clunis.  
 श्वन् Hound, *Κυνα*, Canem (acc.).  
 श्वसृ Sister.  
 श्वेत=सित m. f. n. agls. Hwít, White. cf. Wheat, *Σιτος*;  
 Welsh, Gwyn; Lat. Candere; Creta, with R for V.
- षष् Sex, Six.  
 पितु Sew, Suere.  
 ष्टा Stand, Stare.
- सखिन् Socius. nom. —खा.  
 सच् Sequi.  
 सज्जा armour, mail. cf. *Πανσωμα*.  
 सत्य m. f. n. true. cf. mæsoḡ. Sunþs=agls. Sop=engl.  
 Sooth.  
 सद् Sidere.  
 सद् ire. cf. 'Οδος (Bopp).  
 सना Semper.  
 सप्तन् Septem.  
 सम् *Συν*. समः 1. æqualis, 2. 'Ομοιος.  
 सर्पः Serpens.  
 सलं water. सलिलं 'water.' cf. 'Αλς, Θαλαττα, Saliva.  
 सचितृ 'sun.' See art. 1047.  
 सस्त् 'adhærere.' cf. Viscus.  
 सायः evening. cf. Serus (Bopp).

सायकः Sagitta.

सारसः a kind of Heron, Grus, Crane.

सिन्दुरं minium rubrum; Cinnabar.

सिक् Sew, Suere.'

सु Ev.

सूनुः 1. agls. Sunu, Son; 2. agls. Sunne : the Sun.

सेक् 'serve, gratify by service.' cf. Σεβειν (Bopp).

सृप् with third person सर्षति Serpere. A sibilation of Creep.

स्कन्धः shoulder. Art. 1015.

स्तन् Thunder,' Tonare, cf. Stun. Στενωρ (Pott)—

"By the whirlwind's hollow sound,  
By the thunder's dreadful stound."—*Drayton.*

स्तनः 'mamma; woman's breast.' agls. Spana. cf. Στερνον. ?

स्त्रैणः 'produced from or by a woman.' cf. agls. Strynan,  
Streonan, 'procreate':

"Then the emperour and hys wyfe,  
In yoye and blysse they lad ther lyfe,  
That were comyn of genty lstrynde."

*Le Bone Florence, 2172.*

"As when a greyhound of the rightest straine  
Let slip to some poore hare upon the plaine."

*W. Browne's Br. Pastorals, II. iii.*

*Shakspeare, "Much Ado about Nothing," II. i. end. "Henry VIII." iv.*

स्थग् = ष्ठग् 'cover.' cf. Στεγειν.

स्थल् stare. cf. Germ. Stellen, Στειλειν (Bopp.)

स्था Stare, Stand; Στηναι.

सुप्ता 'daughter-in-law;' agls. Snoru; Latin, Nurus; Nvos.

स्यूद् 'wish, desire, long for.' cf. Σπερχεσθαι, Sperare.

स्मिस् Smile, स्मेरः 'ridens,' Smirk = agls. Smeorcian.

स्मृ Memoria tenere.

स्यद् ooze, flow. cf. a Sound = agls. Sund; the river Indus.

सु 'flow, drop.' cf. 'Pew.

सः suus. cf. Σφε. The S is probably a sibilation of K.

सन् Sonare.

सप् 'dormire,' Sleep with L for V. cf. Sopire, Sompnus, 'Τπνος, etc.

सरः 1. air breathed through the nostrils. 2. sound in general.' cf. Susurrus (Bopp).

सशरः Socer, 'Εκυρος. सश्रु Socrus, 'Εκυρη.

ससृ Sister = Germ. Schwester = agls. Sweostor; nom. -हा.

खाटु Sweet, Suavis for †suatvis, 'Ηδύς.

सिद् to Sweat, Sudare, Ιδιεω for †swid.

हंसः Anser for घंस. cf. Gander, etc. art. 1048.

हद् Χεσεῖν for †χεδεῖν. cf. Κεχοδα, and the sibilate forms; as Σκατος, also the forms with final guttural, as Caccare.

हन् kill. cf. Κανειν.

हनुः 'the jaw.' cf. Gena, etc. chin.

हरितः Viridis.

हि to go. 2. to send. cf. κειῖν, Ciere (Bopp).

हिमः cold: as subs. Himan, 'cold, snow, frost.' Χειμων, Χιμετλον, mons Hæmus, Hiems, the Himâlayas.

हृ 'take.' cf. Αίρειν (Bopp). Αγρα (Pott), with उद् it is Αιρειν, 'lift,' with उद्, it is Φειρειν, 'say.'

हृद् Cor, Heart, Καρδια; gaelic, Cridhe.

हृप् Φρισσειν.

ह्लाद् to Gladden. cf. welsh, Llawd, 'pleasure, delight.'

ह्यम् Χθες, Yesterday.



## ENGLISH INDEX.

---

- Ache, 76.  
 Acquaint, 63.  
 Acre, 356.  
 After, 1043, 1064.  
 Again, 765.  
 Agee, 262.  
 Ail, 77, 829.  
 Ajar, 1026.  
 Aleppo, 1012.  
 All, 1008.  
 Ancele, 1026.  
 Aneal, 79.  
 Angle, 357.  
 Answer, 1016.  
 Ant, *αντι*, 78.  
 Ape, 263.  
 Apple, 543.  
 Arabia, 1006.  
 Arm, 80.  
 Arrow, 81.  
 Ass, 82.  
 Axe, 83.  
 Awn, 358.  
 Eye, 84.  
 Bag, 394.  
 Bairn, 400.  
 Ball, 395.  
 Bandy, 405.  
 Bane, 396.  
 Bar, 649.  
 Bargain, 397.  
 Barley, 406.  
 Barm, 943.  
 Barrow, 1026.  
 Barton, 417.  
 Basket, 398.  
 Bath, 616.  
 Bay, Bays, 49.  
 Bays (berries), 358 *a*.  
 Be, 299, 1024.  
 Beak, 1038.  
 Bear, 400.  
 Beard, 567.  
 Beathe, 616.  
 Beaver, 401.  
 Beck, 403, 1041.  
 Bee, 404.  
 Beech, 402.  
 Beer, 406.  
 Beigh, 64.  
 Be'ch, 802.  
 Belly, Bellow, 394.  
 Bend, 405, 518.  
 Bere, 406.  
 Berg, 1026.  
 Berry, 627, 756.  
 Berth, 417.  
 Bid, 407.  
 Bilge, 394.  
 Bill, 408.  
 Billiards, 395.  
 Billow, 394.  
 Bind, 409.  
 Birch, 409 *a*.  
 Birth, 400.  
 Bladder, 411.  
 Blaze, Blast, Blank,  
     Blanch, Black, Blush,  
     Blowzy, 410, 529.  
 Bleach, 410, 529.  
 Bleat, 597.  
 Blister, 411.  
 Blithe, 861.  
 Bloom, 412.  
 Blossom, 412.  
 Blow (flo), 413, 817.  
 Blow (flog), 414, 1036.  
 Blue, 535.  
 Boar, 415.  
 Bob, 1041.  
 Boll, 395.  
 Bolster, 394.  
 Bore, 416.  
 Borough, 417.  
 Borrow, 417.  
 Both, 418, 788.  
 Bottom, 419, 862.  
 Box, 420, 1026.  
 Bran, 421.  
 Branch, 859.  
 Brand, 456.  
 Bray, 359.  
 Break, 804, 598.  
 Breathe, 654 *a*, 1054.  
 Breeches, 422.  
 Breme, 730.  
 Brim, 456.  
 Broak, 805.  
 Broker, 393.  
 Brook, 423.  
 Brow, 425.  
 Brown, 426.  
 Browse, 423.  
 Buckle, 49.  
 Budget, 394.  
 Bullet, 395.  
 Bunny, 521.  
 Burden, 400.  
 Bury, 1026.  
 Buss, 547.  
 Butt, 428.  
 Button, 31.  
 Buxom, 12, 49.  
 Cack, 86.  
 Calf (of leg), 292.  
 Calf (of cow), 1012.  
 Call, 85.  
 Cam, Camber, Cambrel, 87.  
 Camel, 1026.  
 Camp (*kæmpfen*), 744,  
     1026.  
 Camp (*castra*), 1026.  
 Can = ken, 63.  
 Can (white), 1025.  
 Can (vessel), 1026.  
 Cardoel, 612.  
 Care, 88.  
 Carve, 89, 264, 663.  
 Chafer, 863, 1026.  
 Chaff, 900, 1038.  
 Chaffer, 90.  
 Champion, 1026.  
 Chap (change), 90, 864.  
 Chap (cheek), 522.  
 Chaste, 708.  
 Cheapen, 90.  
 Cheek, 522, 1033, 268,  
     1016.  
 Cherub, 1010.  
 Chesil, 628.  
 Chew, 268, 522.  
 Child, 315.  
 Chill, 265.  
 Chin, 266.  
 Chink, 1016.  
 Chip, 91.  
 Chirp, chirk, chirm, 267.  
 Chokey, 522, 1038.



- Choose, 268, 522.  
 Chop (κοπ), 91.  
 Chop (barter), 864, 782.  
 Churl, 92, 1049.  
 Clamber, 1035.  
 Clammy, 1021, 1044.  
 Clap, 840.  
 Clay, 1021, 1044.  
 Claw, 93.  
 Clear, 322, 529.  
 Cleave (adhærere), 1021, 1044.  
 Cleave (scindere), 1060.  
 Climb, 94, 458.  
 Cling, 1021, 1044.  
 Clod, 568.  
 Clog, 459.  
 Clue, 269, 568.  
 Coal, 535.  
 Cob, 305.  
 Cod, 518.  
 Coddle, 70.  
 Cold, 265.  
 Colt, 523.  
 Comb, 95.  
 Come, 270.  
 Cool, 265.  
 Coomb, 589.  
 Cop, 297.  
 Core, 299, 1026.  
 Corn, 271.  
 Corner, 307.  
 Couchgrass, 1024.  
 Cough, 590.  
 Couth, 70.  
 Court, 272.  
 Cover, 1037.  
 Cow, 526.  
 Crab, 97.  
 Craft, 856.  
 Crane, 1050, 273.  
 Crank, 893.  
 Crave, 542, 1059.  
 Crawl, 274.  
 Creep, 274, 525, 650.  
 Cress, 275.  
 Crimp, 893.  
 Croak, 99.  
 Crop, 98, 651.  
 Cross, Crutch, 607 *a*.  
 Crumple, 893, 1058.  
 Cry, 267.  
 Cuckoo, 100.  
 Cuddle, 63.  
 Culver, 535.  
 Cumbh, 1026.  
 Cunning, 63.  
 Cup, 865, 1026.  
 Curl, 281.  
 Cashot, 599.  
 Daffodil, 19.  
 Dare (dream), 101.  
 Dare (audere), 470.  
 Daughter, 471.  
 Daw, Dawn, 360.  
 Day, 360, 830.  
 Deal, 472, 739.  
 Dear, 591.  
 Deck, 652, 1039.  
   to Deck, 486.  
 Decm, 102.  
 Deep, 557.  
 Deer, 558, 473.  
 Deftly, 460.  
 Dew, 103, 479, 613.  
 Din, 796, 474.  
 Din, 493.  
 Dingle, 589.  
 Dip, 559.  
 Dive, 559.  
 Dole, 472.  
 Doom, 102.  
 Door, 475.  
 Dote, 554.  
 Dough, 653.  
 Doughty, 104.  
 Dove, 535.  
 Downs, 1026.  
 Drag, 827, 476.  
 Draw, 831, 476.  
 Dream, 101.  
 Dregs, 477.  
 Drill, 563, 1026.  
 Drink, Drench, Drown,  
   49.  
 Drite, 654.  
 Dry, 478, 592, 667, 1019,  
   1033.  
 Dumb, 479 *a*.  
 Dumpy, 1026.  
 Dunk, 474.  
 Dwarf, 1026.  
 Dye, 479.  
 Ear (arare), 105.  
 Ear (auris), 106, 276.  
 Early, 1063.  
 Earn (eagle), 107.  
 Ease, 709.  
 Egg, 361, 543.  
 Egg on, 362.  
 Eight, 1004.  
 Either, 976.  
 Eke, 364.  
 Elbow, 109.  
 Eleven, 617.  
 Elm, 114.  
 Elope, 840.  
 Else, 110.  
 Eme, 111.  
 Errand, 113, 383, 1016.  
 Ethel, 710.  
 Evc, 1005.  
 Evening, 1043.  
 Ever, 112, 1024.  
 Ewe, 115.  
 Ey (island), 363.  
 Eye, 363, 544.  
 Fagot, 365.  
 Fallow, 1023.  
 Fang, 1026.  
 Fare, 116, 429.  
 Fast (fasten), 116 *a*.  
 Fast (festinare), 531.  
 Fat, 600.  
 Father, 431, 502.  
 Fear, 117.  
 Feather, 503.  
 Fee, 432.  
 Feel, 433, 1035.  
 Fele, 434.  
 Fell, 435, 394.  
 Fennel, 439 *b*.  
 Fern, 504, 849.  
 Ferry, 116.  
 Fers (Chaucer), 534.  
 Fever, 436.  
 Few, 437, 545.  
 Fight, 438, 1026.  
 File (filth), 453, 439 *a*.  
 Fillip, 118.  
 Filly, 445.  
 Film, 435.  
 Fin, 439 *b*.  
 Finch, 655, 826.  
 Find, 440.  
 Fine, 560, 866.  
 Finger, 1026.  
 Fire, 441.  
 Firth, 441 *a*.  
 Fish, 806.  
 Fist, 438, 1026.  
 Five, 1001.  
 Fizz, Fizzle, 446.  
 Flabby, 546, 1022.  
   to Flag, 1022.  
   a Flag, 442.  
 Flail, 118.  
 Flange, 442, 873.  
 Flank, 873.  
 Flap, 818, 1022.  
 Flash, 611, 711.  
 Flask, 819.  
 Flat, 442, 601.  
 Flax, 442 *a*.  
 Flay, 435.  
 Flea, 840.  
 Fleece, 443.  
 Flitoh, 442, 873.

- Float, Fleet, 850.  
 Flock, Floss, Floo, 443.  
 Flog, 118, 1036.  
 Flow, 119.  
 Flush, 410.  
 Flutter, Flicker, 444.  
 Fly, 444.  
 Foal, 445.  
 Foam, 656.  
 Foist, 446.  
 Fold, 447.  
 Folk, 448.  
 Fond (try), 440.  
 Foot, 449, 506.  
 For, 450.  
 Ford, 116.  
 Fore, 451.  
 Forlorn, 626.  
 Four, 851.  
 Frame, 731.  
 Frayne, 807.  
 Freeze, 712.  
 Freight, 116.  
 Fresh, 808.  
 Fright, 117.  
 Frog, 452.  
 Froth, 120.  
 Froward, 450.  
 Fry (*φρυγειν*), 452.  
 Fry of fish, 656 *a*.  
 Full, 453.  
 Fuller, 121.  
 Further, 451.  
  
 Gag, 1016.  
 Gall, 277, 527, 1012.  
 Gallop, 840.  
 Gambriel, 87.  
 Game, 1026.  
 Gammon, 528.  
 Gander, 278, 1048.  
 Gap, 351.  
 Gape, 278 *a*, 351.  
 Gar, 279.  
 Garb (sheaf), 1026.  
 Garden, Garth, 272, 1011.  
 Gas, 446.  
 Gasp, 278 *a*.  
 Geolan, 280.  
 Ghost, 446.  
 Gird, 281, 1011.  
 Girl, 282, 1049.  
 Glad, 283, 507, 821.  
 Glade, 672.  
 Glance, 322, 529.  
 Glare, Glass, Gleam, Glis-  
 ten, Glitter, Gloss,  
 Gloze, Glede, Glim,  
 Glimmer, Glimpse, 322,  
 529.  
 Glib, 672, 1020.  
 Glove, 326.  
 Glow, 322, 529, 657.  
 Gnat, 284.  
 Gnaw, 266.  
 Goat, 316.  
 Gold, 277, 527, 1012.  
 Good, 508, 867.  
 Gore, 285.  
 Gourd, 286, 1026.  
 Gout, 280.  
 Grab, 287, 1026.  
 Grass, 122, 275.  
 to Grate, 271, 1031.  
 Gratings, 877.  
 Grave, 658, 664, 1031.  
 Great, 868.  
 Greet, 267.  
 Grid, Griddle, 877.  
 Grin, 783.  
 Grip, 287, 1031.  
 Grit, 271.  
 Groom, 827 *a*, 943.  
 Grope, 287, 1026.  
 Grow, 1049.  
 Grub, 658, 664, 1031.  
 Grunt, 664 *a*.  
 Guest, 1056, 289.  
 Gulf, 256.  
 Gulp, 1017.  
 Gurkins, 1026.  
 Gush, 852.  
 Gust, 446.  
  
 Hack, 83, 306.  
 Hail, 1008, 1028.  
 Hair, 290, 530.  
 Hal, 291.  
 Hall, 659.  
 Hahn, 292.  
 Hals, 293.  
 Halt, 294, 840.  
 Ham (cham), 1009.  
 Ham (home), 532, 1026.  
 Hamper, 1026.  
 Hanap, 1026.  
 Hand, 123, 295, 1026.  
 Harns, 296.  
 Harvest, 1063.  
 Hart, 16, 307.  
 Hasten, 531.  
 Have, 461, 1026.  
 Hawker, 364.  
 Head, 297, 857, 1026.  
 Heal, 125, 1008.  
 Heal (over), 1061.  
 Heap, 298, 1026.  
 Hear, 629.  
 Heaven, 1026.  
 Heel, 300, 1028.  
  
 Hemp, 301, 770.  
 Hen, 1048.  
 Heron, 124, 273.  
 Hew, 306, 83.  
 Hide (*κευθειν*), 302, 510.  
 Hide (cutis), 303, 509.  
 Hill, 1028.  
 Hillier, 291.  
 Hirn, 307.  
 Hive, 304.  
 Hoard, 772, 630.  
 Hobby, 305.  
 Hockey, 1026.  
 Hoe, 306.  
 Hogg, 306.  
 Hold, 1026.  
 Hole, 125, 1008.  
 Holt, 660.  
 Home, 532.  
 Hook, 1026.  
 Hoop, 1036.  
 Hore (whore), 533.  
 Horn, 16, 307.  
 Hornet, 308.  
 Horse, 534.  
 Host, 524.  
 Hound, 310.  
 Huckster, 364.  
 Humnoek, 1026.  
 Hump, 869, 1026.  
 Hunch, 1026.  
 Hundred, 981, 870.  
 Hunt, 311.  
 Hurdle, 877.  
 Hurry, 312.  
  
 I, 366.  
 In, 126.  
 Inter, 127.  
 Interloper, 840.  
 Ipswich, 258.  
 It, 510 *a*.  
  
 Java, 645, 790.  
 Javelin, 313.  
 Jaw, 522.  
 Jericho, 1014.  
  
 Keep, 128, 1026.  
 Ken (*γεν*), 315.  
 Ken (know), 314, 129, 63.  
 Kennel, 310.  
 Kent, 130.  
 Kernel, 1026.  
 Key, 822.  
 Kid, 316.  
 Kin, 315.  
 Kindle, 1009, 1025.  
 Kiss, 131, 317, 547, 713.  
 Knead, 331.

- Kneec, 318.  
 Knit, 320.  
 Knot, 319.  
 Know, 319 *a*, 63.  
 Knuckle, 132.  
 Kringle, 339.  
  
 Laek, 137.  
 Ladder, 320 *a*.  
 Lake, 135.  
 Lakken, 548.  
 Lane, 133.  
 Lap, *λαπτειν*, 134.  
 Lap, Lappet, Lappel, 461 *a*,  
     548.  
 Lappe, *λαβειν*, 348.  
 Larky, 840.  
 Lash, 1036.  
 Lateh, 348.  
 Lather, 135.  
 Langh, 832.  
 Law, 549.  
 Lax (salmon), 840.  
 Lay, 140, 367, 549.  
 Lead, 777.  
 Lead, ducerc, 320 *a*.  
 Leaf, 1060.  
 Leak, 135.  
 Lean, 323, 1061.  
 Leap, 840.  
 Leather, 195, 1057.  
 Leave, 462, 550, 957.  
 Lee, 1052.  
 Left, 136.  
 Leme, 322.  
 Less, 137.  
 Level, 1060.  
 Lewd, 853.  
 Ley, 138.  
 Lick, 139, 323 *a*, 871,  
     1017.  
 Lid, 291.  
 Lie, 140, 367, 603.  
 Lift, 321.  
 Light, 322, 551.  
 Like, 809, 814.  
 Limp, Limber, 872, 1021.  
 Limpet, 291.  
 Lip, 463, 872, 1017.  
 Liquorice, 258.  
 Lisp, 810.  
 List, 714.  
 Listen, 324.  
 Lithe, 872, 1021.  
 Little, 137, 604.  
 Lizard, 704.  
 Loaf, 325.  
 Lobster, 840.  
 Lock (allicere), 141.  
 Lock (claudere), 833.  
  
 Lock (of hair), 810 *a*.  
 Loin, 873, 784.  
 Long, 139.  
 Loof, 326.  
 Lot, 604 *a*.  
 Lowe, 322.  
 Lug, 324.  
 Lust, 715.  
 Lustre, 322.  
 Lute (lie hid), 142.  
 —ly, 957.  
  
 Mad, 511.  
 Madden, 854.  
 Maggot, 50.  
 Maid, 834.  
 Main, 368, 834.  
 Malachi, 1013.  
 Mallet, 454.  
 Malt, 147.  
 Marches, 143.  
 Mare, 1040.  
 Margaret, 144.  
 Marjorum, 72.  
 Mark, 143.  
 Marrow, 902, 786, 674.  
 Marsh, 148.  
 Mart, 636.  
 Mate, 903.  
 May, 1041, 19.  
 Mead, *μεθv*, 511, 618.  
 Meadow, 145.  
 Meal, 146, 454.  
 Mean (min), 153.  
 Meat, 50.  
 Meed, 716, 904.  
 Melt, 147.  
 Mere, 148.  
 Mesh, 149.  
 Mette, 874.  
 Mettle, 874.  
 Mickle, 368.  
 Mid, 151, 512, 717.  
 Midge, 718, 835.  
 Might, 834.  
 Milk, 152.  
 Mill, 29, 146.  
 Min (memini), 153, 746.  
 Min (minor), 154.  
 Mind, 874, 153.  
 Mingle, 836.  
 Minnow, 155.  
 Mire, 148, 1045.  
 Mite, 50.  
 Mock, 155.  
 Moist, 145.  
 Mole, 837, 454.  
 Monger, 150.  
 Mood, Moody, 874.  
 Moon, 156.  
  
 Moor, 148.  
 Moss, 157.  
 Moth, 50.  
 Mother, 158, 513.  
 Mothery, 742.  
 Mouldy, 742.  
 Mound, 1026.  
 Mourn, 159.  
 Mouse, 160.  
 Mouth, 747, 875.  
 Mow, 161.  
 Much, 368.  
 Mud, 145.  
 Mug (face), 155.  
 Murder, 162.  
 Musty, 742.  
 Muzzle, 619.  
  
 Nail, 838.  
 Naked, 839.  
 Name, 163, 327.  
 Nap, 328.  
 Navel, 769.  
 Ne, 164.  
 Neb, Nib, 1042.  
 Need, 605.  
 Neigh, 329.  
 Nephew, 569.  
 Nest, 719.  
 Nettle, 330.  
 Neve, 331.  
 New, 165.  
 Nibble, 601.  
 Night, 369.  
 Nits, 332.  
 Nook, 1026.  
 Nose, 166, 631.  
 Not, 342.  
 Nought, 342.  
 Now, 167.  
 Nut, 333, 606.  
  
 Oak, 168.  
 Oar, 169, 732.  
 Of, 463 *a*.  
 Offer, 4.  
 Ogee, 262.  
 Oil, 170, 1012.  
 Ond, 171.  
 One, 172, 985, 976.  
 Only, 957.  
 Open, 173, 552, 748.  
 Orchard, 272, 383.  
 Ord, 174.  
 Otter, 815.  
 Out, 720.  
 Oven, 464.  
 Ox, 363.  
  
 Paddock, 564.

- Pade, 564.  
 Pain, 876.  
 Pansy, 828.  
 Paps, 561.  
 Path, 449.  
 Paunch, 394.  
 Peel, 1040.  
 Persia, 435.  
 Piggensie, 828.  
 Pillow, 175.  
 Pinnoc, 655.  
 Place, 3.  
 Play, 840.  
 Plum, 740, 535.  
 Poacher, 394.  
 Pocket, 394.  
 Poke, 394.  
 Pool, 176.  
 Prate, 177.  
 Pumpkin, 1026.  
 Purse, 905, 632.  
  
 Quaint, 63.  
 Quake, 607.  
 Quappe, 518.  
 Quean, 334, 315.  
 Queen, 334.  
 Queme, 270.  
 Quench, 335 *a*.  
 Quern, 336.  
 Quick, 21, 304, 335, 1024.  
 Quill, 292.  
 Quince, 1026.  
 Quiver, 607.  
 Quoin, 130.  
 Quoth, 1016.  
  
 Raddling, 877.  
 Rag, 178.  
 Rain, 179, 841, 811.  
 Rajah, 1030.  
 Rake, 722.  
 Raven, 337.  
 Reach, 370.  
 Ready, 513 *a*.  
 Reap, 797.  
 Red, 778, 570.  
 Reech, 371.  
 Rich, 372.  
 Rid, 877.  
 Riddle, 338, 877.  
 Ridge, 798.  
 Rime, 779.  
 Rimple, 893.  
 Rind, 180, 1006.  
 Ring, 339.  
 Ripple, 893.  
 Rivel, 893.  
 Rob, 465, 733.  
 Rod, Rood, 607 *a*.  
  
 Roof, 780.  
 Root, 181.  
 Rough, 799.  
 Rover, 465.  
 Row, 732.  
 Rub, 800.  
 Ruddy, 570.  
 Ruffians, 465.  
  
 Sack, 182, 1029.  
 Sad, 183, 514.  
 Saloon, 659.  
 Sallow, 1023.  
 Salt, 184.  
 Salve, 1012.  
 Same, 185, 662.  
 Sann, 662.  
 Sand, 648.  
 Sap, 553.  
 Saunter, Sawney, 185 *a*.  
 Say, 1016.  
 Scabbard, 1015.  
 Scale, 1015.  
 Scantling, 1015.  
 Sear, 1032.  
 Scathe, 186.  
 Scatter, 187.  
 Scoff, 188.  
 Scoop, 537, 1026.  
 Scorch, 640.  
 Score, 663, 1032.  
 Scour, 696.  
 Scowl, 1053.  
 Scratch, Scrape, Scrawl,  
     664, 1031.  
 Scream, 664 *a*.  
 Screen, 877.  
 Screw, 592 *a*, 13, 1026.  
 Scum, 536.  
 Scut, 665.  
 Scuttle, 1015.  
 Seal, 701.  
 Seam, 844 *a*.  
 Seek, 645.  
 Seely, 666.  
 Seneschal, 188 *a*.  
 Sere, 667.  
 Set, 183, 203.  
 Settle, 183, 514.  
 Seven, 466, 1003.  
 Shaft, 757, 1015.  
 Shake, 668, 842 *a*.  
 Shale, 1015.  
 Shall, 189.  
 Shank, 1015.  
 Shape, 189 *a*.  
 Shard, 190.  
 Share, 663.  
 Shave, 757.  
 Shaw, 1029.  
  
 Sheaf, 757.  
 Shear, 749, 663, 1032.  
 Sheath, 1015.  
 Sheep, 757.  
 Shell, 1015.  
 Shelter, 1029.  
 Shide, 1015.  
 Shield, 1015.  
 Shin, 1015.  
 Shine, 669.  
 Shingle, 1015.  
 Ship, 191.  
 Shirt, 663.  
 Shoot, 193.  
 Shoulder, 1015.  
 Shovel, 537.  
 Shred, 663.  
 Shrew, Shrewd, 13.  
 Shrink, 893.  
 Shrivel, 893.  
 Siekle, 53.  
 Sieve, 571.  
 Sigh, 1054.  
 Sill, 1015.  
 Sip, 906.  
 Sister, 633.  
 Sit, 183.  
 Six, 194, 1002.  
 Skates, 1015.  
 Skell, Skelve, 1053.  
 Skid, 1015.  
 Skiff, 1026.  
 Skill, 1015.  
 Skin, 195, 1029.  
 Skink, 1015.  
 Skirmish, 640.  
 Sky, 1029.  
 Slack, 670, 842, 1022.  
 Slade, 672.  
 Slash, 1036.  
 Slate, 1015.  
 Slattern, 1022.  
 Slay, 118, 518, 671, 1036.  
 Sledge, 1020.  
 Sleek, 1020.  
 Slide, 672, 1020.  
 Slime, 673, 1020.  
 Slink, 673 *a*, 1020.  
 Slip, 672, 1020.  
 Slobber, Slaver, 1017.  
 S'ough, 1021.  
 Slow, 1022.  
 Sludge, 1021.  
 Slut, 1022.  
 Smack, 1055.  
 Smuggle, 175.  
 Sneeze, etc., 676, 1042.  
 Snow, 677.  
 Solomon, 1008.  
 Some, 199.

- Sore, 678.  
 Sough, 1054.  
 Sound, 200.  
 Sow, 198, 758.  
 Spade, 537, 1015.  
 Span new, 1015.  
 Spand, Spandrel, 1015.  
 Spank, 1015.  
 Spar, 649.  
 Spare, 679.  
 Sparrow, 634, 680.  
 Speed, 201.  
 Speer, 681, 1059.  
 Spider, 859.  
 Spill, 1015.  
 Spillikins, Spills, 1015.  
 Spin, 682, 1015.  
 Spindle, 1015.  
 Spiuk, 655.  
 Spit, 1015.  
 Spit, Sputter, 202, 683.  
 Split, 1015.  
 Splinter, 1015.  
 Spool, 1015.  
 Spoon, 1015.  
 Spoor, 681.  
 Spunk, 1015.  
 Spur, 683 *a*.  
 Squeamish, 683 *a*.  
 Squint, 684, 130.  
 Stagger, 372 *a*.  
 Stails, 372 *a*.  
 Stand, 203.  
 Star, 685, 204.  
 Starling, 680.  
 Steaks, 686.  
 Steep, 372 *a*, 518.  
 Steer, 687.  
 Step, 372 *a*, 518.  
 Sting, Stiek, Stitech, 205,  
     878.  
 Stink, 687 *b*.  
 Stir, 688.  
 Stockade, 689.  
 Stork, 1048.  
 Storm, 688.  
 Straw, 206.  
 Streak, 843.  
 Strew, 206.  
 Stride, 690, 1050.  
 Struggle, 844.  
 Stumble, 887.  
 Stun, 493.  
 Sty, 372 *a*, 518.  
 Such, 897.  
 Sulk, 207, 691.  
 Sultry, 621.  
 Sumpter, 844 *a*.  
 Sup, 906.  
 Swab, 907.  
 Swallow (down), 692,  
     1017.  
 Swallow (bird), 693.  
 Swan, 694, 1024.  
 Sway, 695, 879.  
 Sweal, 621.  
 Swear, 1016.  
 Sweat, 515.  
 Sweet, 208, 697.  
 Swelter, 621, 1051.  
 Swere, 698.  
 Sweven, 880.  
 Swill, 1017.  
 Swing, 879.  
 Take, 373, 480.  
 Tame, 481.  
 Teach, 482.  
 Tear, 483.  
 Teat, 209, 561, 608.  
 Ten, 484, 845.  
     —th, 958.  
 Thames, 51.  
 That, 485.  
 Thatch, 486.  
 The, 494.  
 Their, 487.  
 Thick, 562.  
 Thin, 488.  
 Think, 881.  
 Thirst, 478.  
 Thole, 489.  
 Thou, 490, 699.  
 Three, 491, 997.  
 Through, 563.  
 Thrash, 492.  
 Throng, 882.  
 Thrush, 680.  
 Thumb, 1026.  
 Thump, 572, 723, 885.  
 Thunder, 493.  
 Thursday, 885 *a*.  
 Thus, 494.  
 Thuster, 883.  
 Tickle, 609.  
 Tile, 26.  
 Till, 593.  
 Tilt, 737.  
 Timber, 495.  
 Tin, 700.  
 Tines, 925.  
 Tinder, 594, 884, 1025.  
 Tingle, 210.  
 Tipple, 554.  
 Tire, 211.  
 Toad, 564.  
 Token, 212, 496, 701.  
 Tolls, 215.  
 Toom, 1026.  
 Toot, 579.  
 Tooth, 886, 925.  
 Top, 595.  
 Top (spin), 1026.  
 Topple, 1026.  
 Tor, 214.  
 Touch, 497.  
 Tread, 573.  
 Tree, 498.  
 Trim, 734.  
 Trip, 573.  
 Trouble, 735.  
 True, 596.  
 Trundle, 1026.  
 Tug, 499, 846.  
 Tumble, 887, 1026.  
 Turn, 610.  
 Twain, 1027.  
 Twelve, 622.  
 Twenty, 888.  
 Twig, 1026.  
 Twigger, 1027.  
 Twin, 792.  
 Twinkle, 1041.  
 Two, 500, 991.  
 Udder, 574, 516, 892.  
 Un, 215.  
 Uncouth, 70.  
 Under, 216.  
 Urchin, 915.  
 Ure, 626.  
 Vails, 432.  
 Vat, 455.  
 Vie, 438.  
 Wade, 217.  
 Wag, 218, 374, 695, 847.  
 Wagon, 376, 847.  
 Waincoat, 27, 828, 1015.  
 Wake, 377, 1024.  
 Wall, 27, 219.  
 Wallop, 840.  
 Wallow, 340, 220.  
 Wamble, 221.  
 Wan (hwan), 962.  
 Wan, Wane, 1025.  
 Ward, 222.  
     —wards, 223.  
 Wart, 224, 377.  
 Wasp, 725.  
 Waste, 341.  
 Watch, 377.  
 Water, 891.  
 Wave, 225.  
     to Wax, 1024.  
 Way, 375.  
     a Wear, 272.  
     to Wear, 635.  
 Weasel, 636.



- Weather, 891.  
 Weave, 226.  
 Wed, 227.  
 Weed, 724.  
 Weigh, 227 *a*, 759 *a*.  
 Well, Wyll, 457, 1051.  
 Well (hole), 1008.  
 Welter, 340, 1051.  
 Wend, 889.  
 Were (*vir*), 228.  
 Wet, 891.  
 Whale, 457.  
 What, 342.  
 Wheat, 702.  
 Wheel, 220.  
 When, 343, 890.  
 Whence, 345.  
 Whether, 344.  
 While, 346, 229.  
 Whirl, 336.  
 Whisky, 726.  
 Whit, 342.  
 White, 759.  
 Who, 347.  
 Whole (hole), 1008.  
 Whom, 348.  
 Whore, 533.  
 Whoop, 236.  
 Wick, 231, 727, 1024.  
 Widow, 232.  
 Will, 233.  
 Willow, 703.  
 Win, 234.  
 Wind, 235, 891.  
 Wine, 236.  
 Winnow, 237.  
 Wipe, 907.  
 Wisk, Wisp, 907.  
 Wit, 517.  
 Wite, 238.  
 With, 262, 990.  
 Withy, 728, 239.  
 Woe, 240.  
 Womb, 576, 1026, 892.  
 Wool, 241, 443.  
 Word, 577.  
 Work, 242.  
 Worm, 244, 1045.  
 Worry, 1017.  
 Worse, 350.  
 Wort, 812.  
 Worth, 243.  
 Wound, 623.  
 Wriggle, 1026.  
 Wring, 592 *a*, 1026.  
 Wrinkle, 893, 611.  
 Write, 540, 578, 664.  
 Writhe, 1026.  
 Wroth, 245.  
 Y, 261.  
 Y, as prefix, 520.  
 Yammer, 1062.  
 Yard (garden), 354, 272.  
 Yard (*virga*), 541.  
 Yawn, 351.  
 Year, 1063.  
 Yeast, 446.  
 Yellow, 527, 1012, 1023.  
 Yesterday, 352, 1056.  
 Yet, 353.  
 Yode, 852 *a*.  
 Yoke, 378, 791.  
 Yolk, 527.  
 Yon, 355.  
 Yore, 1063.  
 Young, 246.  
 Youth, 894.

## LATIN INDEX.

---

- Abominari, 922.  
 Acies, 362.  
 Acuere, 83.  
 Acus (aceris), 358.  
 Adeps, 612, 1012.  
 Adolescere, 79, 170, 621.  
 Adversus, 860.  
 Æternus, 112.  
 Ævum, 112.  
 Ager, 356.  
 Aio, 84, 1016.  
 Alapa, 258.  
 Albus, 1012.  
 Alere, 1008.  
 Alius, 110.  
 Amare, 1609.  
 Amb-, 214 *a*.  
 Ambo, 418.  
 Amita, 111.  
 Amnis, 891.  
 Anas, 278, 1048.  
 Animus, 171.  
 Ansa, 123.  
 Anser, 1048, 278.  
 Aper, 249, 415.  
 Aperire, 173, 552, 748.  
 Apex, 297.  
 Apis, 404.  
 Aqua, 726, 891.  
 Ar, 760 *a*.  
 Arare, 105, 1031.  
 Arcus, 81.  
 Ardea, 124.  
 Area, 1006.  
 Arena, 628.  
 Arere, 1006.  
 Argentum, 1030.  
 Arista, 81.  
 Armus, Armilla, 80.  
 Ascia, 83.  
 Asinus, 82.  
 Audire, 760 *a*.  
 Augere, 364.  
 Aula, 659.  
 Auris, 106, 276.  
 Aurum, 308.  
 Auscultare, 324, 629.  
 Bacca, 358 *a*, 627, 756.  
 Balana, 457 *a*.  
 Balare, 597.  
 Barba, 567.  
 Bascauda, 398.  
 Basiuni, 547.  
 Bellua, 457 *a*.  
 Bilis, 527.  
 Bonus, 915.  
 Bos, 526.  
 Bucca, 1038.  
 Bufo, 564.  
 Bulbus, 395.  
 Bulga, 394.  
 Bulla, 395.  
 Bullire, 395, 457.  
 -bundus, 923, 935.  
 Burere, 427.  
 Caballus, 305.  
 Caccare, 86.  
 Calamus, 292.  
 Calare, 85.  
 Calculus, 1034.  
 Calx, 300, 1028.  
 Cambire, 864.  
 Camera, 391.  
 Campsare, 87.  
 Campus, 95.  
 Camurus, 87.  
 Cancelli, 877.  
 Candere, 594, 669, 694,  
     749, 1025.  
 Canis, 310, 1025, 1048.  
 Cannabis, 301.  
 Cantium, 130.  
 Canus, 1025.  
 Capere, 128, 1026.  
 Capo, 91.  
 Caput, 96, 297, 595,  
     857.  
 Carcer, 1026.  
 Cardo, 1026.  
 Carduus, 566 *a*, 915.  
 Carmen, 279.  
 Carpere, 780, 1026.  
 Carthago, 1011.  
 Carus, 591.  
 Castus, 599, 915.  
 Cauda, 665.  
 Caulis, 292.  
 Celare, 291, 603.  
 Cella, 291.  
 Centum, 870.  
 Cera, 308.  
 Cerebrum, 296.  
 Ceres, 256, 1063.  
 Cernere, 338, 877.  
 Cernuus, 338, 915.  
 Certare, 744.  
 Cervix, 698.  
 Cervus, 307.  
 Ciconia, 1048.  
 Cincinni, 1026.  
 Circulus, 281, 339.  
 Circum, 281, 1011, 1026.  
 Civis, 304.  
 Clam, 291.  
 Clamare, 85.  
 Claudere, 833.  
 Claudus, 294.  
 Clava, 459.  
 Clinare, 323, 1061.  
 Clivus, 458, 1061.  
 Clunis, 873, 1026.  
 Clypeus, 915.  
 Cælum, 1026.  
 Cohors, 272.  
 Colere, 593, 691.  
 Collis, 1028.  
 Collum, 293.  
 Coluber, 672.  
 Columba, 535.  
 Columnen, Columna, 292.  
 Con, 261, 520, 662, 979  
     seqq.  
 Consul, 261.  
 Contemplari, 474.  
 Copia, 298, 1026.  
 Cor, 299, 1026.  
 Corona, 1026.  
 Cornix, 99, 337.  
 Cornu, 307, 1026.  
 Corvus, 99, 337.  
 Crabro, 308.  
 Cras, 352.  
 Crates, 877.  
 Creare, 279.  
 Creperus, 1007.  
 Crepusculum, 1007.  
 Crescere, 279.  
 Creta, 759.

- Cribrum, 338, 877.  
 Crocire, 99.  
 Crocus, 308.  
 Crnor, 285.  
 Cubitus, 1026.  
 Cuculus, 160.  
 Cucumis, 286.  
 Cucurbita, 286, 1026.  
 Culmus, 292.  
 Cumulus, 1026.  
 Cuneus, 1015.  
 Cuniculus, 1025.  
 Cunnus, 315, 1026.  
 Cura, 88.  
 Currere, 312.  
 Curtus, 89, 663, 1032.  
 Curvus, 1026.  
 Cutis, 303, 509.  
 Cymba, 1026.  
  
 Damnare, 102.  
 Dapes, 554.  
 Decem, 484, 845.  
 Decet, 460, 486.  
 Deus, 886, 925.  
 Dextra, 480.  
 Dicere, Dicare, 496.  
 Dies, 830.  
 Dignus, 104, 486.  
 sub Dio, 360.  
 Distinguere, 205.  
 Docere, 482.  
 Domare, 481.  
 Dominus, 928.  
 Dormire, 101, 554.  
 Dorsum, 704.  
 Ducere, 499, 846, 881.  
 -ducere, 846.  
 Duodecim, 622.  
  
 Edere, 108.  
 Ego, 366.  
 Endo, 126.  
 -ere, 934.  
 Erinaceus, 258.  
 Eruetare, 371.  
 Ex, 720.  
 Exercere, 920.  
  
 Faber, 401.  
 Fagus, 402.  
 Famulus, 532.  
 Fascis, 365.  
 Fatuus, 391.  
 Fauces, 522.  
 Febris, 436.  
 Fel, 527.  
 Felix, 666.  
 Femur, 528.  
 Fendere, 396.  
  
 Fenestra, 883.  
 Feniculum, 439 *b*.  
 Fera, 558.  
 Ferina, 558.  
 Ferire, 69, 397.  
 Ferre, 400, 429.  
 Ferrum, 69.  
 Ferrere, 436.  
 Fiber, 401.  
 Fibula, 1026.  
 Ficus, 1055.  
 Filix, 504.  
 Findere, 1026.  
 Firmus, 654 *a*.  
 Fiscus, 449, 398.  
 Flaccus, 546.  
 Flagellum, 118, 414.  
 Flamina, 410, 529.  
 Flare, 413.  
 Flavus, 527, 1023.  
 Fligere, 414.  
 Flos, 412.  
 Fluere, 119.  
 -focare, 522.  
 Follis, 394.  
 Forare, 416, 563.  
 Forceps, 391.  
 Forma, 391, 731.  
 Formica, 391, 1045.  
 Formido, 117.  
 Formus, 391, 436, 456,  
 565.  
 Fornax, 436.  
 Fragrare, 1054.  
 Frangere, 598.  
 Frater, 424, 501.  
 Frequens, 882.  
 Fretum, 441 *a*.  
 Frigus, 712.  
 Fringilla, 655.  
 Frui, 423, 656 *a*.  
 Frumen, 423.  
 Frumentum, 656 *a*, 423.  
 Frustum, 423.  
 Fui, 399, 1005, 1024.  
 Fulgere, 410, 529.  
 Fuligo, 410, 529.  
 Fullo, 121.  
 Fulvus, 527, 1023.  
 Funda, 638, 1015.  
 Fundere, 1015.  
 Fungus, 638.  
 Furfur, 421.  
 Futurere, 602.  
  
 Garrirc, 267, 664 *a*.  
 Gela, 265.  
 Gena, 266.  
 Genu, 318.  
 Genus, 315.  
  
 Gerere, 518.  
 Gibbus, 869.  
 Gignere, 315.  
 Glama, 1044.  
 Gleba, 568.  
 Globus, 256, 568, 1026.  
 Glomus, 256, 568, 1026.  
 Glubere, 258, 291.  
 Gluma, 291.  
 Glutire, 1017.  
 Gnoscere, 314.  
 Gradus, 690.  
 Grallator, 124.  
 Gramen, 122.  
 Gramina, 1044.  
 Grandis, 868.  
 Granum, 271.  
 Gravis, 678.  
 Grunnire, 664 *a*.  
 Grus, 273.  
 Gubernare, 297.  
 Gula, 692, 1017.  
 Gutta, 280, 852.  
  
 Habere, 461, 1026.  
 Hamus, 1026.  
 Heri, 352.  
 Hiare, 351.  
 Hibernus, 257.  
 Hiems, 257.  
 Hir, 257. Hir is neut.  
 and without inflexion.  
 Hinnire, 329.  
 Hircus, 290.  
 Hirsutus, 290.  
 Hirtus, 290.  
 Hiscere, 351.  
 Hædus, 316.  
 Homo, 943.  
 Horrere, 519.  
 Hortus, 272.  
 Hospes, 289.  
 Hostis, 289.  
 Humilis, 1026.  
  
 Id, 510 *a*.  
 -idus, 917.  
 Iecur, 279.  
 Illustris, 322.  
 In, 126.  
 In (un), 215.  
 Inter, 127, 216.  
 Interpretari, 177.  
 Invitare, 407.  
 Invitus, 407.  
 Ire, 852 *a*.  
 Irritare, 245.  
 Iugum, Iungere, 378.  
 Iuvenis, 246.  
 Iuventus, 894.

- Labium, Labrum, 463,  
     872, 1017.  
 Lacerare, 614.  
 Lacere, allicere, 141.  
 Lacerta, 704.  
 Laerima, 613.  
 Lactare, 141.  
 Lacus, 135.  
 Lætus, 203, 507.  
 Lambere, 872.  
 Lamina, 1060.  
 Lancinare, 614.  
 Languere, 139 *a*, 1022.  
 Lapis, 554.  
 Lappa, 548.  
 Laqueus, 548.  
 Lascivus, 840.  
 Latere, 142, 321, 603.  
 Latro, 321, 554.  
 Latus, 873.  
 Lavare, 135, 121.  
 Laverna, 554.  
 Laxare, 670, 842, 1022.  
 Lectus, 140.  
 Legare, 1013.  
 Lenis, Lentus, 673 *a*, 872 *a*,  
     1021.  
 Levis, 551.  
 Lex, 549.  
 Liber (free), 320 *a*.  
 Liber (bark), 258, 291.  
 Lictor, 1013.  
 Limax, 673, 1021.  
 Limus, 673, 1021.  
 Lingere, 139, 323 *a*, 871,  
     1017.  
 Lingua, 139, 323 *a*, 615,  
     1017.  
 Linquere, 550.  
 Lippire, 391.  
 Liquef, 135.  
 -lis, 349, 957.  
 Loligo, 612.  
 Longus, 139 *a*.  
 Lubricus, 672, 1020.  
 Lucere, 322.  
 Lucerna, 322.  
 Lucina, 367.  
 Lucus, 138.  
 Ludere, 840.  
 Luere, 670, 1022.  
 Lumbi, 568 *a*, 873.  
 Lumen, 322.  
 Luna, 1012.  
 Lux, 322.  
 Luxus, Luxare, Luxuria,  
     670, 1022.  
 Macerare, 902.  
 Mactare, 74.  
 Macula, 149, 837.  
 Madere, 145.  
 Magnus, 19, 368, 834.  
 Maius, 1041.  
 Malleus, 29.  
 Mandare, 1026.  
 Mandere, 619.  
 Manducare, 875.  
 Mango, 150.  
 Manifestus, 116 *a*.  
 Manus, 763, 1026.  
 Mare, 148.  
 Margarita, 144.  
 Margo, 143.  
 Mater, 158.  
 Meditari, 612.  
 Medius, 151.  
 Mel, 511, 618.  
 Memini, 153.  
 Memor, 746.  
 Mensis, 156.  
 Mentem, 153.  
 -mentum, -men, 936.  
 Merces, 904.  
 Min, Memini, 153.  
 Mirari, 30.  
 Miscere, 836, 858.  
 Merere, 159.  
 -mo, -monia, 936.  
 Mola, 146.  
 Monere, 153.  
 Mordere, 747.  
 Mors, 162, 903.  
 Mucor, 742.  
 Mucus, 902.  
 Mulcere, 152.  
 Mulgere, 152.  
 Multus, 391.  
 Mus, 160.  
 Musca, 718, 835.  
 Muscus, 157.  
 Mutare, 151.  
 Mutuus, 151.  
 Narcs, 631, 1042.  
 Nasus, 166, 676.  
 Ne (not) 164, add Nullus,  
     Nunquam, Nemo, Nolle.  
 Necessesse, 605.  
 Nectere, 320.  
 Nepos, 569.  
 Nidus, 719.  
 Nix, 677.  
 Nodus, 319.  
 Noscere, 314.  
 Nomen, 163, 327.  
 Novus, 165.  
 Nox, 369.  
 Nudus, 839.  
 Nunc, 167.  
 Nuper, 167.  
 Nux, 333, 606.  
 Obscenus, Obscurus, 745,  
     1029.  
 Occare, 306.  
 Occulere, 291.  
 Oculus, 363, 544.  
 -olescere, 1008.  
 Oleum, 79, 170.  
 Olim, 229.  
 Omen, 922.  
 Operire, 1037.  
 Opitulari, 489.  
 Oportet, 261.  
 Opportunus, 261.  
 Orbis, 272, 1026.  
 Ordiri, 174.  
 Oriri, 174.  
 Os, 317.  
 Osculum, 317, 709.  
 Ostrea, 317.  
 Otiun, 709.  
 Ovis, 115.  
 Ovum, 361, 543.  
 Pagina, 402.  
 Pallium, 435.  
 Palpare, Palma, 433, 1035,  
     1036.  
 Palumbes, 535.  
 Palus, 176.  
 Pampinus, 1026.  
 Pandus, 405.  
 Papillæ, 561.  
 Parcere, 679.  
 Parens, 42.  
 Parere, 400.  
 Parsimonia, 704.  
 Passer, 634, 680.  
 Pater, 431, 502.  
 Paucus, etc., 437, 545.  
 Pecus, Peculium, 432.  
 Pedere, 901.  
 Pellere, 840.  
 Pellis, 394, 435.  
 Per, 450, 563.  
 Pera, 905, 632.  
 Perna, 300, 683.  
 Persona, 729 *a*.  
 Pes, 449.  
 Pestis, 706.  
 Petere, 428.  
 Petorritum, 518.  
 Pila, Pilula, 395.  
 Pileus, 435.  
 Pinguis, 562.  
 Pinna, 439 *b*.  
 Placet, 714, 809.  
 Planus, 442.

- Plebs, 434.  
 Plenus, 453.  
 Plere, 439 *a*.  
 Plicare, 442 *a*, 447.  
 Polluere, 391, 439.  
 Populus, 434.  
 Porcus, 415.  
 Post, 1043.  
 Precari, 542.  
 Prehendere, 123.  
 Pro, etc., 451.  
 Proclivis, 1061.  
 Promulgare, 391.  
 Prunum, 740.  
 Pugil, Pugnare, 438, 1026.  
 Pulcr, 23.  
 Pulex, 840.  
 Pullus, 445, 523.  
 Pulvis, 454.  
 Pingere, 1026.  
  
 Quærere, 681, 683 *a*.  
 Qualis, 349, 485.  
 Quando, 343.  
 Quatere, 607, 668.  
 Quem, 348.  
 Quoco, 1024.  
 Queri, 267, 664 *a*.  
 Quinque, 866.  
 Quis, 347.  
 Quod, Quid, 342.  
  
 Radix, 181.  
 Rapere, 287, 465, 733.  
 Rastrum, 722.  
 Regere, 379, 372, 1030.  
 Regere in Porrigere, 370.  
 Remus, 732.  
 Reperere, 274, 650.  
 Rogare, 542, 1059.  
 Ruber, Rufus, 570.  
 Ruga, 611.  
 Rumem, Ruminare, 371.  
 Rumor, 359, 931.  
  
 Sacculus, 182.  
 Sacer, 639.  
 Sagaris, 1032.  
 Sagitta, 193.  
 Sal, 184.  
 Salvus, 1008.  
 Sanus, 200.  
 Sarpere, 1026.  
 Satis, Satur, 183, 514.  
 Satus (serere), 198.  
 Scamnum, Scandere,  
     Scandula, 1015.  
 Scapula, Sealæ, 1015.  
 Scelus, 189, 1053.  
 Scindere, Scintilla, 1015.  
  
 Scobæ, 539.  
 Sereare, 383.  
 Scribere, 540, 578, 664,  
     1031.  
 Scrobs, 658.  
 Sculptere, 1031.  
 Secare, 1032.  
 Secere, Sectors, Sectio, 1016.  
 Seginis, 185 *a*.  
 Semel, 199, 229, 985.  
 Semper, 199, 985.  
 Senex, 188.  
 Sentina, 687 *b*.  
 Septem, 466.  
 Sequi, 1016.  
 Serere, 758.  
 -serere, 1016.  
 Serpere, 650.  
 Serum, 638.  
 Seta, 705.  
 Sevisse, 198.  
 Sex, 194, 1002.  
 Sic, 897.  
 Signum, 701.  
 Siliqua, 642.  
 Silva, 660.  
 Similis, 185, 349, 662.  
 Simul, 185, 229, 662.  
 Singuli, 199.  
 Socer, Socrus, 639.  
 Sol, 383, 1047.  
 Solus, 639, 1008.  
 Solvere, 670, 842.  
 Sompnus, 880.  
 Sonus, 638, 687 *a*, 1016.  
 Sorbere, 906.  
 Soror, 633.  
 Spatula, 1015.  
 Spirare, 654 *a*, 1054.  
 Splendere, 648.  
 Spolium, 648.  
 Sponda, 1026.  
 Spuere, 202, 638.  
 Spuma, 202, 536, 638, 656.  
 Stannum, 700.  
 Stare, 203.  
 Statim, 203, 229.  
 Stella, 204.  
 Sterilis, 1006.  
 Sternere, 206.  
 Sternutare, 638.  
 Stimulare, 878.  
 Stirps, 203.  
 Strenuus, 844.  
 Stria, 843.  
 Strobilus, 1026.  
 Stupere, 203.  
 Sturnus, 680.  
 Suavis, 208, 697.  
 Succus, 553, 638.  
  
 Sudare, 621, 639, 515.  
 Suleus, 207, 638, 691.  
 Sus, 197.  
  
 Tacere, 644.  
 Tæda, 884, 1025.  
 Talis, 349, 485.  
 Tardus, 554.  
 Taurus, 687.  
 Taxus, 57.  
 Tegere, 486, 637, 652,  
     1039.  
 Templum, Tempestas, 474.  
 Tendere, 737.  
 Tenuis, 488, 560.  
 Tergere, 478.  
 Terminus, 739.  
 Terra, 1019.  
 Tertius, 998.  
 Testa, Testis, 706.  
 Tingere, 479.  
 Timire, Tintinare, 210.  
 Titulare, 609.  
 Titubare, 887.  
 Tolerare, Tollere, 489.  
 Tonare, 493, 885 *a*.  
 Topper, 468.  
 -tor, 626.  
 Tornus, Torquere, 610,  
     1026.  
 Torpere, 101.  
 Torrere, 478, 1006.  
 Toxicum, 57.  
 Trabs, 498.  
 Traherere, 476, 831.  
 Tranquillus, 259, 346.  
 Tremere, Trepidare, 391.  
 Tres, 491, 998.  
 Tritavus, 998.  
 Triturare, 492.  
 Truncus, 498.  
 Tu, 699.  
 Tunc, 487.  
 Tundere, 572, 885.  
 Turbare, 688, 735.  
 Turbo, 610, 1026.  
 Turdus, 680, 723.  
 Turma, 734.  
 Turris, 214.  
 Tus, 582.  
 -tus, 907.  
 Tussis, 590.  
  
 V, 270.  
 Vacillare, 218, 374, 695,  
     879.  
 Vadere, 617, 449, 889.  
 Væ, 240.  
 Valere, 1008.  
 Vanus, 259, 335 *a*.



- Vanescere, 335 *a*.  
 Vannus, 237.  
 Vapor, 259, 745.  
 Varius, 422.  
 Vas, Vadis, 227.  
 Vastare, 341.  
 Vates, 517.  
 Vber, 574.  
 Vbi, 258.  
 Vdus, 891.  
 Vchere, 759 *a*.  
 Vehiculum, 376.  
 Velle, 233, 566.  
 Vellere, 554.  
 Vellus, 443.  
 Venari, 311.  
 Venire, 270.  
 Venter, 259, 315, 576, 892.  
 Ventus, 235, 891.  
 Venus, 315.  
 Verberare, 354, 409 *a*.  
 Verbum, 577.  
 Vereri, 243.  
 Vermis, 244.  
 Verrere, 638, 907.  
 Verres, 415.  
 Verruca, 224.  
 Versus, 223.  
 Vertere, 222, 336, 1026.  
 Veru, 336.  
 Vesci, 704.  
 Vespa, 225, 725.  
 Vesper, 575, 1056.  
 Vestigium, 681.  
 Vestis, 635, 724.  
 Via, 375, 847.  
 Vibrare, 695.  
 Vicus, 1024, 231, 727.  
 Videre, 517.  
 Viduus, 232.  
 Vigere, 1024.  
 Vigilare, 377, 1024.  
 Viginti, 888.  
 Villus, 241.  
 Vincere, 234.  
 Vincire, 409.  
 Vinum, 236.  
 Virere, 1049.  
 Virga, 409 *a*, 541, 1049.  
 Virgilius, 242.  
 Virgo, 1049.  
 Vis, 1024.  
 Viscera, 704, 745.  
 Visire, 446.  
 Vitex, 239.  
 Vituperare, 238.  
 Viverra, 636.  
 Virus, 335, 1005, 1024.  
 Vlmus, 114.  
 Vena, 109.  
 Vmbo, 1026.  
 Vncus, 357, 1026.  
 Vnda, 891.  
 Vnde, 258, 345.  
 Vndecim, 617.  
 Vnguis, 838.  
 Vnquam, 258.  
 Vnus, 172.  
 Volare, 444.  
 Volvere, 220, 340.  
 Vomere, 683 *b*.  
 Vox, 230.  
 Vrbs, 272, 1026.  
 Vrsus, 704.  
 Vt, 258.  
 Vter (whether), 258, 344,  
 976.  
 Vter (bag), 892.  
 Vulgus, 448.  
 Vultus, 245 *a*.  
 Vulva, 394.

## GREEK INDEX.

- A copulative, 261, 985.  
 — intensive, 520.  
 αγαθος, 503.  
 αγγελος, 1031.  
 αγγος, αγγουρον, αγγλι-  
   θες, 1026.  
 άγιος, 150.  
 αγκιστρον, 357, 1026.  
 αγκυλη, αγχου, 1026.  
 αγκυρα, 1026.  
 αγρος, 356.  
 αιει, 112, 383, 1024.  
 αιρα, 383.  
 αισθησθαι, 383.  
 αιφνιδιος, αιψα, 383.  
 αιων, 112, 383, 1024.  
 ακουειν, 276.  
 ακυλος, 168.  
 αλγειν, 77.  
 αλη, αλεινος, 1052.  
 αλειφειν, 1012.  
 αλεκτρων, 258.  
 αλυδεισθαι, 258.  
 αλλος, 110.  
 άλς, άλες, 184.  
 αλσος, 660.  
 άλως, 1051.  
 άμα, 261, 980, seqq.  
 αμβροτος, 215.  
 αμβρον, 1025.  
 αμειβειν, 864.  
 αμφω, 418.  
 αναγκη, 605.  
 ανεμος, 171.  
 αντι, 78.  
 άπαξ, 979.  
 απο, 463 a.  
 απομντεςθαι, 902.  
 απροτιμαστος, 1026.  
 αργος, αργυρος, 1030,  
   1048.  
 αρον, 105, 1031.  
 άρπαζειν, 287, 732.  
 άρπη, 1031.  
 ασκηθης, 186.  
 αστηρ, 204.  
 αστραγαλος, 74.  
 αστραπη, 204.  
 αστιν, 1024.  
 ασφαραγος, 423.  
 αυλαξ, 691.  
 αυλος, pipe, 292.  
 αυξανειν, 364.  
 αυταρ, 1043.  
 αφρος, 120.  
 αχος, 76.  
 αχυρον, 358.  
 Βαδιζειν, 449, 889.  
 βαθος, 419, 557, 862.  
 βαλανειον, 616.  
 βανα, 518.  
 βαπτειν, 559.  
 βατραχος, 452.  
 βειη, 30, 1024.  
 βενθος, 862.  
 βηξ, 524, 554.  
 βιβρωσκειν, 423.  
 βιος, 21, 1024.  
 βληχαν, 597.  
 βλιττειν, 753.  
 βοθρος, 419.  
 βορα, 406.  
 βουλεσθαι, 233.  
 βους, 526.  
 βραδυς, 554.  
 βριζειν, 554.  
 βρογχος, 423.  
 βροτος, 752.  
 βρυκειν, 423.  
 βρυχασθαι, 359.  
 βρωμασθαι, 359.  
 βυσσος, 557, 862.  
 Γαζα, 630.  
 γαλα, 1012, 1017.  
 γαληνη, 259.  
 γαστηρ, 705.  
 γελαν, 832.  
 γελειν, 1018.  
 γενειον, γενυς, 266.  
 γενναν, γενος, 30, 315.  
 γερανος, 124, 273, 1050.  
 γερων, 1063.  
 γευεσθαι, 268, 520.  
 γιγνωσκειν, 314.  
 γλυφειν, 1031.  
 γλωσσα, 323 a, 1017.  
 γναθος, 266.  
 γναφειν, 328.  
 γογγυλος, 1026.  
 γομφος, 1026.  
 γονυ, 318.  
 γραφειν, 540, 644, 1031.  
 γραστις, 275.  
 γυνη, 334.  
 γυρος, 281, 336.  
 γωνια, 130.  
 Δαηρ, 612.  
 δακρυ, 30, 483, 613.  
 δαμαζειν, 481.  
 δαρθανειν, 101.  
 δας, 884, 1025.  
 δεικνυναι, 496, 701.  
 δεκα, 484.  
 δελτος, 554.  
 δελφω, 554.  
 δεμειν, 495.  
 δενδρον, 495.  
 δεξια, 496.  
 δερκεσθαι, 30.  
 δευειν, 103.  
 δεφειν, 755.  
 δεχεσθαι, 483, 899.  
 διδασκειν, 482.  
 digamma, 381 to 388.  
 διφθερα, 755, 1057.  
 δυεφας, 474.  
 δοκειν, 881.  
 δορυ, 498.  
 δραττεσθαι, 1026.  
 δρεπειν, 797, 1026.  
 δυο, 500.  
 δυσπεμφελος, 1026.  
 δωδεκα, 622.  
 Εγγυς, 1026.

- εγω, 366.  
 εδειν, 108.  
 εδνα, 227.  
 ειδεσθαι, 383, 517.  
 εικειν, 383.  
 εικοσι, 383, 888.  
 ειπειν, 1015.  
 ειρειν, 1015.  
 εις, 126.  
 εις, 172.  
 εικαστος, 977.  
 εκατον, 870.  
 εκει, εκεινος, 355.  
 ελαιον, 79, 170, 1012.  
 ελασσων, 137.  
 ελαφος, 840.  
 ελαφος, 551.  
 ελευθερος, 320 *a*.  
 ελθειν, 258, 320 *a*.  
 ελισσειν, 220.  
 εμβρυον, 30.  
 εμειν, 221, 683 *b*.  
 εν, 126.  
 ενα, 172.  
 ενδεκα, 617.  
 εννυαι, 724.  
 εντερον, 126.  
 εξ, 194, 720.  
 εξαφνης, 383.  
 επιλησμων, 705.  
 επτα, 466.  
 εργον, 242.  
 Ερεβος, 1007.  
 ερεικειν, 383.  
 εριπτειν, 258, 780.  
 ερεσθαι, 383.  
 ερεσσειν, 169.  
 ερετμειν, 732.  
 ερευγεσθαι, 371, 383.  
 ερκος, 1026.  
 ερπειν, 650.  
 ερυθρος, 570, 383.  
 ερωδιος, 273, 1059.  
 εσθης, 724.  
 εσθειν, 108, 705.  
 εσθλος, 710.  
 εσπερα, 1056.  
 ετι, 353.  
 εναδε, 383.  
  
 Ζητειν, 645.  
 ζυγον, 378.  
  
 Ἡδus, 697.  
 ημεριος, 1007.  
  
 ἦλιος, 383.  
  
 Θαμβειν, 471 *a*.  
 θαρρειν, 470.  
 θελειν, 566.  
 θεραπων, 644.  
 θερμος, 565.  
 θηρ, 473, 558.  
 θυγατειν, 497.  
 θολος, 612.  
 θορυβειν, 688, 735.  
 θρονος, θρημος, 498.  
 θυγατηρ, 471.  
 θυειν, 582.  
 θυμος, 582, 554.  
 θυρα, 475, 544.  
 θωραξ, 612.  
  
 Ιασθαι, 30.  
 ιδειν, 517.  
 ιδιειν, 515.  
 ιδιος, 383.  
 ιδρωσ, 383, 515.  
 ιεναι, 852 *a*.  
 ιμασθλη, 705.  
 ιμερος, 1025.  
 ιπνος, 464.  
 Ιρις, 113, 383, 1016.  
 Ιρος, pr. n., 113, 383.  
 ισθι, 705.  
 ισμεν, 705.  
 ισταναι, 203.  
 ιτεα, 239, 728.  
  
 Καθαρος, 708, 1002.  
 καιειν, καισαι, 383.  
 καλαμος, 292.  
 καλειν, 85.  
 κηλος, 1008.  
 καλυξ, 291.  
 καλυπτειν, καλυβη, 291.  
 καμπτειν, 87, 1026.  
 κανθαρος, 863, 1026.  
 κανθηλιος, 1026.  
 κανθος, 130, 684.  
 κανναβις, 301.  
 καπηλος, 90, 864.  
 καπνος, 259.  
 καπτειν, 278 *a*.  
 кара, 296, 98, 755.  
 караβος, 97.  
 καρδια, 299.  
 καρπος, 1026.  
 καρφος, καρφειν, 1006  
 1058.  
  
 κεισθαι, 259.  
 κελαινος, 535.  
 κελευθος, 320 *a*.  
 κελειν, 259.  
 κελυφος, 291.  
 κενος, κενων, 259, 315,  
 335 *a*, 1026.  
 κεντειν, 867.  
 κεραμος, 1026.  
 κεραι, 307.  
 Κερβερος, 1010.  
 κευθος, 30, 302,  
 510.  
 κεφαλη, 296, 857.  
 κηπος, 263.  
 κηρ, 299.  
 κυγκλιδες, 877.  
 κυκος, 1024.  
 κικκος, 339.  
 κλαιειν, κλαισαι, 383.  
 κλειειν, 833.  
 κλεπτειν, 321.  
 κλιβανος, 325.  
 κλιμαξ, 94, 458.  
 κλεινειν, 323, 1061.  
 κλειναι, 30, 324.  
 κλωθειν, 262.  
 κναπτειν, 328.  
 κνιδη, 330.  
 κοιλος, 1026.  
 κοινος, 261.  
 κοκκυξ, 100.  
 κολλα, 1021, 1044.  
 κολοιος, κολωο 8 5.  
 κολοκυνθις, 1026.  
 κολωνη, 1028.  
 κονδυλος, 132, 331, 295,  
 1026.  
 κοιιδες, 332.  
 κοινειν, 129, 314.  
 κοπτειν, 91.  
 κοραξ, 99.  
 κορειν, 696.  
 κορη, 282, 92.  
 κορυφη, 98.  
 κορυστης, 705.  
 κουριξ, 290.  
 κοσκινον, 599, 915.  
 -κοσιοι, 912.  
 κραζειν, 99.  
 κραμβος, 1006.

- κраниον, 296.  
 κραστις, 275.  
 κρατα, 856.  
 κρεας, 89.  
 κρηγνος, 596.  
 κρινειν, 338, 877.  
 κριος, 307.  
 κτεις, 924.  
 κυβη, κυβερναν, 296.  
 κυβισταν, 296, 1026.  
 κυκλος, 281, 898.  
 κυκνος, 278, 694, 1048.  
 κυλιειν, 220, 340, 915,  
 1051.  
 κυμβαχος, 1026.  
 κυμβιον, 865, 1026.  
 κυπελλον, 865.  
 κυσαι, 131, 317.  
 κυσθος, κυστις, 705.  
 κυων, 310, 1048.  
 κωλυειν, 30.  
 κωμη, 532, 1026.  
 κωνος, 1025.  
 κωνωψ, 284.  
  
 Λαγαρος, 873.  
 λαγων, (flank), 873.  
 λαθειν, 321, 603.  
 λαικαζειν, 840.  
 λαιμασσειν, 1017.  
 λαιος, 136.  
 λαμβανειν, 1035, 326,  
 518, 548.  
 λαμπειν, 321.  
 λαμπη, 673.  
 λανθανειν, 142.  
 λαξ, 258, 300.  
 λαπαρη, 873.  
 λαπτειν, 1017, 134.  
 λαφυσσειν, 1017.  
 λαχειν, 604*a*.  
 λαιος, 853.  
 λανκανη, 1017.  
 λεγειν, λεγεσθαι, 367,  
 549, 1017, 140.  
 λεγειν, gather, 1035,  
 518.  
 λειπειν, 462.  
 λειπειν, 30, 871, 1017,  
 139.  
 λεπας, 291.  
 λεπειν, 258, 291.  
 λεπτος, 291.  
 λευκος, 322.  
 λευσσειν, 258, 322.  
  
 λημη, 258.  
 λιγνος, 322, 410.  
 λιθος, 544.  
 λιπα, 1012.  
 λοβος, 461*a*.  
 λογγαζειν, 139*a*.  
 λουειν, 121.  
 λυγδος, 322.  
 λυειν, 670, 842.  
 λυκιος, 322.  
 λυχρος, 322.  
  
 Μαινειν, 511.  
 μανθανειν, 874.  
 μαργαριτης, 144.  
 μαρπτειν, 1026.  
 ματηρ, 158.  
 μαχεσθαι, 74\*.  
 μεγαλα, μειζων, 251, 19,  
 368, 834.  
 μεθυ, 511, 854.  
 μειδιαν, 620.  
 μελδew, 147.  
 μελι, 618.  
 μεσος, 151, 717.  
 μετα, μεταξυ, 151,  
 512.  
 μηδεσθαι, 874.  
 μηνη, μην, 156.  
 ητηρ, 158.  
 μιμησκειν, 153.  
 μινυνθα, 154.  
 μισγειν, 836, 858.  
 μισθος, 716, 904.  
 μοιχος, 675.  
 μολυνειν, 439.  
 μορμω, 1045.  
 μορφη, 731.  
 μυελος, 902.  
 μυια, 718, 835.  
 μυλλη, 29, 146.  
 μυρμηξ, 1045.  
 μυρον, μυρρα, μυρεσθαι,  
 674.  
 μακος, 155.  
  
 Νεος, 165.  
 νεοττω, 719.  
 νεφος, 474.  
 νησσα, 258, 278.  
 νιφειν, 677.  
 νους, 319*a*.  
 νυν, 167.  
 ννος, 858.  
 νυξ, 369.  
  
 Ξηρος, 592, 667, 1006,  
 1033.  
 ξυλον, 660.  
 ξυν, 662.  
 ξυνος, 261.  
 ξυραν, 663.  
  
 ‘Ο, η, το, 494.  
 οβελος, 313.  
 ογκος, 1026.  
 οδους, 886, 925.  
 οδουνη, 925.  
 οιγειν, 173, 552.  
 οιδα, 383.  
 οικος, 231, 304, 383, 727.  
 οινος, 236, 383.  
 οισ, 115.  
 οισση, 383, 728.  
 οκελλειν, 259.  
 ολιγος, 137, 604.  
 ολος, 125, 1008.  
 ομβρος, 891.  
 ομου, 261.  
 ομφαλος, 1026.  
 ομφη, 859.  
 ονομα, 30, 163, 327.  
 ονυξ, 838.  
 οπισω, 1043.  
 οπος, 553.  
 οπωρα, 1043.  
 οξυς, 83.  
 ορεγειν, 370.  
 ορυσσειν, 258, 1031.  
 ορφη, 1007.  
 ορχεισθαι, 1026.  
 ορχις, 1026.  
 ος, 347, 348.  
 οσσα, 706.  
 οσσε, 544, 706.  
 οσσεσθαι, 706.  
 ουθυρ, 516, 891.  
 ουλος, 443.  
 οφθαλμος, 363.  
 οφρυς, 425.  
 οψ (eye), 363.  
 οψ (vox), 1016.  
  
 Παρα, 450.  
 πας, 520.  
 πατειν, 449.  
 πατηρ, 431, 502.  
 πανειν, 259.  
 παυρος, 437, 545.  
 παχυς, 562, 600.  
 πελαγος, 121.

- πελεκυς, 408.  
 πελλος, πελιδνος, Πελοψ,  
 etc., 535.  
 πελτη, 435.  
 πεντε, 866.  
 πεποσθε, 705.  
 περαν, 429.  
 περδειν, 430.  
 πηγη, 403.  
 πηνιον, πηριζειν, 682.  
 πηρα, 905.  
 πιπρασκειν, 30.  
 πλαξ, πλακους, 442, 601.  
 πλειν, 121, 850.  
 πλεκειν, 442 a, 447.  
 πλεος, 453.  
 πληθος, 434.  
 πληρης, 453.  
 πλησμονη, 705.  
 πλησσειν, 671, 1036.  
 πλισσεσθαι, 840.  
 πλοκαμος, 447.  
 πλους, 447.  
 πλυνειν, 121.  
 πνειν, 1042.  
 ποθεν, 345.  
 πολος, πολευειν, 395.  
 πολυς, 434, 448.  
 πορινη, 533.  
 πορος, 429.  
 πορρω, 451.  
 ποτε, 890.  
 πους, 449, 506.  
 Πριαμος, 426.  
 πριασθαι, 30.  
 πριν, 451.  
 προ, 451.  
 πτερις, 504, 849.  
 πτερνα, 300, 683 a.  
 πτερον, 503.  
 πτυειν, 683.  
 πυθμην, 419.  
 πυκνος, 562.  
 πυνθανεσθαι, 440.  
 πυξ, 1026.  
 πυξος, 420.  
 πυρ, 427, 441, 456.  
 πυργος, 417.  
 πυρετος, 436.  
 πυρος, 406.  
 πυρρος, 426.  
 πωλος, 445, 523.  
 ραδιος, 179 a, 513.  
 ραινειν, 179, 841.  
 ρακος, 178.  
 ρηγγυμαι, 598.  
 ρινος, 180, 1006.  
 ρυσσος, ρυτις, 611, 893.  
 Σαιρειν, 638, 907.  
 σακκος, 182.  
 σαλευειν, 184.  
 σαπτειν, 844 a.  
 σειειν, 842 a.  
 σελας, σεληνη, 657,  
 1018.  
 σελμα, 612.  
 σιαλος, 30.  
 σιτος, 702.  
 σκαληνος, σκολιος, 1053.  
 σκαμβος, 1026.  
 σκανδαληθρον, 1015.  
 σκαπτειν, 537.  
 σκατος (σκαωρ), 192.  
 σκαφη, σκαφος, 191,  
 1026.  
 σκεδασαι, 187.  
 σκελος, 1015.  
 σκευος, 189 a.  
 σκηνη, 195, 1029.  
 σκια, 1029.  
 σκνιψ, 661.  
 σκολοψ, 1015.  
 σκυφος, 1026.  
 σκωπτειν, 188.  
 σκαωρ, 190.  
 σμυχειν, 196.  
 σπαθη, 537.  
 σπαν, 848.  
 σπανιος, 1015.  
 σπενδειν, 1015.  
 σπερχειν, 758 a.  
 σπενδειν, 201.  
 σπινηθηρ, 1015.  
 σπινος, 655.  
 σπογγος, 638.  
 σπονδυλος, 1015.  
 σταις, 653.  
 σταχυς, 648.  
 στεγειν, 486, 637, 652,  
 1039.  
 στεира, 667, 1006.  
 στειχειν, 372 a.  
 στενειν, 493.  
 στεφειν, 518.  
 στηναι, 203.  
 στιβαρος, 203.  
 στιζειν, 205.  
 στρατος, 654.  
 στρεφειν, 74, 592, 13,  
 1026.  
 στρογγυλος, 74, 390,  
 592, 1026.  
 στρομβος, 390.  
 στρουθος, 680.  
 στρωννυμαι, 206.  
 στυεσθαι, 203.  
 συ, 699.  
 συκον, 1055.  
 συν, 662.  
 συς, 197.  
 σφαιρα, 69.  
 σφην, 1015.  
 σφηξ, 725.  
 σφονδυλος, 1015.  
 σφυρον, 69, 30.  
 σχεδη, 1015.  
 σχιζειν, 1015.  
 σχινδαλαμος, 1015.  
 Ταλαντον, 489, 915.  
 ταλας, 489.  
 ταρασσειν, 735, 688.  
 ταφη, 1026.  
 ταυρος, 687.  
 τεγγειν, 103, 479.  
 τεира, 685.  
 τεிரειν, 211.  
 τειχος, 689.  
 τεκειν, τικτειν, 1039, 579.  
 τεκωρ, τεκμηριον, 212,  
 496.  
 τελαμων, 942.  
 τελειν, 472.  
 τελη, 213, 472.  
 Τεμπη, 589.  
 τερηδων, 938.  
 τερμων, 739.  
 τερσαινειν, 478.  
 τεταγειν, 373, 480.  
 τετασθην, 705.  
 τετταρες, 851.  
 τηγανου, 686.  
 τηκειν, 686.  
 τικτειν, 579.  
 τιλλειν, 554.  
 τιυθαλεος, 884.  
 τιτηθη, 209, 561, 608.  
 τληναι, 489.  
 το, 485.  
 τολμαν, 489.  
 τοξον, 57.  
 τορνος, 610.  
 τορνη, 610.



- τος, 917, 920.  
 τρεις, 491.  
 τρεπείν, 610.  
 τριβείν, 211.  
 τρίτος, τρίτατος, 998.  
 τρυξ, 477.  
 τυ, 490.  
 τυμβος, 859, 1026.  
 τυμπανον, 885.  
 τυπτειν, 885.  
 τυρσις, 214.  
 τως, 494.
- ἄβος, 257, 869.  
 ἕδωρ, ἕιν, 891.  
 ἕλη, 660.  
 ἕμην, 195.  
 ἕπνος, 880.  
 ἕφη, ἕφαινειν, 226.
- Φλεγειν, 410, 711, 322.  
 φλευειν, 410.  
 φλυκταινα, 411.  
 φονος, 396.  
 φραζεσθαι, 177.  
 φρασσειν, 649.
- φρατρια, 501.  
 φρισσειν, 519, 530.  
 φρονεῖν, 177.  
 φρυγειν, 452.  
 φρυγη, φρυγιχος, 452.  
 φυναι, φυνειν, 399, 30.  
 φωνη, 638 a, 687 a, 1016.
- Χαινειν, see χασκειν.  
 χαιρειν, 312, 641.  
 χαιτη, 705.  
 χαλαν, 670, 842, 1022.  
 χαλβανη, 256.  
 χαλεπος, 277.  
 χανθανειν, 1026.  
 χαος, 317, 351.  
 χαραξ, 1031.  
 χαρασσειν, 664, 1031.  
 χασκειν, 278 a, 317, 351, 1046.  
 χειν, 852, 280.  
 χειρ, 279, 257, 1026.  
 χειρων, 350.  
 χελιδων, 693.  
 χερσος, 592, 667, 1006, 1033, 1019.
- χηλη, 326.  
 χην, 278.  
 χηρα, 641, 667, 1006, 1019.  
 χθες, 352.  
 χιτων, 258.  
 χηλη, 93.  
 χλευη, 832.  
 χλωρος, 277.  
 χυιρος, 288.  
 χολη, χολος, 277, 527, 1022.  
 χορος, 641.  
 χορτος, 272.  
 χρυσος, 729 a.  
 χυτλον, 852.  
 χωλος, 294.  
 χωρα, 592, 1006, 1033, 667.
- Ψαρ, ψαρος, 680.  
 ψηλαφαν, 433.  
 ψυλλα, 840.
- Ωλειη, 109.  
 ωον, 361, 543.

THE END.

BY THE REV. O. COCKAYNE.

1861.

ANGLO-SAXON.

NARRATIUNCULÆ ANGLICE CONSCRIPTÆ.

1. EPISTOLA ALEXANDRI AD ARISTOTELEM.
2. DE REBUS IN ORIENTE MIRABILIBUS.
3. PASSIO SANCTÆ MARGARETÆ VIRGINIS, ETC.

Only 250 printed: and a right to raise the price of the last-sold  
Copies will be reserved.

JOHN RUSSELL SMITH, SOHO SQUARE.

---

*By the same.*

In the Press,

SEINTE MARHERETE þE MEIDEN ANT  
MARTYR.

In Alliterative Rhythm and Old English of about 1200:  
from the skin books.

WITH

SEINTE MARGARETE.

A Poem in Riming English of the fourteenth century: from the  
Harleian Collection, hitherto unpublished.

WITH REMARKS AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

JOHN RUSSELL SMITH, SOHO SQUARE.

---

*By the same.*

A GREEK SYNTAX.

WITH EXAMPLES SUITED TO MEMORY.

Price 3s. 6d.

PARKER, SON, AND BOURN, 445 STRAND.

---

NOTE.—Some Philological Papers by the same author may be procured  
direct from himself for twelve postage stamps each.



UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY  
Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

REC'D MED

FEB 1 1964

REC'D MED  
LD URL JAN 25 1966

JAN 24 1966

LD URL OCT 3 1967

REC'D LD-URL

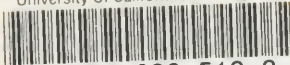
LD URL JAN 5 1970

FEB 19 1976

Form L9-50m-4, '61 (B8994s4) 444

THE LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES

University Of California. Los Angeles



L 007 626 512 3

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



AA 000 352 314 9



H



